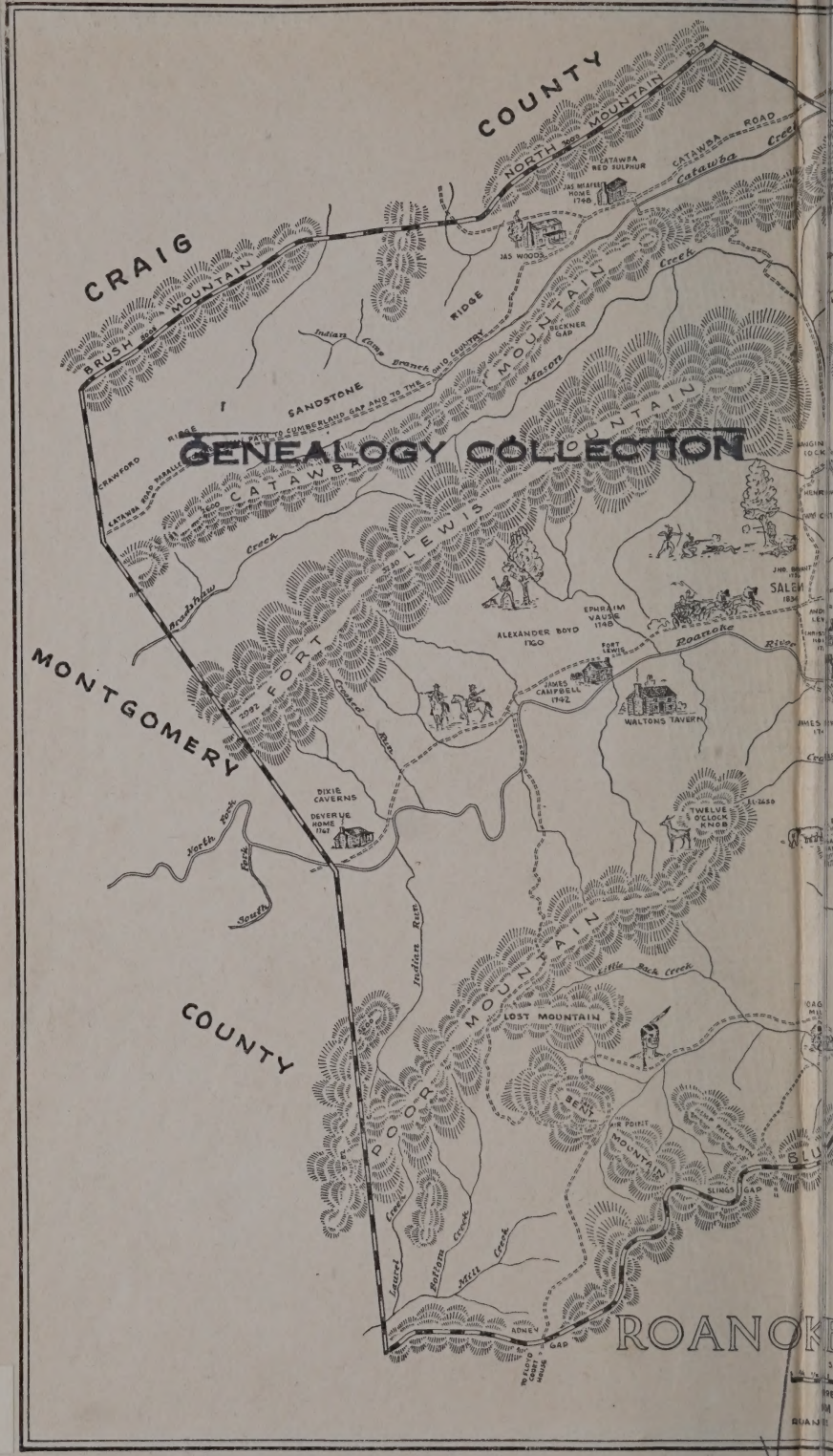
ROANOKE

Story of County and City

Gc
975.501
R53w
1195113

M.L.



GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Chesapeake
Book Co.
Berryville, Va.

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02376 0983

COURTESY OF NORFOLK AND WESTERN RY.

Roanoke County's Former Courthouse, Built in 1841

ROANOKE

Story of County and City

Va.

COMPILED BY WORKERS OF
THE WRITERS' PROGRAM OF THE WORK PROJECTS
ADMINISTRATION IN THE STATE OF VIRGINIA

ILLUSTRATED

AMERICAN GUIDE SERIES

SPONSORED BY THE SCHOOL BOARD OF ROANOKE CITY
AND
THE SCHOOL BOARD OF ROANOKE COUNTY
1942

VIRGINIA CONSERVATION COMMISSION

State-Wide Sponsor of the Virginia Writers' Project

FEDERAL WORKS AGENCY

Brigadier General Philip B. Fleming, Administrator

WORK PROJECTS ADMINISTRATION

George H. Field, Deputy Commissioner

Florence Kerr, Assistant Commissioner

R. S. Hummel, State Administrator

COPYRIGHT 1942 BY ROANOKE CITY SCHOOL BOARD

PRINTED IN U. S. A. BY THE STONE PRINTING AND MANUFACTURING COMPANY
ROANOKE, VIRGINIA

TABLE OF CONTENTS

FOREWORD: *By D. E. McQuilkin* 5
PREFACE: *By Eudora Ramsay Richardson* 7

1195113

Part I

HIGHLIGHTS OF HISTORY

CHAPTER 1 *Unto the Hills* (From the Beginning to 1770) 13
CHAPTER 2 *Pioneers and Patriots* (1742 to 1800) 34
CHAPTER 3 *From Harmony to Discord* (1800 to 1838) 69
CHAPTER 4 *Roanoke County Is Born* (1838 to 1860) 82
CHAPTER 5 *Sad Years and Hard* (1860 to 1868) 103
CHAPTER 6 *Progress Once More* (1868 to 1900) 123
CHAPTER 7 *Democracy Carries On* (1900 to 1942) 148

Part II

PANORAMA OF PROGRESS

CHAPTER 1 *Natural Setting and Resources* 173
CHAPTER 2 *From Pack Horse to Airplane* 183
CHAPTER 3 *Power Turns the Wheels* 200
CHAPTER 4 *Churches of Roanoke City* 215
CHAPTER 5 *Government* 233
CHAPTER 6 *Schools and Colleges* 256

Part III

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A *County and City Officers* 306
APPENDIX B *Veterans of Major Wars* 314
BIBLIOGRAPHY 371
INDEX 377

ILLUSTRATIONS

Roanoke County's Former Courthouse — Frontispiece
The Hills and Valleys that Beckoned Settlers Westward — Between 18 and 19
The Good Earth Yields Its Increase — Between 30 and 31
A Few Mountain Folk Still Live in Cabins Built by Their Forefathers — Between 52 and 53
Crystal Springs and Old Mill Wheel — Between 88 and 89
View of Roanoke College, founded in 1842
View of Hollins College, founded in 1842 — Between 108 and 109
Rorer Hall, Where the Town Fathers Held Their Meetings
Big Lick in 1874—the Year It Was Chartered as a Town — Between 134 and 135
A Crowd Gathered in 1888 When the Corner Stone of the Masonic Temple Was Laid
By 1904 Horses Were Giving Way to the First Motor Cars — Between 138 and 139
Aerial View of Mountain Park and South Roanoke about 1922 — Between 152 and 153
The Magic City in 1942 — Between 160 and 161
Blossom Time in Diamond Hill Orchards Near Salem
Commercial Orchards of Roanoke County — Between 166 and 167
Roanoke City Bankers of January 1, 1893 — Between 170 and 171
The "J. C. Moomaw" Engine Used in the Construction of the Roanoke and Southern Railway, 1888-1892
The City Market in 1884—the Year Roanoke Was Chartered as a City — Between 192 and 193
The Vast Plant of the American Viscose Corporation, at the Foot of Mill Mountain — Between 202 and 203
View of Passenger Station, Tracks, Old General Office Building, New General Office Building, and Motive Power Building of the Norfolk and Western Railway, Hotel Roanoke, First Baptist Church (Negro), and Saint Andrews Catholic Church — Between 212 and 213
Municipal Building, Roanoke City
United States Post Office and Courthouse, Roanoke City — Between 240 and 241
Commerce Street School, As It Appeared in 1924
Public School Administration Building, Formerly the Roanoke High School — Between 274 and 275
William Fleming High School, Roanoke County
William Byrd High School, Roanoke County — Between 276 and 277
Andrew Lewis High School, Salem
Carver High School, Salem — Between 280 and 281
Jefferson Senior High School, Roanoke City
Lucy Addison High School, Roanoke City — Between 284 and 285
Stonewall Jackson Junior High School, Roanoke City
Woodrow Wilson Junior High School, Roanoke City
Lee Junior High School, Roanoke City — Between 286 and 287
Highland Park Elementary School, Roanoke City
Forest Park Elementary School, Roanoke City
Jamison Elementary School, Roanoke City — Between 296 and 297
Burlington Elementary School, South View Elementary School, Back Creek Elementary School, Academy Primary School (Salem), Clearbrook Elementary School, Mount Pleasant Elementary School—all of Roanoke County — Between 300 and 301

MAPS

Roanoke County, Pictorial Map — End Papers
Roanoke County, Land Grant Map
Orange County, 1734; Augusta County, 1738; Botetourt County, 1770; Botetourt County, 1772 — Between 28 and 29
Botetourt County, 1778; Botetourt County, 1802; Roanoke County, 1838 — Between 28 and 29

ROANOKE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

For those born in Virginia and for the student of genealogy as well as the researcher this book answers a need.

See page 314 to 370 for lists of Roanoke County men who served in the Wars-beginning with the Revolutionary War.

The first 68 pages are interesting history dealing with the years prior to 1800-many names are given.

Opposite page 390 there is a map of Roanoke County-below this map is a long list of early Land Grants and surveys of Roanoke County -names of owner and the acreage.

Inside the front binding of the book is a map of Roanoke County-showing boundry counties-mountain ranges -locations of early forts-settlements and trails

FOREWORD

WHOEVER lives in Roanoke, either as native born or as an adopted son or daughter, loves this community permanently and enthusiastically as an abiding place. Each resident is readily interested in incidents and stories of earlier days. Hence, an historical narrative, with highlights of history, panorama of progress, rolls of military and official personnel, maps, and photographs of both old and new, will no doubt be a welcome volume in many homes. Such a story book is herewith provided, thanks to the opportuneness of the Virginia Writers' Project.

Begun as a series of essays on Roanoke City, this work evolved into ROANOKE, STORY OF COUNTY AND CITY. It is my hope that concurrent with its use in the classrooms of the public schools of the City and County, where it should prove a stimulus to pupils to peruse Virginia and national history with a better understanding, it will also be read by the adults of the whole community and will be generally accepted in homes and organizations as *the* reference book on Roanoke for years to come.

A major purpose in the writing of this book was to make it alive for thousands of its readers by portraying historical events as everyday life in their family background. This work may be termed a national history from the local point of view, with a family tree growing on every page. Many readers will, I hope, take new interest in their family trees on discovering some probable ancestor playing a prominent part in these records. The cover lining map of historical sites and the map insert of early land grants will prove highly interesting to many of the older families.

I wish to pay tribute to the excellent editorial supervision given this work by Eudora Ramsay Richardson, State Supervisor of the Virginia Writers' Project. In her Preface she duly acknowledges the contributions of her several workers and assistants. Readers will note her statement that a large quantity of additional local historical material has been filed in the Roanoke City Public Library,

available for study by any ambitious researcher. It is a distinct pleasure, also, to acknowledge the valuable assistance of Superintendent Roland E. Cook, of Roanoke County, and of Mr. D. W. Persinger, former Principal of Roanoke High School and former Chairman of Roanoke City School Board. These two gentlemen have given considerable time to an over-all checking of the whole manuscript preliminary to final production.

The publication of the book has been made possible by the generous cooperation of the School Boards of Roanoke City and Roanoke County, and by the additional endorsement of the Roanoke Chamber of Commerce. Also The Stone Printing and Manufacturing Company, as printers, has been most helpful in many ways. It is confidently believed that a popular reception of the book, in recognition of the value of its contents, will fully justify the support given its publication by the School Boards and the Chamber of Commerce.

In releasing this first complete history of ROANOKE, STORY OF COUNTY AND CITY, on America's birthday, it may be pardonable to give expression to the faith that is in all Americans. As I write these lines, there come voices over the air reviewing America's travails both of her birth one hundred and sixty-six years ago and of her global conflict today. The sense of pride in her glorious past as revealed in the pages of this history, which unify Roanoke and Virginia and America, rekindles a brighter glow of faith in the victorious outcome of the current task, in which another generation of our youth is forming yet one more roll of honor. Such a glorious past can only presage a more glorious future. In the light of the long past the present moment of gloom is but the dark before the dawn. It is only normal American faith to have a pride in sponsoring a local history, gathering up the worthy achievements by our ancestors, binding them into a ripened sheaf of the present season, knowing that some successor will in a future season as faithfully record the heroic and victorious deeds of today when present accomplishments will have made history for a new edition of ROANOKE, STORY OF COUNTY AND CITY.

D. E. McQUILKIN
Superintendent of Schools
Roanoke, Virginia

July 4, 1942

PREFACE

ROANOKE, STORY OF COUNTY AND CITY attempts to present state and national history from the local point of view. Since the first settlers entered the Valley, the area that is now Roanoke has played an important part in the evolution of that precious way of life we call democracy. America, after all, is but a collection of communities wherein freedom-loving people have given expression to the faith that is in them. The history of a single county is, therefore, national history in microcosm. In a series of county histories the Virginia Writers' Project has dealt with local affairs in relation to epochal events in the United States and in Virginia. Because the background is the same for Prince George, Prince William, Albermarle, Sussex, Dinwiddie, Roanoke, and Warren, we have not attempted in the several books to change the wording of many passages that are general in their nature.

The vision of D. E. McQuilkin, Superintendent of Schools for the City of Roanoke, caused this book to come into being. In 1939 Mr. McQuilkin, seeking a means of familiarizing pupils with Roanoke history, consulted the files of the Virginia Writers' Project's Roanoke unit. Impressed with the data gathered by our field workers, he asked that pamphlets be prepared for use in his eighth grade. The seven pamphlets compiled in the state office proved so serviceable that Mr. McQuilkin became convinced that a full-length book should be written to include the history of both city and county, and accordingly he enlisted as co-sponsor of the activity Roland E. Cook, Superintendent of Roanoke County Schools. At Mr. McQuilkin's suggestion the book was written for the adult reader as well as for the high school pupil.

According to the evaluation of astute critics, the writers' projects throughout America have proved that collaboration can be effectively accomplished—certainly in writing based upon historical research. ROANOKE, STORY OF COUNTY AND CITY embodies data gath-

ered by many research workers, though of necessity the final writing was done by but two or three people and the editing, which we hope makes the book all of a piece, was the work of the state supervisor. The volume of material gathered by our Roanoke unit would fill many books. Now placed in the city library, the data will prove serviceable, we hope, to students of city and county history. The Roanoke workers whose notes we used as source material were Anne L. Worrell, Isaac M. Warren, Gertrude Blair, Charlotte M. Temple, William Sponaugle, and Robert F. Wingfield. A vast amount of delving into state records was preliminary to the writing of the history. Research assistants, with headquarters in Richmond, thumbed through all available sources in the Virginia State Library. Among these were Mary McMullan, Helen Leech, J. B. Cook, Beulah Graves, Bessie Tiller, Veda Morgan, and Essie Smith.

The Army, the Navy, and private business absorbed the personnel of the Virginia Writers' Project with such startling rapidity that over and over writers who had started assembling the notes were called away from the state office. Finally the state supervisor tunneled through the mountain of material and brought forth the manuscript in its final form.

The first chapter of "Highlights of History," however, includes adaptations of papers prepared by H. Ragland Eubank and Anne Heaton. Alanson Crosby wrote the first drafts of Chapters 1, 2, 3 and 5 of "Panorama of Progress." The chapter on government in this section was adapted from a long and authoritative paper on county government prepared by H. Ragland Eubank. Mary McMullan and Helen Leech directed the research and compilation of Appendix A, and Grant Jennings Smith put into final form the "Veterans of Major Wars," supplementing and arranging lists furnished by Anne Worrell and workers in the Richmond office. The land grant and pictorial maps are the result of Mr. Warren's painstaking research, with valuable technical assistance rendered by J. R. Hildebrand of the city's engineering department.

The maps showing the development of western counties were drafted by the Virginia State Planning Board. We are especially grateful for cooperation at a time when reduced staff had brought about pressure of work at the Planning Board.

All along our sponsors have helped interpret history in its relation to the present picture, have placed old schools and homes on

modern streets, have given the current spelling of names that appeared variously in old records, and have furnished important bits of local color. To them we are indebted for the material included in the latter part of "Power Turns the Wheels," which has to do with Roanoke's present and most glorious industrial status.

The state supervisor could not have written the chapters included in "Highlights of History," could not have edited the chapters in "Panorama of Progress," and could not have assembled the book as a whole had she not been able to dictate the narrative to Henriette A. Doucett and Edith D. Eanes and had Elizabeth M. Nicholas and Lelia L. McIntosh not managed to transform seemingly unintelligible hieroglyphics into clean copy. Miss Leech in Richmond and Mrs. Worrell, Mr. Warren, and Mrs. Temple in Roanoke checked and double-checked the manuscript in the interest of historical accuracy; while Elizabeth B. Kratz of the eagle eye, assisted by Nora B. Moon, read the copy in its various stages. Thomas C. Carrington assisted with the proofreading; and at the last moment Frank A. Browning, an authority on the War Between the States, helped the state supervisor to maintain a degree of sanity by checking the chapter entitled "Sad Years and Hard."

While the writing of books during these sad months of war and decreased staff seemed at the outset an almost impossible task, now that the Roanoke history is about to see the light of print, I know what Aeneas meant when he said, "*Forsan et haec olim meminisse juvabit.*"

EUDORA RAMSAY RICHARDSON
State Supervisor

3 1833 02376 0983

PART I

HIGHLIGHTS OF HISTORY

Chapter 1

UNTO THE HILLS

(From the Beginning to 1770)

The Inland Sea slowly receded; mountains showed above the waters; their lower slopes appeared; finally, the valley lay exposed to the sky. The ground was barren, impregnated with salt so that no life existed, either in the lowland or on the hillsides. The floor of the valley was a waste of salty marsh.

Another sea covered the valley, rose above the mountains. This water was fresh; it washed away the salt, carried down rich soil, then ebbed away, leaving a fertile land. The only traces of the old sea were a few salt marshes scattered here and there in the valley. The region came to life in grasses, flowers, and trees. Centuries passed by, with no human life to mark them.

The mastodon stood alone in the marsh. He had chewed the tender twigs of trees until he had satisfied his hunger; he had drunk freely from the springs near by; he had licked the salt again and again; now he discovered that the herd had gone away without him. He was tired; it was growing dark. Yet some vague instinct warned him of an unknown danger. He stretched his huge body to its fullest height, lifted his long tusks toward the sky, and trumpeted loudly. A water-rat, almost as large as a calf, moved in the grass and rushed away. In the distance a cat replied; the mastodon knew that sound and waved his tusks again, for the cry came from a beast as large as the lion of today. Near by came the stealthy tread of a tiger, and again the mastodon waved his head, for he knew the saber-toothed animal was a dangerous foe. Suddenly the mastodon found that his feet were sunk into the marsh; he struggled to free them but every movement caused him to sink more deeply. He raised his head and made the hills echo with his trumpeting. The cries of the forest beasts replied. Slowly the marsh engulfed him. A million years went by.

The bones of the mastodon lay buried deep beneath the soil. The salty marshes held their places. The growl of the bear, the yelp

of the fox, the roar of the wolf, the heavy tread of the buffalo sounded on the air. These animals had made thin, narrow trails to the great salt lick and to the springs near by. At first the trails were short, leading only from den to lair; soon they lengthened, for animals came from greater distances and made the lick a halting place as they moved from summer to winter quarters.

Human life came to the valley. Indians discovered the fertile spot, with its abundant game, its precious supply of salt, so near the flowing waters. Indians used the trails of the animals, deepened them, and, marching single file, kept them to a width of eighteen inches. North and south, east and west ran the narrow ruts, worn bare with the padding feet of beasts and the light tread of the moccasin. The Great Path led from the north to the deep south and westward across the Appalachians. Another trail came from the east, crossing the Blue Ridge, and meeting the north-south route at the lick. The site became a favorite camping ground for the Indians, who came to hunt, to "make" salt, or who, with squaws and children, halted there to break the hardships of a long journey. For uncounted years the lick remained the meeting place of beast and Indian.

The Indians were uneasy. Pale-faced men had swarmed across the sea and were pushing from their lands the tribes who lived toward the rising of the sun. These white newcomers were greedy for land; they were coming in greater numbers and moving toward the eastern mountains. The Indians feared that the hated invader soon would follow the trail that led to their loved hunting ground. They had not long to wait.

THE FIRST ENGLISH COLONY

Jamestown, the first permanent English settlement in America, had been founded in 1607. For many years, however, white men feared to venture far inland, for there had been enmity between them and the Indians, and massacres, grim to remember. In 1619 the settled areas—within Tidewater and south of the York River—were included in four "corporacouns" (districts); and delegates were elected to the House of Burgesses, the first representative legislature

in the New World. The Governor and his Council shared in the making of laws, and the three agencies—the Governor, the Council, and the House of Burgesses—together constituted the General Assembly. In 1634 the new divisions were supplanted by eight counties, which later were divided to form other counties.

When representative government was established in 1619, something else that was important to the growth of the colony was introduced: private ownership of land. Until that time no individual had owned any property in the colony. Land, as we shall see, was given or granted to the colonists in quantities in accordance with certain systems that had been adopted and upon the fulfillment by the settlers of certain minimum requirements.

For many years, however, the granting of land was confined to the Tidewater. Even for more than 100 years after the first settlement at Jamestown, land could not be granted in some parts of Virginia. This was because of various treaties that had been made with the Indians. In order to preserve peace, sections had been assigned to the Indians. In these no land was granted to white settlers.

So it happened that the territory west of the Blue Ridge Mountains—including the area of present Roanoke—and even the Piedmont, east of the Blue Ridge, were for many years designated as Indian hunting grounds. When Captain John Smith explored the Rappahannock River in 1608, he had found the Monahoac and Monacan in possession of Virginia's Piedmont and territory westward. These were Siouan tribes who hunted, burned forests, and created grassy plains. In time the Iroquois of the powerful Five Nations, who had their headquarters at Albany, New York, drove out the Monahoac and the Monacan and claimed their lands. These Iroquois had been intent upon bringing all the Indians of Eastern North America under their control. They journeyed far southward to establish contact with Southern Indians. In order to avoid a war with the Iroquois, the Virginia Government made a treaty of peace with the Five Nations in 1679, and in 1684 Governor Francis Howard himself journeyed to Albany and concluded a treaty by which the Iroquois were permitted to use the Piedmont and the Valley unmolested by colonists or Tidewater Indians. So for another 40 years but few colonists established homes in the Piedmont and none

in the Valley. Robert Beverley, as late as 1705, wrote that to Virginians "the Blue Ridge Mountains are known only because they shew themselves over the tops of the trees."

The colony, moreover, was bringing its first hundred years to a close. In 1622 and 1644 it had endured two devastating massacres; the 150 maids who had arrived in 1620 and 1621 had been followed by many others; the colonists had twice defied autocratic royal governors when they "thrust out" John Harvey in 1635 and rebelled against William Berkeley in 1676; tobacco cultivation and export was about to usher in the golden era of colonial prosperity; and the nabobs of eastern Virginia were soon to be building the great mansions of the Tidewater. The "head-right" plan of land distribution had supplanted the granting of acres to leading men because of service rendered or money contributed in the promotion of Virginia. By the new method a settler was given 50 acres for every person he brought to the colony. The written document conveying the land was called a patent. The only requirements were that the owner should settle upon his land within three years and pay each year what was called a "quitrent." These actual payments amounted to one shilling on each 50 acres, or the equivalent of about two cents per acre in present United States money. Later there were other requirements, such as those that compelled a person to clear and cultivate at least three acres in every fifty, or drain three acres of swampland, or keep three cows or six sheep. As time passed, another system for distributing land was introduced: the "composition" plan. Under this system a person could acquire land—without bringing anyone to Virginia—by making a cash payment of five shillings on each 50 acres of his grant and then paying the usual annual quitrents. If, however, he failed to meet any requirement, his land could be granted to someone else. Strangely, quitrents and composition went to the king as part of the ruler's compensation and as revenue for the British government. The Virginia governor and his council were empowered to grant land, and a receiver general collected and sent the quitrents and composition to the king. Part of certain fees the patentee had to pay, however, went to the Virginia Government—one paid to the surveyor for making a plot of a grant and another to the secretary of the colony for writing the patent.

THE VALLEY IS DISCOVERED

Though settlement of the Valley had been prohibited by the Virginia Government, exploration had already begun. In 1644 the General Assembly authorized the establishment of a chain of forts to guard approach to the Tidewater plantations: Fort Charles on the James, Fort Royal on the Pamunkey, Fort James at the ridge of the Chickahominy, and Fort Henry on the Appomattox. These little outposts became the centers of trade and settlement in the first sweep of the Virginia colony toward the mountains.

In command of Fort Henry was Abraham Wood, one of the most colorful leaders of his day and an important figure in seventeenth century trade and exploration. Wood's first recorded exploration left Fort Henry on August 27, 1650 and reached a point on the Roanoke River believed to be near Roanoke Rapids in North Carolina. In 1652 Wood was one of several adventurers whom the General Assembly granted permission "to go where no English have ever bin nor have perticular trade," thus giving weight to the claim that in 1654 he made an unrecorded journey westward.

Governor William Berkeley's interest in the western country was so stirred by Indian tales of a great southern gulf with red-hatted Spaniards living on its shores that he announced plans to lead an expedition in person. Because the king's sanction for the venture was not forthcoming and bad weather set in, the enterprising governor stayed at Williamsburg. But in 1669 he sponsored the travels of John Lederer, a German physician then in the colony and possessed of a talent for exploring strange lands. Lederer made three "marches" into the interior. On March 9, 1669 he left the falls of the Rappahannock and reached the rocky crest of the Blue Ridge in present Madison County. Baffled in attempts to find a passage to the western slopes and buffeted by winds that swept the snowy mountain top where he spent five days, he scrambled down the rocky side and turned back to the settlements. On May 22 of the next year, accompanied by "twenty Christian horse" commanded by a Major William Harris, and a number of servants and guides, he set out from the falls of the James. While the party was still below the mountains, Harris and Lederer disagreed over the route

to be taken, and all but Lederer and a Susquehannock guide, Jackzetavon, gave up the journey. Turning south and west to avoid the mountains, after four days in the wilderness, Lederer reached the village of the Saponi, believed to have been located on the Otter River near present Lynchburg. He spent three days with the savages, finding them friendly and hospitable, even to the extent of consulting their gods about taking him into the tribe through marriage to the daughter of a chief. But, promising to return in six months, the white man and his guide left, being directed on their way to villages of the Occaneechi on islands in the Roanoke near present Clarksville. From the Occaneechi town, he continued south and spent some time with tribes of the Carolina Piedmont. A third exploration, undertaken later in 1670, took Lederer no farther than the Blue Ridge summit near the western boundary of present Rappahannock County.

Although Lederer had failed to penetrate the country beyond the Blue Ridge, Governor Berkeley was not to be thwarted in his efforts to find a western water route that might prove as advantageous to the English fur trade as had the St. Lawrence and its tributaries to the French in Canada. The next summer he was busy with further plans, writing to Lord Arlington (one of the Lords Proprietors of North Carolina and an official of the Hudson Bay Company) that "the heats of summer are now too far advanced for a journey to the mountains, but after a pause on what is already done and we have taken breath I doubt not but that shall go further in the discovery." In this the ambitious governor was not to be disappointed; his agents would soon drink of the western waters. For his next effort Abraham Wood of Fort Henry was to be the agent. Under Wood's auspices was commissioned and sent out a little party of explorers who would make the first known passage of the Appalachian Mountains and claim for the English king the waters that empty into the Gulf of Mexico. The leaders of this expedition were Captain Thomas Batts, Robert Fallam, Thomas Wood (thought to be a kinsman of Major Wood), Jack Weason, probably an indentured servant, and Perecute, a "great man" of the Appamattuck. Seven other Appamattuck sent out by Wood overtook the party on the fifth day, and at the Toteras town on the Roanoke a guide familiar with the western

COURTESY OF VIRGINIA STATE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

The Hills and Valleys that Beckoned Settlers Westward

mountain country was taken along. The commission given the leaders by Wood stated as objective "the finding out the ebbing and flowing of the waters on the other side of the mountains in order to the discovery of the South Sea." From a journal kept by Fallam we are able to trace their course and to learn of happenings along the way.

The little party, all mounted, set out from the Appamattuck village on the river opposite Fort Henry on the first of September, 1671, at eight o'clock in the morning. Striking off due west from the Great Trading Path of the Occaneechi, they covered 125 miles the first three days and arrived on the afternoon of the fourth at Saponi villages on the Staunton River. There, "being joyfully and kindly received with firing of guns and plenty of provisions," they spent the night. Having engaged a young man of the tribe to show them a "shorter way than usual" to the Toteras town, they departed the next morning on the next leg of their journey and that evening arrived at a Hanathaskie town, 25 miles westward. The next morning Thomas Wood was so dangerously ill with the flux that he was left in care of the kindly savages, as was his horse, which had "been taken with the staggers." Continuing due west, on the seventh day they had their first glimpse of the mountains, a hazy blue line on the horizon far ahead, and on the eighth passed over the first foothill of the Blue Ridge. While trudging through an almost impenetrable forest, they came on evidence that they were not the first white men to traverse this region. What they saw were initials burned into a tree trunk. Fallam sets down this momentous incident simply: "About one of the clock we came to a Tree mark'd in the past with a coal M. A. N. I."

Three hours later, still making their way over rocks and battling thick underbrush, they were at the foot of their first mountain. After passing its steep rocky sides and crossing bends of the Staunton River twice, they camped for the night at the foot of a main range of the Blue Ridge. The next morning, "stirring with the sun," they continued westward, climbed one of the irregular, broken ridges that break the surface of the valley, crossed "a lovely descending Valley" about six miles in width, and again descending sharply, came to the Toteras town. Here they were hospitably received. On the twelfth

day they set out southwestward on foot, traversed mountains and valleys, crossed and recrossed the Roanoke and its branches, and made camp at the foot of a main range of the Alleghanies. The trail followed by the expedition is believed to be near the present route of the Virginian Railway, except that the descent mentioned was near the divide between Lick and Crab creeks. A three-mile tramp the next morning brought them to the foot of the great mountain. After another three miles—"so steep we could scarce keep ourselves from sliding down again"—they reached the crest, where, footsore and weary, their flesh torn by briers and sharp underbrush, they rested to gaze on what Fallam says was "a pleasing tho dreadful sight . . . mountains and Hilles as if piled upon another" as far as the eye could reach. Fallam notes now that the "valley tended westerly." After three miles of easy descent they came on trees marked with the same letters they had seen on the eastern slope "and several other scratchments." Nearby a swift creek flowed northwestward. On September 13, 1671, they had reached the long-sought westward-flowing waters. Though the marked trees proved that they were not the first white men to pass the great eastern continental divide, they were the first to leave an account of the journey. Of those who preceded them nothing is known.

The way now for a day or two was over rich ground watered by streams that flowed through "bright meadows with grass about man's hight." The first day they crossed the New River three times—first about three miles north of the present city of Radford—and came on open country with great bare meadows and Indian old fields covered with ragged growth of broomsedge. Misfortunes now took a hand in their affairs. Despite illness and scarcity of food, the party reached on the sixteenth day the point in present Giles County where the New River breaks through Peter's Mountain in the Alleghanies. Early the next morning the leaders made ready to take possession of the country in the name of the king. Four trees standing in a row were "half-bared" by the Indians; a proclamation was read; guns were fired; and the insignia of the king was burned into the first tree, WB for Governor Berkeley into the second, AW for Abraham Wood on the third, TB and RF for Batts and Fallam on the fourth. When Perecute, awed by the white men's ceremony,

announced that he would be an Englishman, the letter P was added below the initials of Batts and Fallam. Then they made their way down to the river's edge and set up a stick to measure the water's current. From marks on the stick they persuaded themselves that the current showed a flow of about three feet and ebbed very slowly. As they turned homeward, they looked back from a hilltop and saw "a fog arise and a glimmering light as from water." They went on their way happily, for—in the words of Fallam—they "supposed this to be a great Bay" and were confident that they had reached the tidal waters of the western sea.

Soon another explorer gave Virginia a new vision of the land beyond the mountains. In 1682 Colonel Cadwallader Jones set out to discover the headsprings of the Rappahannock. On the crest of the Blue Ridge he found a pass, believed to be Chester's Gap, and descended the western slope to a point not far from the site of present Front Royal. Later he urged the Governor to encourage settlement west of the mountains. When the governor of New York added his voice to that of Jones and suggested that Virginia open trade relations with the Ohio Valley Indians as a means of protection against the French, the General Assembly reenacted an old law providing for "free and open trade for all persons . . . with all Indians whatsoever." So, almost a hundred years after the founding of Jamestown, the Valley was beginning to take its place in the recorded history of Virginia.

It was in 1706 that Francis Louis Michel and Baron Christopher de Graffenried—both from Switzerland—became interested in procuring a grant of land and settling a colony of Swiss in Pennsylvania, western Maryland, or Virginia's territory west of the Blue Ridge. Michel, other Swiss, a few Frenchmen, and one Clark of Maryland set out from present Annapolis and, passing to western Maryland, established a headquarters on the Monacacy River, east of present Harper's Ferry. The party crossed the Potomac and went as far south as Edinburg in present Shenandoah. Michel made a map showing the Potomac, the Shenandoah, the Shenandoah's two branches, and quite accurately the bends in the several streams. He sketched the Blue Ridge and Massanutten ranges, depicted turkeys, goats, and deer, and indicated the route the party had taken by

dotted lines and the camp-sites by drawings of tents. Because of conflicting claims to Valley territory, the Swiss colony was established in North Carolina instead of in Virginia. The explorations, however, paved the way for future settlement.

COUNTIES ARE ORGANIZED

About the time the first counties were formed in 1634, the colonists had begun to settle north of the York River. Certain Englishmen who had first come to Maryland crossed the Potomac River and established themselves in the peninsula between the Potomac and the Rappahannock, which soon came to be known as the Northern Neck. In 1644-5 this area was constituted a new county by the name of Northumberland. In 1651 the southern portion of Northumberland—that lying along the Rappahannock—and the strip of territory between the Rappahannock and the Piankatank became Lancaster County. The same year the area between the Piankatank and the York, and east of Poropotank River, was established as Gloucester County. Thus three counties rose one above another with borders on the Chesapeake Bay, north of the York. In 1654 New Kent was formed from York County, which had been one of the eight original counties and included territory on both sides of the York River east of Poropotank River. All these counties except Gloucester extended westward with indefinite frontiers.

Lancaster, as we have seen, included territory on both sides of the Rappahannock. Old Rappahannock County, cut from Lancaster in 1658, stretched on both sides of the river westward toward the Blue Ridge Mountains. In 1692 the part of Old Rappahannock that lay north of the Rappahannock became Richmond County; and the portion on the south side Essex County. Similarly, in 1691, King and Queen had been formed from the portion of New Kent lying north of the York, extended by a line comprising the York's southern branch (the Pamunkey) and the Pamunkey's northern branch (the North Anna). In 1701 King William was formed from the southern portion of King and Queen.

Three counties—Essex, King and Queen, and King William—included territory between the Rappahannock and the Pamunkey

(extended by its northern branch, the North Anna). But it is the area lying immediately south of the Rappahannock that was the mother and grandmother of counties formed west of the Blue Ridge. This land lay between the Rappahannock, extended by that river's northern branch (the Hedgeman River), and the Pamunkey, extended by that river's northern branch (the North Anna). We have seen that by 1701 this territory was included in three long, narrow counties, lying side by side—Essex, King and Queen, and King William. Few persons, however, had settled in the Piedmont of what was then Essex, King and Queen, and King William or in the Piedmont of the Northern Neck counties. This was on account of the treaty with the Indians. The Iroquois then had full range of the Piedmont. Their great path, called later the Carolina Road and running north and south, crossed what is now Loudoun, Prince William, and Fauquier and what was then Essex, King and Queen, and King William.

SPOTSWOOD'S MERRY KNIGHTS

Alexander Spotswood, who became governor in 1710, finally cleared the way for settlement in the Piedmont and the Valley. He hoped even for a pass across the Alleghanies. This, he reasoned, might open trade with the Indians of the Great Lakes and win their support against the French, who claimed much of what was then Virginia, and extend the western frontier as a protection to the settled portions of the colony. Spotswood also wished to see industries established, particularly in the Piedmont, as a further means of ridding the area of the troublesome Iroquois. In 1714, despite the Indian treaty, he settled a group of German miners on the Rapidan River (the southern branch of the Rappahannock) in what was then Essex County, set them to manufacturing iron, and gave the name Germanna to the small village the Germans built. There the governor himself established his home after he retired from office and after the Germans had abandoned the place to settle farther north in present Fauquier County. Spotswood's next move was to explore the Blue Ridge and the regions beyond. In August 1716 he led the most spectacular and renowned exploration ever to go forth in Virginia. This glittering cavalcade—later to be known as the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe

because the governor gave miniature jeweled horseshoes to his companions on the journey with the inscription "Sic invat transcendere montes"—was made up of handsomely accoutred gentlemen mounted in style, companies of rangers to deal with any savages who might show themselves, servants to manage camp trappings and to wait on the gentlemen, loading guns for potshots at bears, deer, turkeys, and snakes. Indian guides, chosen for their knowledge of the country westward, led the way, and at the rear came pack horses carrying the abundance of provisions and the astonishing variety of liquors that were to sustain the merry party. When the passage of the mountains had been accomplished and the party had gone a few miles into the Valley, the governor halted and took counsel of his guides. Allowing himself to be persuaded by the Indians that the rugged shores of Lake Erie bordered the country only a few miles farther west, he announced the end of the exploration. After ceremonial proclamations and toasts to king and governor and the burying of a wine bottle containing the king's claim to lands the party had traversed, the convivial gentlemen turned homeward. The governor immediately announced plans to circumvent the French by settling colonists on the southern shore of Lake Erie.

Although no British settlements sprang up to harass the French along the Great Lakes, Spotswood's "pleasant summer picnicking excursion" over the mountains was to serve its intended purpose as a fillip to the imagination of the land-locked settlers below the mountains. The glowing tales brought back by the party were to do their work—tales of the lovely, fruitful valleys they had seen, trees and vines weighed down with luscious fruits and berries, verdant plains where quiet herds of animals grazed peacefully, bright streams filled with fish, and the whole enclosed by mountains so high that the horseless Indians could never surmount them.

Governor Spotswood now felt that the time had come to make a new agreement with the Indians. So in 1722 he went to the Colony of New York and concluded with the Iroquois the Treaty of Albany, by which, on one hand, the Five Nations "solemnly . . . promised that none of their Indians" should ever again "pass to the eastward of the great ridge of mountains [the Blue Ridge] without a license or passport from the governor of . . . New York . . . and, on the other

hand, the Indians tributary to this government [Virginia Indians] in like manner solemnly engaged that none of them" should ever "go to the westward of the same great ridge of mountains without the . . . passport of the governor of this his Majesty's colony." This treaty, unlike that of 1684, did not prohibit white people from settling in territory given over to the use of the Iroquois. When the chiefs of the Northern Indians had ratified the Treaty of Albany, the governor presented to each a tiny golden horseshoe and explained the meaning of the Latin inscription engraved upon the emblem. The way was now clear for the granting of land in the Piedmont and for the taking up of land west of the Blue Ridge.

Spotswood had brought about in 1720-21 the formation of Spotsylvania County, cut from the "heads" of Essex, King and Queen, and King William and made to extend across the Blue Ridge as far as the Shenandoah River. All other territory west of the Blue Ridge still was outside any organized county. To strengthen the frontier in the southern part of Virginia, Brunswick County had also been formed in 1720-21 and included all Southern Virginia as far west as the Blue Ridge.

Though Spotswood had driven another wedge into the Valley, few settlers cared as yet to build homes on what the Indians claimed as their hunting ground. Traders and trappers, however, continued to move along Indian paths. Rangers crossed the mountains between the Rappahannock and Potomac and trudged 40 miles into the wilderness, reporting "some new cabins and much sign of Indians." In 1722 Michael Wolfarth traveled from Pennsylvania to North Carolina over the Great Trail, which later became the Valley Pike. Sometimes the Indians attacked the white traders; more often they were friendly, for the traders bought furs and sold firearms. The white man's civilization pushed farther up the Valley. After the trader, came the settler; after the settler, Bible and courthouse and school. But that is another story. First we must tell about the handful of men and women who blazed a trail for the people who live in Roanoke County today.

GRANTS WEST OF THE BLUE RIDGE

The first persons to establish homes west of the Blue Ridge were Germans, Swiss, and Scotch-Irish who entered the Valley from Pennsylvania; and the earliest tracts of land granted west of the Blue Ridge were acquired by those immigrants, though a few of the first patents were issued to Virginians. Several years passed before any colonists entered the Valley from the east, through gaps of the mountains. While a person might acquire an original grant of a small acreage in Tidewater, the Virginia Government, in order to strengthen the frontier against the Indians and the French, adopted the policy of granting land west of the Blue Ridge only in large quantities—10,000, 20,000, 40,000, 50,000 and 100,000 acres, either in one large tract or in several small tracts. It did not care to have a few scattered settlers on the frontier to be continuously having trouble with the Indians; it wished a large number of people or none at all west of the Blue Ridge. So in order to acquire land in the Valley, a person had to accept large acreage and agree to settle upon it within a specified time at least one family for each 1,000 acres. First, he had to obtain permission from the council to take up a specifically described tract, then have the colony's secretary instruct a licensed surveyor to make a plot of the area. Finally, when the required number of families had been settled, the governor would issue patents for the land. Quite frequently the area would be divided into parcels, and separate patents would be issued direct to the settlers. Sometimes the promoter, having obtained a patent for the whole tract, would transfer the subdivisions to heads of families by deed for a small price per acre. When granted, the land was to be held "under the same Condicons of Cultivation & Planting and paym't of Quit Rents as the lands held [elsewhere] within this Dominion." In this manner the government brought about settlement in the Valley, prevented conflicts between colonist and Indian, and, at the same time, made it possible for the settlers to become landowners. Of course a few men took large grants in the hope of selling portions at a profit. But since land was plentiful and cheap, there was not much chance of its being conveyed at a profit.

Robert Carter of Lancaster County and Mann Page of Glou-

cester were in 1730 the first persons to acquire land in the Shenandoah Valley in regular manner. Carter patented 50,212 acres lying on the west side of the Shenandoah, principally in present Clarke County, and Page, 8,007 acres between Carter's tract and the Potomac. These tracts, however, were proprietary grants. Northern Virginia had been set apart as a proprietary by King Charles II, and certain persons—called proprietors—had been given the right to grant land in that area. But there was considerable misunderstanding as to how far westward the proprietary extended. Until it was established in 1736 that the proprietary included all Northern Virginia, both the Virginia Government and the proprietors exercised the prerogative of granting land in the lower Valley—though, following the Carter and Page grants, 17 years elapsed before other proprietary patents were issued west of the Blue Ridge.

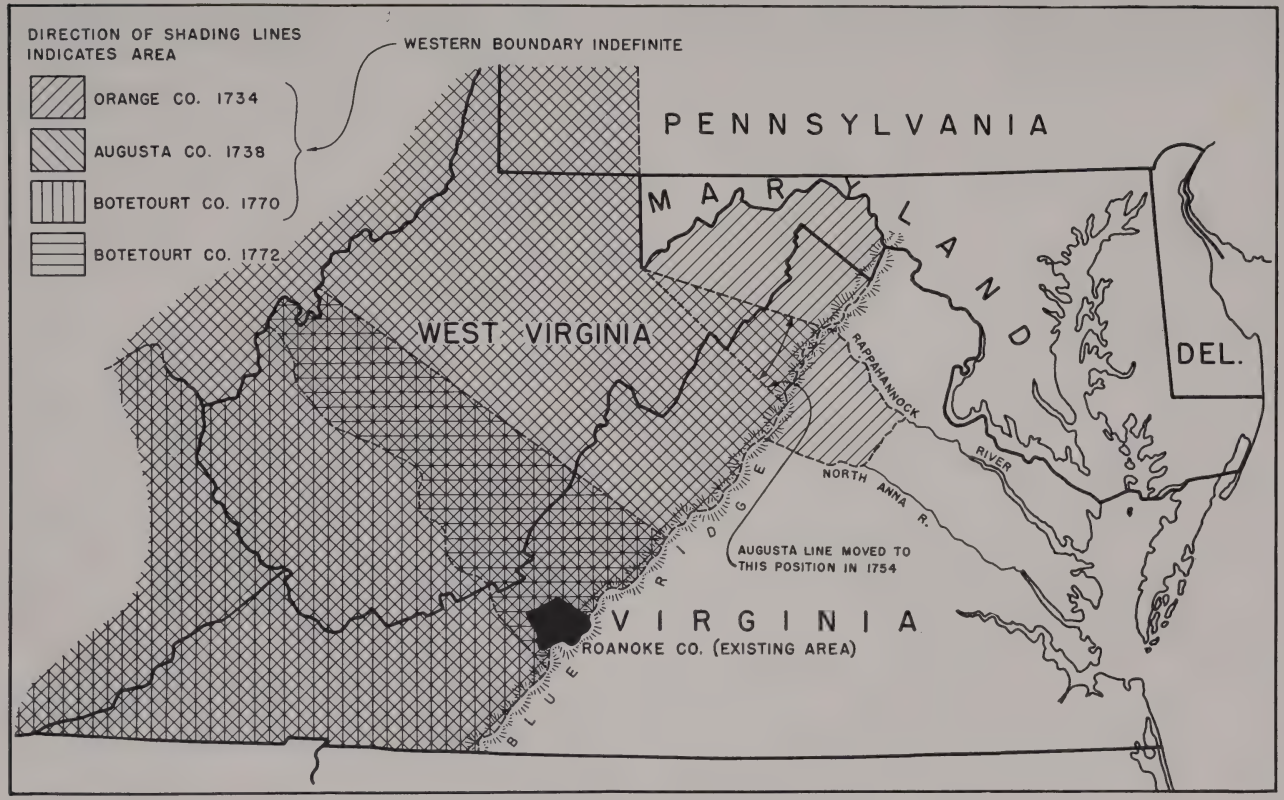
The first effort by white men to acquire land west of the Blue Ridge in prescribed manner had been made in 1728, when William Russell, Larkin Chew, Joseph Smith, John Chew, and others petitioned for 10,000 acres bordering on the Blue Ridge and lying on both sides of Happy Creek and on the western branch of the Shenandoah, in present Warren County. These petitioners were beset with many difficulties. Larkin Chew had died, and all the other persons except William Russell had withdrawn their interest in the project before any land was actually granted. Russell persisted and finally obtained land that included the sites of both present Front Royal and present Riverton.

On June 17, 1730, the governor and his council granted permission to John Van Meter, Isaac Van Meter, and Jacob Stover to take up and settle certain lands in the lower Valley. John Van Meter had stated that he desired a tract of land "for the Settlement of himself & Eleven Children & also that divers of his Relations & Friends living in the Governm't of New York" would come with "their families & Effects to Settle in the same place if a Sufficient Quantity of land" would be assigned them. John Van Meter, accordingly, was granted permission to take up and settle 10,000 acres lying in the angle formed by the two branches of the Shenandoah and also 20,000 acres lying north of the Page tract, in present Jefferson County, West Virginia, provided he and 29 other families "do Settle

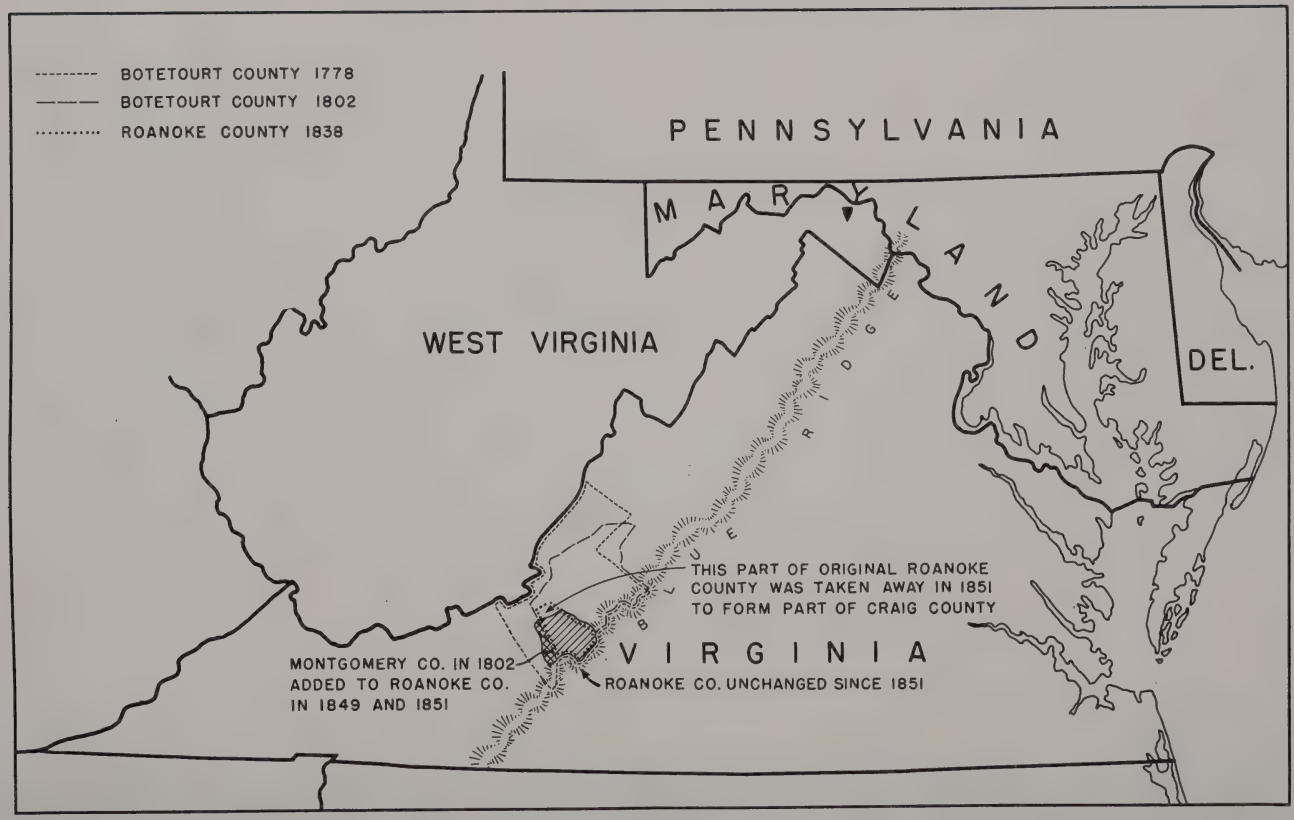
thereon within the space of two Years." Isaac Van Meter was authorized to take up 10,000 acres lying between the Carter tract and the western branch of the Shenandoah, in present Warren County, with the understanding that he should bring 10 families "to dwell there within two Years," when patents would "be granted him & them . . . in such Several Tracts & Dividends" as they should decide to divide the land. Both these 10,000-acre tracts included land that had first been taken up by William Russell and others in 1728.

Jacob Stover was granted permission to take up 10,000 acres on the Shenandoah in areas now included in Page and Rockingham. The same year William Beverley, Robert Beverley, and John Corrie were permitted to settle 50,000 acres in present Shenandoah County; and Alexander Ross and Morgan Bryan, 100,000 acres in the lower Valley, west of Opequon Creek. In 1731 John Fishback and nine other German Protestants, who had settled on the Robinson River in present Madison County, were authorized to take up 50,000 acres on the Shenandoah and above the lands assigned to Jacob Stover. In like manner, other persons were granted authorizations to take up and to settle areas west of the Blue Ridge. But not all these lands were ever granted to the original petitioners, and most of those for which patents were actually issued were granted in parcels.

The most noted promoter of Valley settlement appeared in the person of Hans Jost Heydt, commonly called Joist Hite. He was a German Protestant who, like many others, had come to the New World to escape war, military service, and religious persecution and had first settled in New York, then in Pennsylvania. Hite was connected by marriage with the Van Meters, and from that family he had heard about the fertile new country west of Virginia's Blue Ridge Mountains. In August 1731 Hite and his partner, Robert McKay, purchased the orders that had been issued to the Van Meters and assumed the responsibility of settling the 30,000 acres that had been allotted to John Van Meter and the 10,000 acres that had been set aside for Isaac Van Meter. In October of the same year Hite and McKay were granted permission to take up 100,000 acres in several tracts on condition that they bring 100 families "to dwell there within two Years," when patents would be granted them "in such manner" as they should "agree to divide the same."



Drafted by the Virginia State Planning Board


BOTETOURT COUNTY 1778
BOTETOURT COUNTY 1802
ROANOKE COUNTY 1838
PENNSYLVANIA
MARYLAND
WEST VIRGINIA
DEL.
BLUE RIDGE
THIS PART OF ORIGINAL ROANOKE COUNTY WAS TAKEN AWAY IN 1851 TO FORM PART OF CRAIG COUNTY
VIRGINIA
MONTGOMERY CO. IN 1802 ADDED TO ROANOKE CO. IN 1849 AND 1851
ROANOKE CO. UNCHANGED SINCE 1851

Drafted by the Virginia State Planning Board

Of the several persons authorized to take up and settle land, Jacob Stover was the first to whom the governor issued patents for land west of the Blue Ridge. On December 15, 1733 he was granted the 10,000 acres for which he had made application in two tracts of 5,000 acres each, one in present Page County, the other in present Rockingham. Stover had settled on the lower tract a few families in 1729, even before he asked for the land, and these had been the first settlers in the Valley.

By 1734 Joist Hite and his partners had brought 40 families into the Valley, enough to enable them to obtain patents for the Van Meter tracts; and the governor began granting these lands to the promoters or "Several Masters of Familys residing thereon" on August 20—to Joist Hite, 1,020 acres; John Smith, 420 acres; Rees Smith, 250 acres; Henry Willis, 2,030 acres. Benjamin Borden, who received 3,143 acres of the Hite land in 1734, was granted five years later 92,100 acres in Augusta for settling on the tract 92 families. This land lay in present Rockbridge County. William Russell in 1735 was finally granted 9,600 acres in three tracts after "making Proof before the Court of Orange county . . . of the Names & Numbers of Families setled (sic)."

Month after month families moved into the Valley, the greater number coming from Maryland and Pennsylvania. As the population increased, the affairs of government grew more complex. It was often with the greatest difficulty that legal business was carried on from a county seat on the opposite side of a mountain range, especially when the roads that crossed the mountains were little more than bridle paths or Indian trails. In the words of the settlers, they lived "far remote from any established Counties" and needed a county government to "determine Differences and punish Offenders." The people also needed someone to represent them in the General Assembly at Williamsburg.

GREAT-GRANDMOTHER OF ROANOKE

So the first great county to include territory west of the Blue Ridge came into being. But the story of the formation of the Valley counties must include that of the formation of parishes. With the

founding of the colony, there was established in Virginia a state church; and this Established Church, as it was called, had many temporal functions. For purposes of civil administration, as well as for church jurisdiction, the colony was divided into parishes, and over each parish presided an administrative body called the vestry, consisting of 12 men. Often a parish would have the same boundaries as a county. Until 1721, however, no parish had been laid out west of the Blue Ridge. In that year St. George Parish, a small area that had been established for the benefit of the German settlers at Germanna, was extended to take in the territory of all Spotsylvania County. In 1731 the western part of St. George Parish became St. Mark's Parish. Then in 1734 the General Assembly provided that the part of Spotsylvania County lying above the line between St. George's and St. Mark's (the present western boundary of Spotsylvania) and all the territory west of the Blue Ridge, bounded "westerly by the utmost limits of Virginia, be . . . one distinct county and be called . . . the county of Orange." With the creation of Orange County, St. Mark's Parish was enlarged to include Orange, and for the first time the entire area west of the Blue Ridge lay within a parish and a county.

Meanwhile other new counties had been formed east of the Blue Ridge with their western boundaries fixed at the mountains' crest. So by the time Orange was created, Virginia's Piedmont, south of what had been Spotsylvania, included Hanover, Goochland, Amelia, and Brunswick. Hanover had been cut from New Kent; Goochland, from Henrico; and Amelia and Brunswick, from Prince George.

To encourage further settlement in Orange, the General Assembly abolished all levies in that section for three years, and more settlers entered the Valley. But the county seat was still on the east side of the mountain. So more than 50 men petitioned Governor Gooch to form a new county. The Valley dwellers, they said, endured great hardships: sometimes they traveled to court a hundred miles, waited two or three days, and started home without completing the business on which they had gone. Besides, many crimes would go unpunished, and "Persons of a Scandalous life" were settling among them.

COURTESY OF W. LINCOLN HIGHTON, FEDERAL WORKS AGENCY

The good earth yields its increase on farms, large and small, as fields are worked by methods, old or new.

GRANDMOTHER OF ROANOKE

So it happened that in 1738 were created two new counties—huge in area. One of these was Frederick, and the other Augusta, in which lay the future Roanoke. The two counties, which included all territory west of the Blue Ridge and north of the Carolina line, were separated by a line extending across the Valley from the headspring of the Hedgman River—the northern branch of the Rappahannock—to the headspring of the Potomac, at the southwestern point of Maryland. Sixteen years later the line was moved southward to stretch from the head of the Rapidan to the southwestern point of Maryland. Vast Augusta County, grandmother of Roanoke, was thought to include the western part of present Pennsylvania and actually did include the areas of present Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois.

The act of 1738 provided that "the said new counties and parishes shall remain part of the county of Orange, and parish of Saint Mark, until . . . there is a sufficient number of inhabitants for appointing justices . . . and other officers . . . for the due administration of justice."

As the General Assembly had anticipated, several years passed before the counties of Frederick and Augusta could be organized. In 1745, when appointment of officers for Augusta County had been made, certain justices met at the site of present Staunton and held the first court.

The presence of the Indians in the Valley was still a problem. Though the Iroquois, who by the Treaty of Albany had been given use of the territory west of the Blue Ridge, had practically deserted the area when the first settlers entered the Valley, "the Inhabitants on Sherrando River" had petitioned the governor and council in 1738 "for a supply of Arms & Ammunition for their defence," stating that "the Northern Indians frequently passing through their plantations Commit frequent Outrages and have lately killed one of their men." Whereupon, the council ordered that a supply of muskets and ammunition be delivered to John Lewis, "who is . . . to be a Capt over such of the Inhabitants as live in Beverly Mannor [in present Augusta County] . . . But that . . . neither he nor any

of the men under his command do on any pretence whatsoever offer any Violence to any of the said Indians passing quietly through their plantations nor to any Indians whatsoever unless the said Indians do first Commit Hostillities on the said Inhabitants, in which case only they are at liberty to defend themselves and to Act offencively."

However, because a tribal war was being waged between the Iroquois and the Catawba in 1744 and because the colonies wished to preserve peace with the Indians and gain the support of the Iroquois against the French, who were encroaching nearer and nearer upon territory claimed by the English, the Treaty of Lancaster was made with the Indians in 1744. By the terms of this treaty the Northern Indians agreed to give up all the territory between the Blue Ridge and the Ohio River. Concluded at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, after much feasting and the giving of presents, the agreement provided that the Indians be paid £400, English money, and that other payments be remitted later. The Indians were given also the right of peaceful passage through Virginia. The Treaty of Lancaster, however, was not ratified by the Six Nations until eight years later.

The Great Trail, by which the "peaceful passage" might be made, started at Tioga in the western part of New York and continued through Pennsylvania, Maryland, and the Valley of Virginia. It crossed the Potomac at Williams' Ferry (now Williamsport, Maryland), passed through present Winchester, then to present Staunton, where it turned westward and skirted the North Mountains in present Rockbridge County. It crossed the James River at Looney's Ferry and the upper Valley diagonally, passing near the site of present Roanoke. It crossed the Blue Ridge through the Staunton River's water gap, then continued southwestward to the Yadkin River in North Carolina.

MOTHER OF ROANOKE

The mother of Roanoke County came into being January 31, 1770, for it was then that Botetourt was formed. "Whereas many inconveniences attend the inhabitants of the county and parish of Augusta, by reason of the great extent thereof," a petition was sent

to the General Assembly for the division of "the said county and parish." Botetourt, created that year, began at the Blue Ridge, and ran "north fifty-five degrees west, to the confluence of Mary's creek, or the south river, with the north branch of James river, thence up the same to the mouth of Carr's creek, thence up the said creek to the mountain, thence north fifty-five degrees west, as far as the courts of the two counties [Augusta and Botetourt] shall extend it." That the new county reached to the Mississippi River is attested by the words used in one section of the act. Moreover, there must have been people living in what was then the far west, for here is what is recorded: "And whereas the people situated on the waters of the Mississippi, in the said county of Botetourt, will be very remote from their court-house, and must necessarily become a separate county, as soon as their numbers are sufficient, which will probably happen in a short time: Be it further enacted . . . That the inhabitants of that part of the said county of Botetourt, which lies on the said waters, shall be exempted from the payment of any levies, to be laid by the said county court for the purpose of building a court-house and prison for the said county."

But long before 1770 settlers had reached the section of Botetourt that was not to become Roanoke County until 1838.

Chapter 2

PIONEERS AND PATRIOTS

(1770 TO 1800)

THE NAME of the first man who staked his claim in territory now comprised by Roanoke County remains among the mysteries that the past will probably never reveal. On November 3, 1740, however, the following words were recorded in the Minutes of the Council: "Upon the consideration of the petition of John Smith, Zachary Lewis, William Waller, Robert Green and Benjamin Waller, Leave is granted to them to Enter for and Survey one Hundred thousand acres of land in that part of Orange County which will be in the County of Augusta when that County shall take place on the River and Branches of Roanoke and the Branches of James River." This 100,000 acres, often referred to as the "Roanoke Grant," was not in reality a grant but rather a permission extended to five men whereby they might settle upon tracts individuals who would later be given patents. In modern parlance, it might be said that the enterprising gentlemen merely took out an option.

It seems that John Smith was the only one of the five who busied himself about the task of finding men brave enough to bring families, goods, and chattels to the far western country embracing land drained by the Roanoke River and the creek then called Buffalo but now known as Tinker. Perhaps it would not be far amiss to term John Smith the forerunner of Roanoke County's modern real estate agent—but more of this Captain Smith later.

An enterprising German by the name of John Peter Salling, who perhaps knew nothing of "leave" given to survey the distant part of Augusta County, endured both adventure and hardship because of an inquisitiveness that took him on an exploring expedition in the present county of Roanoke and westward. "In the year 1740," he wrote, "I came from Pennsylvania to that part of Orange County now called Augusta; and settled in a fork of James River close under the Blue Ridge." On March 16, 1742, accompanied by

John Howard, John Poteat, and Charles Sinclair, he set out "in order to make Discovery of the Country." Westward from Natural Bridge he "proceeded as far as Mondongachate, now called Woods River, which is eighty-five Miles." He goes on to say, "We killed five Buffoloes, and with their hides covered the Frame of a Boat; which was so large as to carry all our Company, and all our provisions and Utensils, with which we passed down the said River two hundred and fifty-two miles as we supposed, and found it very Rocky, having a great many Falls therein, one of which we computed to be thirty feet perpendicular and all along surrounded with inaccessible Mountains, high precipices, which obliged us to leave said River." Apparently, the explorers had reached what is now Fayette County, West Virginia.

1195113

According to one account, Salling made another venture in company with Thomas Marlin, a peddler who traded between Williamsburg and Winchester. This time the travelers were attacked by a party of Cherokee Indians. Marlin escaped and returned to Winchester, but Salling was taken captive and transported into future Tennessee. Several years later a band of Illinois Indians, skirmishing with the Cherokee, took him as part of their booty. Salling must have got on well enough with his captors, for it was related that at Kaskaskia he was adopted by a squaw who had lost her son in battle. It is said that he journeyed as far south as the Gulf of Mexico, where Spaniards purchased him from his Indian mother and employed him as an interpreter. At length he managed to return to Williamsburg. The stories he told fired the imagination of two men destined to make history beyond the Piedmont—John Lewis and John Mackey. Hearing of the fertile lands to be had for the taking, Lewis selected for his future home the place that is now called Staunton; and Mackey, land on the middle branch of the Shenandoah; while Salling chose the Forks of the James River below Natural Bridge.

THE LAND IS SETTLED

Because our map gives the boundaries of the early land grants recorded in that part of Augusta later to become Roanoke, we shall not attempt now to tell of all the brave pioneers who made homes in

the wilderness. The men and women of the early period will flit across the pages as we give an account of the work accomplished by them and their descendants. Certain it is that many a family had long been living in the area when patents were recorded. Among the first to arrive were Mark Evans, Tasker and Thomas Tosh, Simon Akers, Daniel Monahan, Peter Kinder, William Terry, Samuel and Henry Brown, James Burke, William Carvin, James and Stephen Rentfroe, and Methusalah Griffith, most of whom were undoubtedly squatters. These men were members of the Augusta militia, organized in 1742 with George Robinson as captain.

It is known that one Malcolm Campbell was currying and tanning leather as early as 1748. He purchased land in 1750 and later bought from John Smith 400 acres that included the Great Lick. Doctor Thomas Walker, of Albemarle County, in 1749 became the agent of the Loyal Company, authorized in London the year before to survey and take up 800,000 acres of western lands. In 1750, on his first expedition "to discover a proper Place for a Settlement," Doctor Walker passed through present Roanoke County. On March 15 he wrote in his diary: "We went to the great Lick on A Branch of the Staunton & bought Corn of Michael Campbell for our Horses. This Lick has been one of the best places for Game in these parts and would have been of much greater advantage to the Inhabitants . . . if the Hunters had not killed the Buffaloes for diversion and the Elks and Deer for their skins." Doctor Walker was referring, of course, to Malcolm Campbell, for there was no Michael in that neighborhood.

Just as John Smith paved the way for Roanoke's later activities in real estate, so Mark Evans foreshadows the industrialists of the city. At the foot of Mill Mountain, near Crystal Spring, now within the city limits, he built Evans' Mill, which was mentioned in 1753 by the Moravian Brethren, then journeying through Virginia to make their home in North Carolina. Here is what was written in the *Diary of the Journey of the First Colony of Single Brethren to North Carolina:*

> On November 2, we rose early after having slept but little, because the smoke annoyed us the whole night. At daybreak we

> crossed the "Runoke," which was very shallow. It was not quite as large as the "Lecha" [Lehigh], but it has many smooth stones and during floods it overflows its banks for about half a mile. We had much trouble to get our sick horse across. A quarter of a mile farther we came to "Evans Mill," where the road turned to the left and became very narrow. After a mile we had to climb a steep mountain. We almost stuck fast in a ditch and were in danger of breaking the tongue of our wagon. One mile farther we had a pretty high mountain and had to unload half of our wagon, and then hardly succeeded in drawing the wagon up. The descent was equally steep. We put the brakes on both wheels, then attached a tree to the wagon, of which all the brethren took hold, and thus we came safely over this mountain.

Tasker Tosh was also somewhat of an industrialist. He raised grain in excess of his family's needs, had it ground at Evans' Mill, and sold it to the militia. He owned a ford situated on what is now Franklin Road. Because the land was on the river bottom, doubtless Tosh started the ford in order to cross from one part of his plantation to the other. The site of the Tosh home—at the corner of Franklin Road and King George Avenue—is known as Lone Oak, in recent years the Lawrence S. Davis home. We shall hear more, however, of Campbells, Evanses, Toshes, and their neighbors of that long ago day.

In the 1750's the Blue Ridge constituted Virginia's most remote and most dangerous frontier, and its defense provided a seminary for the Revolution. There was reason indeed at that time to strengthen forts and military organizations: France—seeking to gain possession of the west and northwest, which belonged to Virginia by the Royal Charter granted to the London Company in 1609—was planning fortifications to extend from the Great Lakes to the Spanish Floridas. By 1753 the French had begun to enlist the cooperation of Indian tribes in their effort to push eastward. Clearly, settlers in the western part of the colony were not safe. Having obtained from the Indians permission to erect a fort at the confluence of the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers, Governor

Robert Dinwiddie in 1753 appointed George Washington—then but twenty-one years old—to carry to the French a message that paved the way for the French and Indian War. Washington assumed command of the Virginia expedition when Colonel Joshua Fry was accidentally killed. A fort, originally planned by the British at the site of the present Pittsburgh, had actually been built by the French and named Duquesne. The French, advancing from their stronghold, forced Washington to evacuate Fort Necessity, which he had built at the present Farmington, Pennsylvania. Because the British government was eager to prevent backdoor encroachments of the French, General Edward Braddock and British troops were sent to lead an offensive in 1755. With two complete regiments of regulars, several companies from Virginia and two other colonies, and with Washington on his staff, Braddock was killed as he attempted to engage the French and Indians, and his men were cut to pieces as they fled. Washington, again left in command, was soon recommissioned as a colonel and placed at the head of Virginia forces.

FIGHTERS ON THE FRONTIER

Several men later to figure in the history of Botetourt County were in Braddock's army. Most prominent of these was Andrew Lewis (1720-1781), who achieved the title of major at Fort Necessity. Though it was many years before he took up land in what is today Roanoke County, he was closely identified with the western area during the troublous years that followed. This Andrew Lewis was the son of that John Lewis (1678-1762) who, because of John Salling's lurid stories, moved to the place that later became Staunton. Though the Lewises migrated to America from County Donegal, Ireland, it is thought that the family was originally Welsh. In the Old Country, as well as in the New, the Lewises lived adventurous lives. As master of Clonwell Castle, John Lewis leased the land from the haughty Lord of Clonmithgairn, who became increasingly jealous of his tenant's popularity. Having threatened repeatedly to break the lease and evict the Lewises, the landlord arrived one night with a company of ruffians and declared that the time had come to make good his threats. In the altercation that followed,

John Lewis killed the Lord of Cionmithgairn but made his escape, with the aid of friends in Ireland and Portugal, and crossed the ocean to the safety provided by Virginia. Accompanied by John Mackey, and bringing her children, Margaret Lynn followed her husband.

Andrew Lewis was still a lad when he was taken to the Orange frontier. The dangers of life among the Indians schooled him well for the work he was to perform during his manhood. His mother's diary contains a romantic story that has to do with the capture of Andrew's sister, Alice, who was known as the White Dove. It seems that an Indian boy, son of a chieftain, fell in love with Alice. His father, coming in great pomp to request John Lewis' agreement to the marriage, was incensed by the white man's unwillingness to give his daughter to an Indian lad. Soon thereafter Alice was kidnapped. She might have remained forever among the Indians had it not been for Mad Mary Greenlee, generally thought to be a witch. Disguised as an Indian, Mary rescued the little girl and hid her in a cave until John Lewis could be notified as to her whereabouts. When the White Dove was finally returned to her mother, she told strange stories of the beautiful palace to which Mary Greenlee had taken her, describing flowers and statues and mystical passageways. No one believed her, of course, for it was many years before the subterranean wonders of Virginia's caverns were known to the white settlers.

So it came about that Andrew Lewis knew well the ways of the Indians and the trails that led through the wild, uninhabited country. He has been described as an impressive man of great strength and agility, standing more than six feet tall. His face was stern but his manner friendly and engaging. It is no small wonder, therefore, that Washington chose Andrew Lewis as one of his field officers.

The defeat of General Braddock struck terror to the hearts of Virginia's frontiersmen. They knew well that George Washington reported accurately to the Governor when he wrote concerning the inadequacy of fortification. The people in the southern part of Botetourt County had depended much upon a fort that had been built by one Ephraim Vause to protect his family and neighbors on the Roanoke River. Vause had taken up his first tract of land in

1746 and had added other acreage. Though he was made captain of horse in 1753, clearly the garrison at Fort Vause was inadequate, or so said George Washington.

On December 14, 1756 Governor Dinwiddie wrote to Colonel Washington, "The Cherokees have taken up the hatchet against the Shawnese and French and have sent 130 of their warriors into New River and prepare to march immediately to attack and cut off the Shawnese in their towns. I desire they shall be joined with three companies of rangers and Capt. Hogg's company, and I propose Colonel Stephen or Major Lewis to be commander of the party on this expedition." The Governor added that Colonel William Byrd and Colonel Peter Randolph had been commissioned to take a handsome present to the Catawba and Cherokee in order to prevail upon them to send warriors to the assistance of Virginians. Major Lewis, forthwith dispatched from Winchester to Augusta, recruited 340 troops and set out against the Shawnee. He was welcomed at the Cherokee town and given aid. Nevertheless, the venture accomplished little or nothing, for rations gave out and the journey was fraught with hardships. Both Indians and whites deserted in large numbers. Nothing, however, about the undertaking in any way discredited Andrew Lewis.

Nevertheless, the failure of the expedition emboldened the Indians and made them tools in the hands of the ambitious French, who furnished arms and ammunition for brutal attacks upon homes of Valley settlers and gave bounties for English scalps. In June, 1756 Indians attacked the stockade built by Ephraim Vause, "burned to ashes" the fort, the "Barn & other Buildings," made off with "above eighty heads of Cattle and Horses," and either killed or captured Captain Vause's "Wife & two Daughters, two Servants, & one Negro." It happened that the Captain was away at the time. It is not strange that he moved from the county within two years. Captain John Smith, who has been called Roanoke's first real estate agent, was captured during the raid on Vause's Fort. He was taken to the Shawnee towns and later to Roanoke but eventually escaped from his captors.

The frontier, now thoroughly terrified, realized that its only hope of security lay in preparedness. A council of war, called by

Governor Dinwiddie in July, provided for a chain of forts to be strengthened or erected at important points and to be adequately garrisoned. In attendance at the council were Colonel John Buchanan and David Stewart; Major John Brown; Captain Joseph Culton, Robert Scott, Patrick Martin, James Lockhart, William Christian, Israel Christian, Robert Breckenridge, Samuel Stalnaker, and Thomas Armstrong. Two of these forts were in the area of present Roanoke; one at Captain Vause's, where seventy men were to be stationed, and the other at John Mason's, with a garrison of thirty. Because the location of Vause was strategic, this fort was ordered to be built a hundred feet square, while other forts were to measure but sixty feet. The new fortification—at the site of present Shawsville—replaced the old blockhouse, which Ephraim Vause had erected at his own expense.

Colonel George Washington, in command of Virginia forces, soon set out upon an expedition that had as its purpose the strengthening of forts already in existence and the building of others necessary to complete the chain. He traveled from Winchester through places that have become Strasburg, Woodstock, and Harrisonburg and arrived at Staunton, where he was distressed to find the militia inactive though the people were harassed by Indians. He wrote gloomily to Governor Dinwiddie before he continued his journey. Fort Vause brought to the Colonel no encouragement. There he found a Captain Hunt and some 30 men. "None of them would strike a stroke," he wrote, "unless I would engage to see them paid 40 pounds of tobacco a day." While in the neighborhood of Fort Vause, Washington was entertained at Big Spring, the Mill Mountain home of Rhoda Evans, widow of Daniel Evans and daughter-in-law of Mark Evans, pioneer settler. Washington also visited Fort Lewis, which had been built on the land of Captain James Campbell, probably under the direction of Andrew Lewis.

Because there was no abatement of Indian marauding, Ephraim Vause—mindful of all he had suffered at the hands of the savages—instigated an expedition against the Shawnee. Though arrangements were made and supplies were delivered to Colonel John Buchanan, who was in charge of frontier volunteers, the expedition was never undertaken. The tragic situation of the people in the tramontane

country is reflected in a letter Colonel Clement Read wrote to Colonel Buchanan: "Sincerely sorry for the distress of your people, the murders daily committed, the captives daily taken and the people continually flying away from the inhuman savage enemy . . . Poor Miserable Country! Poor ill-fated frontiers!" Nevertheless, the Governor discharged all the militia except three companies with an enrolment of about 200 men under the leadership of Preston, Dickerson, and Hogg.

It soon became clear that the Cherokee, having ceased to be friendly, needed to be quelled. In the fall of 1758 authority was given to Colonel William Byrd to recruit men for the second Virginia Regiment. There were to be one thousand soldiers, including those in the garrison at Fort Duquesne. In 1760 it was enacted that 300 men be kept on the southwestern frontier and in May that 700 be joined with them. The rendezvous was the home of Captain James Campbell on the Roanoke, which was considered a less dangerous place than Fort Vause. The story of the expedition is filled with accounts of delays and discouragement. In August, 1761 Byrd was at Stalnaker's on the Holston complaining bitterly that he could accomplish nothing with the 60 men recruited and offering to resign his commission. Nevertheless, in November the General Assembly voted to continue the plans. Colonel Adam Stephen, with Andrew Lewis as his major, assumed command and moved the troops to Long Island on the Holston near present Kingsport, Tennessee. Though no decisive engagement took place, in January, 1762 the General Assembly voted the men a full year's pay, mentioning Colonel Byrd, Colonel Stephen, and Major Lewis. The expedition disbanded at Fort Lewis in present Roanoke County.

Though the French and Indian War came officially to an end in 1763 with the Treaty of Paris and though the Cherokee signed a peace agreement in 1763, Indians in the valley of the Roanoke continued their outrages. In August Major Lewis advanced to the position of county lieutenant, when William Preston was made colonel, and continued on active duty through subsequent years.

It was in 1771 that seven Indian tribes united under Chief Cornstalk and prepared to hold the western country. The hostilities that began in 1774 in what is now Mason County, Kentucky,

and culminated at the Battle of Point Pleasant are known in history as Dunmore's War. Because Governor Dunmore, the last of the royal viceroys in Virginia, desired to divert the colonists from their efforts to gain liberty for themselves and their posterity, he led a detachment of Virginia troops westward and ordered Major Andrew Lewis forward with another. Lewis completed at his home all plans for the expedition. With recruits that poured in from the surrounding country, he marched toward Point Pleasant. Andrew Lewis was the hero of the decisive engagement that followed and brought about a peace in which Cornstalk submitted to terms proposed by the Virginians. Had it not been for the bravery of frontier fighters, the settlement of Kentucky and the Kanawha Valley and George Rogers Clark's conquest of the Northwest would have been indefinitely postponed.

LIBERTY OR DEATH

Meanwhile revolution was in the air. In 1763 a young Virginian by the name of Patrick Henry had caused smoldering rebellion to burst into flame when he argued in behalf of the people against the privileged clergy of the Church of England and startled the world by declaring that the king was no longer the father of his people but a tyrant and had forfeited all right to his subjects' obedience. In 1765 Patrick Henry went still further in his denunciation of British policy. The Mother Country had passed the Stamp Act, which imposed a tax upon American commodities, and the young patriot had introduced into the House of Burgesses resolutions condemning the legislation. Henry, in proposing the resolutions, merely said again what the colonists had claimed from earliest days—that the General Assembly should "have the only and sole exclusive right and power to lay taxes and impositions upon the inhabitants of this colony." Warming to his own oratory, however, he exclaimed, "Caesar had his Brutus, Charles the First his Cromwell, and George the Third—" "Treason! Treason!" cried members of the House of Burgesses. Then Henry continued, "—and George the Third may profit by their example. If this be treason, make the most of it!"

On August 1, 1774, delegates met in Williamsburg to attend the First Revolutionary Convention, Andrew Lewis and John Bowyer

representing Botetourt. In 1765 Andrew Lewis had purchased the first tract of land in the part of Botetourt that is now Roanoke County. Two years later, having acquired additional acreage, he had come to Roanoke to live at a plantation he named Richfield. The town of Salem is located on part of Lewis's land. When Botetourt was formed in 1770, William Preston and John Bowyer were elected as its first burgesses. Bowyer served continuously until 1776, but Preston was succeeded in 1772 by Lewis, who remained a delegate until the House of Burgesses ceased to exist. Lewis and Bowyer were delegates to the First, Second, and Fourth Revolutionary Conventions; Bowyer was the only Botetourt delegate at the Third Convention; and Bowyer and Patrick Lockhart represented the county at the Fifth Convention.

These deliberative bodies were epoch-making in the history of Virginia and America. Boston, because of its well-known Tea Party, at which tea was dumped into the water as a protest against the British tax, had been penalized by having its port closed. At the First Convention Virginia delegates voted to send supplies to Boston, suspended transatlantic debts and commerce, and elected delegates to a Continental Congress. The Second Convention opened on March 20, 1775, not in Williamsburg, as had the First, but in the little village of Richmond. Andrew Lewis and John Bowyer were prominent members of the liberal element, which came largely from the Piedmont and Blue Ridge. With George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Patrick Henry, and eight other members, Andrew Lewis served on a committee appointed to make plans for arming and training a well regulated militia. It was in behalf of military preparedness, moreover, that Patrick Henry made the speech all people know: "Gentlemen may cry 'Peace! Peace!' " said the orator, "but there is no peace. The war is actually begun! . . . Is life so dear or peace so sweet as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take, but, as for me, give me liberty or give me death!"

When the resolution for arming and disciplining the militia was adopted, the war virtually began. At the Third Convention provision was made for dividing Virginia into 16 districts, for raising regular regiments, and for a committee of safety. The Fourth Con-

vention declared that Virginia was ready to protect itself "against every species of despotism." Andrew Lewis and John Bowyer played prominent parts in the discussions and served on important committees. The Fifth Convention declared Virginia a free and independent state and instructed delegates in Congress to propose separation from Great Britain, drafted a state constitution and elected Patrick Henry governor. Patrick Lockhart served on the committee of "Publick Claims," and John Bowyer on the committee to prepare a declaration of rights. On many other committees—significant, though less important than these—we find the names of Botetourt delegates. On July 4, 1776 the Declaration of Independence—based upon a resolution proposed by Richard Henry Lee of Virginia and phrased by Thomas Jefferson—was approved by the Continental Congress. The 13 colonies were indeed at war with the Mother Country. Already the convention had ordered 150 men, "under the command of proper officers," to be raised in Augusta and Botetourt Counties, 100 of these to be stationed at the mouth of the Great Kanawha and 50 at the mouth of Wheeling.

Though Virginia was not actually a theatre of war until 1781, citizens of the state were prominent wherever fighting was taking place. George Washington, Commander in Chief of the Continental Armies, was assisted by competent Virginians; George Rogers Clark of Virginia, operating in the Northwest in order to prevent England from annexing Virginia territory to Canada and in order to protect the settled east from the ravages of Indian tribes incited by the British, numbered in the ranks of his supporting companies Virginians from all sections of the state, particularly from the Piedmont and Valley counties. On all fronts men of the Old Dominion were either in the leadership or prominent in the ranks of fighters.

Far too little has been said about the part played in the Revolution by men of Botetourt. On June 20, 1776 four companies from the short-lived Fincastle County and one from Augusta were ordered to proceed against the Cherokee towns of North Carolina, under the command of William Russell. When 2,000 recruits assembled at Long Island on the Holston in October, the Botetourt militia was represented. The Indians, moreover, aroused by British agents, were proving a formidable menace. Though Virginians marched

from Long Island to the Cherokee country, there was no drawn battle, but pillaging by Continental troops caused the Indians to be brought to terms.

Meanwhile, in July 1776, warning had come that an attack of the Cherokee and the British was about to be made upon the lead mines in present Wythe County. These mines were of utmost importance to the colonists, for they were the only source of lead upon which Virginia—and the entire south, for that matter—could depend. Colonel William Preston, having been ordered to garrison and fortify the mines, found upon his arrival that preparations were well under way and that Botetourt soldiers were among the men stationed to protect the important deposits.

As the danger on the frontier became increasingly apparent, General Edward Hand was placed in charge of the chain of forts on the western battle front. Appeal after appeal that men of Botetourt be sent to his aid met immediate response. Similarly, in the far southern campaigns Botetourt soldiers were conspicuous for heroism in the signal defeats sustained by the Continental Army and the few victories.

Home defense, moreover, was of equal importance with warfare outside the state. Particularly was this true in the mountainous sections of Virginia, where Tories were bold in their subversive activities. They were so numerous in the area of the lead mines that in 1780 Colonel Charles Lynch, who was serving as superintendent, resorted to extra-legal methods in order to keep up production. There was no time, apparently, for court trials; therefore Colonel Lynch conducted trials of his own and imposed harsh penalties. He was later exonerated by the General Assembly. The vigilance of citizens in Botetourt prevented disasters that would have been far-reaching in their results. In 1777, for example, John Vanbibber and William Davis of Botetourt were arraigned for disloyalty. Vanbibber was subsequently dismissed. It was found, however, that Davis, who had been living with the Indians and who happened to know how to manufacture gunpowder, had signified his intention to transmit his skill to the enemy. Accordingly, he was bound to the court for the duration of the war.

Conflict reached the Tidewater in May 1779, when Sir George

Collier sailed into Hampton Roads with 2,000 troops, using Portsmouth as his base. He raided surrounding country and destroyed the Navy Yard at Gosport (Portsmouth), together with large quantities of stores. In the fall of 1780, after a summer of American reverses on several fronts, rumors spread that devastation of Virginia was about to take place. In October General Alexander Leslie entered the Chesapeake with 3,000 troops and made Portsmouth his base. Upon news of the British defeat at King's Mountain in North Carolina, Leslie went south to join Cornwallis. Late in December Benedict Arnold advanced to Richmond, where he burned stores, and then established his base at Portsmouth. General William Phillips joined forces with Arnold and undertook raids on a larger scale. On May 20, 1781 Cornwallis reached Petersburg. Soon the British began their pursuit of Lafayette, and Colonel Banastre Tarleton began to pillage his way to Charlottesville, where he hoped to capture Thomas Jefferson and the Virginia legislature then meeting in Piedmont. Warned by Jack Jouett, the unsung Paul Revere of the Revolution, Jefferson and the legislators effected their escape to Staunton. Few people realized that Thomas Jefferson's term as governor had ended on June first and that during the following eight days William Fleming, whose home was on Tinker Creek near the present city of Roanoke, served as acting governor of the commonwealth. While Fleming was "holding his court in Staunton," the nervous legislature indulged in the second flight of its life on a false rumor that Tarleton had crossed the Blue Ridge—a flight so precipitate that Patrick Henry was said to have left Staunton with only one boot.

Soon thereafter the British moved eastward toward Williamsburg, followed by Lafayette, whom General Von Steuben had reinforced. On October 19, 1781 General Cornwallis surrendered to General Washington, and victory for the Continental Army was assured.

Unfortunately, all the Botetourt heroes of the American Revolution cannot be singled out for special mention. General Andrew Lewis was made brigadier general after his victory at Point Pleasant. Though he resigned his commission on April 15, 1778, he continued until his death in 1781 to serve on Governor Thomas Jefferson's executive council. The decision to terminate his military career may

have been motivated by criticism of his failure to appear on the field during the Battle of Point Pleasant. Undoubtedly he had heard this song that voiced mountaineers' resentment:

> Old Andrew Lewis in his tent he did set
> With his cowards around him. Alas, he did sweat,
> His blankets spread over him and hearing the guns roar
> Saying "Was I at home I would come here no more."

The story of Colonel William Fleming's bravery at Point Pleasant spread far and wide. Like Andrew Lewis, Fleming was a veteran Indian fighter. He had begun his military career as lieutenant and acting surgeon on Major Andrew Lewis' expedition against the Shawnee and had been among the soldiers who in 1758 marched against the Cherokee towns in North Carolina. He resigned his commission in 1762 and devoted himself to the practice of medicine. It was not until August, 1767 that he established at Tinker Creek the home he named Belle Mont, still standing in the Monterey golf course. In 1774, however, he was organizing a company to march against Cornstalk. He was shot three times at the Battle of Point Pleasant. The first two wounds in the arm he utterly disregarded, and the third, in the chest, did not prevent his continuing to shout commands to his men, though part of his lung was protruding through the bullet hole. William Fleming was born in Jedborough, Scotland, in 1739, of English parentage. He received his medical education at the University of Edinburgh and joined the English Navy. Captured in one of the wars with Spain, he effected his escape by means of a Spanish woman's aid. On his arrival in Norfolk in 1755, he volunteered his services as surgeon under George Washington. In 1763 he married Nancy Christian, the daughter of Israel Christian. When Botetourt County was organized, William Fleming was one of the first justices. He died at Belle Mont in 1795 and lies buried somewhere near the house.

Many men of Botetourt, as we have said, rendered distinguished service in the Revolutionary battles that took place in the Deep South. Prominent among them was Henry Bowyer. When only 14 years old, he was a member of Captain John Lewis' company, which was engaged in the Battle of Point Pleasant. His extreme youth

may account for his having been court-martialed on May 25, 1778, because of having furnished soldiers "with the countersign to go into the Country to buy provisions." Fortunately, however, though he was found guilty, his "good character as an officer" caused him to be reinstated. In his later life Colonel Bowyer was fond of recounting stories of South Carolina battles.

Among other men of Botetourt who served their country well during these trying days were William Anderson, who fought in the Battle of King's Mountain; William Walton, second lieutenant of militia in Captain Neely's company; Thomas Posey, commissary to Andrew Lewis on the Point Pleasant expedition, who fought throughout the Revolution, achieving in 1781 the rank of lieutenant colonel; James Breckenridge, who enlisted at the age of 18, serving under Colonel Preston and finally as ensign under General Nathanael Greene; George Skillern, who served against the Cherokee during the French and Indian War, in the expedition of 1777 against the Shawnee, at the Battle of Point Pleasant, and in quelling the Tories at the lead mines; and Philip Love, a member of the Cherokee Expedition of 1761, among those who fought at Point Pleasant, and brigade major during the Cherokee expedition of 1777. Patrick Lockhart was prominent as both soldier and statesman. Born in Scotland, he came to Virginia prior to 1748 and immediately identified himself with life on the frontier. Lockhart was present when Braddock was defeated and George Washington assumed command. He continued active throughout the last years of Indian warfare—fought at Point Pleasant, was a member of the Botetourt militia during the Revolution, and was in charge of a company when Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown. Patrick Lockhart, it will be remembered, represented Botetourt County at the Fifth Revolutionary Convention.

The sturdy mountaineers who lived west of the Blue Ridge made possible the victory that established democracy and the great Republic of the United States. They learned the technique of warfare through the necessity to defend their frontier homes against unfriendly savages. Strong individualists, they preferred death to slavery. Only such men make up the personnel of armies that are invincible despite all odds.

BOTETOURT IS FORMED.

Meanwhile, as we have already noted, Botetourt had come into being. Its first court was held in 1770 at the home of Robert Breckenridge near the present town of Fincastle. Colonel Breckenridge was the son of Alexander Breckenridge, who had migrated from Scotland to Philadelphia in 1728, bringing his wife, six sons, and a daughter. The Breckenridges moved about 1740 to a farm near Staunton. The third son, Robert, married Mary Poague of Augusta County and later moved to Botetourt. He not only was one of the first justices but was designated among the five men authorized to lay out the town of Fincastle on land that had been donated by Israel Christian. In 1772 the town was formally established by an act of the General Assembly. A courthouse and a prison had already been erected and several lots had been sold to prospective builders.

Botetourt's first criminal case was tried on March 7, 1770 before Robert Breckenridge, William Preston, Israel Christian, Benjamin Hawkins, and William Fleming. Will, a slave of John Bowman, had been accused of assaulting Elizabeth, the wife of Walter Gray. The Negro was found not guilty. He was tried again on August 14 before Andrew Lewis, William Herbert, John Bowyer, Philip Love, William Preston, William McKee, Robert Breckenridge, Benjamin Estill, and James Trimble and sentenced to be hanged. The records of the county are full of human interest stories centering about cases in court. Many of these are convincing evidence that crimes change their character little with the passing years. Husbands and wives apparently dwelt in no more connubial felicity than they do today. There is the case, for instance, of Elizabeth Campbell, who sued her husband, William, declaring that the "cruel Monster . . . drove her from her House and Home, and almost Naked and without a shilling." He even had separated her from her infants, "which were her only Consolation and Comfort." Had it not been for friends, she would have continued naked and unfed. She went on to say that, though she had given no provocation whatsoever, William threatened to take her life and had beaten, stamped, and abused her with "Instruments of Iron in the most cruel, savage and barbarous and outrageous manner." William,

defending himself, replied in sentimental vein "that at the celebration of his nuptials he flattered himself with having taken an agreable (sic) companion, whose happiness he was desirous of preserving." It turned out, however, that Elizabeth, "Lazy and Disobedient to her Husband's Commands, was addicted to getting Drunk." He declared that her "Enormous Crimes" were sufficient to justify his treatment of her, "which were not so Cruel, Savage and Barbarous as she had set forth in her Bill, nor as she deserves." He argued that a husband had every right to punish a wife who "should exceed the lines of decency." Colonel William Fleming, William McClanahan, and Robert Poage, who composed the committee to which the case was submitted, allowed Elizabeth for her separate maintenance one-fifth of her husband's estate, amounting to £1,127. Soon thereafter William married a woman by the name of Susanna Dabney. There is no record to show whether or not the second wife was sober and obedient.

A woman by the name of Nancy Franklin grew tired of her husband and attempted to rid herself of him in a novel manner. Just what most annoyed Nancy, we do not know. It is clear, however, that Nathan slept with his mouth open, and it may be that he snored. At any rate, in the dead of night the wife poured red hot pewter into his mouth. The aggrieved husband took the case to court and was granted a divorce. Since he very soon married one Elizabeth Litton, a widow, it just may be that he made up the story of the molten pewter.

During the Revolution a bold bad man by the name of Lawrence Buckholder gave the county much trouble. For rounding up the desperado, William Hall was paid the sum of £60. About this time counterfeiting was a popular crime throughout Virginia, and Botetourt had its share of men who attempted to make both paper money and coin.

The list of offenses committed in the eighteenth century bears a strong resemblance to the police court blotter of today, if we eliminate the runaway slaves apprehended and brought to trial and the slave convicted in 1781 of "indeavoring to incite an insurrection among the Negroes" and sentenced to be hanged. There are numerous cases involving murder, one of the culprits having been a woman

who was accused of killing a slave girl but was acquitted. One other type of case that rings unfamiliarly upon the modern ear has to do with efforts to collect gaming debts. William Fleming, son of Colonel Fleming of Revolutionary fame, was fond of games of chance, and several times appeared in court, attempting to collect his winnings. One suit grew out of two foot-races run between William Fleming and John Campbell in 1802, the stake being a Negro slave worth $500. Campbell paid Fleming, the winner, a girl valued at $250, and gave a note for the balance due. A second foot-race found Campbell again the loser. Fleming was assigned a bond. It was after the death of John Campbell that Fleming sought payment from the widow, Rebecca Campbell. He was not paid.

Fortunately also, debtors are no longer thrown in jail as they were in the early days. Persons owing money and either unwilling or unable to pay were hauled into court. If convicted, they might be placed in the debtors' room; but they were treated fairly well, it seems. Botetourt, like other Virginia counties, prescribed "bounds" within which debtors might walk undisturbed. Because in many cases the prisoners' homes lay within the bounds, they were often free to carry on their business as usual.

THE FRONTIER WAY OF LIFE

Vast Botetourt suffered its first and greatest territorial loss in 1772 with the formation of Fincastle County, which ceased to exist in 1776 when it was divided for the creation of Kentucky, Washington, and Montgomery counties. Toward the end of the century the population of the part of Botetourt later to be Roanoke had materially increased. Many small grants had been resurveyed and combined into large plantations. Nevertheless, among the more prominent people were the pioneers who were introduced earlier in the chapter—or their descendants. In 1796 Campbells were still living on land that had been owned by that Malcolm from whom Doctor Thomas Walker bought corn for his horses. Carvins were living on land that is now within the campus of Hollins College. The first William, who had acquired 150 acres on Smith's Creek and had later added to his holdings, was succeeded by Edward Carvin,

COURTESY OF W. LINCOLN HIGHTON, FEDERAL WORKS AGENCY

A few mountain folk still live in cabins built by their forefathers.

owner toward the latter part of the century of 890 acres. Tasker Tosh had died in 1762, naming his wife Agnes as administratrix of his estate. After Agnes Tosh's death in 1783 James Tosh—blacksmith by trade—carried on the family tradition with thrift and energy. Tasker's brother Thomas died in 1778, leaving a son, Jonathan, who kept the parental estate intact. Thomas' daughter Elizabeth, by the way, became the wife of William Lewis, nephew of General Andrew Lewis. William McClanahan, combining property that had belonged to Mark Evans, Daniel Evans, John Neely, Jacob Vinyard, and William Anderson, became the owner of one of the most considerable estates in the county.

The newcomers were numerous and apparently were accepted in the best pioneer circles. There was one John Cole, a blacksmith, who purchased in 1788 a farm of 278 acres and married Catherine, the daughter of the eminent William Bryan. The Garsts, of whom Frederick was the immigrant to Virginia, had taken up land hither and yon. Christian Houtz came in 1788 and settled on the Roanoke River above the mouth of Mason's Creek, where he built a log house that is still standing. In 1794 William Stover purchased from Thomas Campbell 220 acres that had been a part of the land granted to John Smith in 1756. He built a Stone House that became the center of the Big Lick Community. Roanoke postmasters can claim William Stover as their pioneer ancestor, for he ran the first post-office at the Lick. Mail was brought by stages that plowed their way from the site of present Knoxville to Lynchburg, where connection was made with boats that slipped down the river to Richmond. If weather was favorable, the stages could make 40 or 50 miles a day by changing horses every ten miles.

The pioneer house, cottage, or cabin—frequently built within a blockhouse or fort—had been superseded by more pretentious and comfortable structures. The original log cabins had puncheon or earthen floors and one bedroom. Bunks, pallets, and trundle beds accommodated both family and overnight guests. Stores were kept at the rear in what was called a "press room." Because there were no closets, clothes were hung on wooden pegs around the walls. Cooking utensils were of copper, iron, or earthenware; and most of the dishes were of pewter, with possibly a few of stone china that had

been brought from the Old Country. Beside the water bucket there was always a dipper made from a gourd. Bread was mixed in wooden bowls, and corn cakes were baked in the ashes on the hearth. The pioneers dressed much after the manner of the Indians. Their loose hunting shirts were of woolsey or perhaps deerskin. The men wore breeches and leggins and carried scalping knives at their belts. They patterned their shoes after the deerskin moccasins of the Indians, which were made warm in winter by padding of deer hair and dry leaves. The women wore full-skirted dresses of homespun. Though they proudly had moccasins for winter, in summer their feet were innocent of covering.

The end of the Revolution, however, brought about a better way of life. An appraisal made of General Andrew Lewis' property in 1782 gives a fair idea of the comforts that had been introduced on the frontier. The General left 64 pieces of furniture, which included 7 feather beds, 29 chairs, and a few tables and camp stools; one mahogany desk; four looking glasses; silver amounting to 19 tablespoons, one fork, a ladle, 6 teaspoons, and 2 saltcellars. Among the other items that must have seemed luxurious to the simpler neighbors were a tureen and 17 delft plates. Among the well-to-do to whom the General's comforts could not have been astonishing were George Chambers, who owned 12,700 acres on Lewis Mountain in 1794 and 7,400 acres in other tracts; William McClanahan with his 3,170 acres; James Mason; Robert Harvey; John Neely; Toliver Craig; Samuel Harshbarger, and others the boundaries of whose lands are traced on our map of early patents.

NOT ASHAMED OF WORK

These forerunners of the Roanoke County of today were industrious folk, who did not scorn the sort of neighbor that large landowners of the Tidewater would have deemed beneath their notice. Thomas Tosh, for instance, was an honest blacksmith, proud of his work. The Evans Mill at the foot of Mill Mountain was perhaps the first in the area, but others followed quickly. Joseph Love, "a clothier," was living in present Roanoke County as early as 1744 on land bought from Ephraim Vause. In May 1759 he was

given permission to erect a mill on the Roanoke. His career as a miller was cut short, for he was killed by the Indians in 1760. John Robinson, known as "the millwright," was operating a mill in 1763 on land that he sold later to Israel Christian and that subsequently was purchased by William Fleming. It is thought that Archibald Campbell, son of Malcolm, built a mill on land that he purchased from John Smith. Pate's Mill was probably located on the site of Big Lick, later part of Roanoke. David Gish, who took up land on Glade Creek east of Roanoke, erected a mill that went by his surname. He was the son of one Mathias Gish. His niece Elizabeth married Samuel Harshbarger, and his nephew David married Susan Harshbarger.

Samuel Harshbarger, moreover, was himself a man of no mean prominence and himself a proprietor of a mill. The immigrant Jacob Harshbarger and his wife, Maria Eva Petra, were natives of Switzerland. They fled to Holland in 1750 because of religious persecution. There they saved enough money to pay for their passage to America. The story goes that a little daughter, Maria Elizabeth, died of smallpox during the voyage from Rotterdam and that Maria Eva, distracted by grief, jumped overboard but was rescued by a sailor. For some strange reason she came up holding a little iron pot, which has become an heirloom in the Harshbarger family. Samuel Harshbarger's house, built in 1797 and still standing on the old road to Hollins, bears on its north gable the date 1797. Here Maria Eva Petra Harshbarger lived with her son and achieved a ripe old age without, it seems, again attempting suicide.

Robert Poage did not become merely a great planter after he reached Catawba in 1749. The sons, John, Robert, and William, to whom the Poage property was willed, built up their community because of the various skills they acquired. John Poage, known as the Squire, was a mechanic and started the first furniture factory in the county. He not only fashioned beautiful furniture from black walnut and maple felled from the woods roundabout, but also made fine coffins and became the first well-known undertaker of the community. Soon after Robert Harvey came to the county, he started the first iron manufactory in the Catawba Valley. His father, William Harvey, had come to Maryland from Scotland in 1756.

The son, Robert, married with great astuteness, for his wife was the daughter of Benjamin Borden, Jr. and the widow of Benjamin Hawkins—two very rich men. He added to the holdings of his wife land taken out in his own name and established Martha Furnace—unfortunately in Botetourt just over the Roanoke line.

Among the pioneer business men were the storekeepers. Trading posts, where clever merchants served as middlemen between Indians and white settlers, were the first of the storekeepers along the James, the Roanoke, and the New River. The evolution from trading post to the forerunner of the modern department store was quickly in evidence. Alexander Boyd was a merchant who carried cloth of all kinds and colors, breeches of various patterns, blankets, rugs, bonnets and hats of silk and felt, household and farm implements, furniture, buttons, worsted and cotton thread, writing paper and Bibles, saddles for ladies or hunters, physic, lathes and nails and window glass, shoes and sundries. Mr. Boyd died in 1766 and fortunately left the illuminating inventory of his estate. Because the pioneers needed so much and traveled with difficulty along the poor roads of the early day, the store on wheels soon came into being—quite as useful a thing as the general store of a later date.

TAVERNS IN THE HILLS

There were other types of business along the Roanoke and its tributaries besides those of keeping stores and mills. From very early days taverns provided livelihoods for hosts and their families. Archibald Campbell was issued a license on May 12, 1773 to keep at Great Lick a tavern that occupied the site of one later called the Trout House and of the present Ponce de Leon Hotel. William Walton, who settled in Botetourt in 1733, opened his house as a tavern nine years later. He was a second lieutenant in Captain John Lewis' company and a justice of the county in 1780 and in 1781, and by 1785 he had been made a captain. Unlike most of the early comers to Botetourt, William Walton migrated from Georgia upward and not from Pennsylvania or New Jersey downward. His father left England in the middle of the eighteenth century and settled in Georgia. William Walton moved from Georgia to Prince

Edward County and thence to Botetourt. The home he built—in 1776, if the legend cut into a brick is to be trusted—is still standing, though remodeled in such a way as to destroy its air of antiquity. The Black Horse Tavern, established in 1782 near the present Hollins station, was contemporaneous with the tavern of William Walton. Like the Red Horse at Newbern on the New River, this was a regular stopping place for stagecoaches. It appears that Andrew Jackson was no respector of a horse's color, for it is said that he stayed at both. The White Horse within the limits of Shawsville, according to a much-circulated story, entertained Louis Philippe and the Duc de Montpensier on their way to meet Major Andrew Lewis at Longwood on Bent Mountain and also Andrew Jackson as he journeyed on his way to his inauguration in Washington. (Apparently, the president-elect traveled slowly and stopped often on that trip from Tennessee to the capital.)

That many travelers passed through the southern part of Botetourt, going east or west or north or south, is attested by the number of persons granted licenses to operate ordinaries in the year that the county was organized. Their names are available, even though time has thrown its curtain over the location of their taverns. Here they are: Samuel Phillips, Michael Spessard, John McCauley, Jacob Frantz, George Howbert, Jonathan Entzmenger, William Bowyer, John Gordon, Zachariah Robinson, David Howell, John C. Jefferson, David Willett, Thomas Fowler, John Smith, David Gish, Leroy Campbell, James Kyle, Mary Garwood, William C. Williams, Benjamin Farris, John Jeffries, John Johnston, Lewis Harvey, Hezekiah Daggs.

After the founding of Salem in 1802, many taverns sprang up in the village that was later to be the seat of Roanoke County. James Simpson purchased 31 acres from William Lewis, son of General Andrew Lewis, and on 16 of these acres the town was plotted. The land was part of that acquired by Andrew Lewis in 1767. It will be recalled that John Cole had purchased from John Love an estate that lay just west of Salem. John Cole's sister Susanna was the first person to buy a lot. Before coming to Virginia, these Coles had had some trying adventures in Pennsylvania. The family had been attacked by Indians. Salome, an older sister, had been cap-

tured, while Susanna made an escape declared to be miraculous. The story has a happy ending, however, for relatives ransomed Salome, who lived long enough to have many descendants that are still scattered about Roanoke County. Though the first lots in Salem were sold in 1802, the General Assembly did not authorize the establishment of the town until 1806.

The first of the taverns in Salem was built in 1811 by Griffin Lampkin, son-in-law of James Simpson, on land purchased from Andrew Lewis, Jr. This Lampkin, so the story goes, was a convivial fellow, fond of the flowing bowl, which was abundantly supplied from his well-stocked cellars. A horseman and a promoter of the turf, he was instrumental in opening the quarter-mile race track on his land near the tavern. Andrew Jackson did not neglect the Mermaid; indeed he is said to have attended at least one of the races held on Lampkin's track. It is not known just when the Bull's Eye, the Globe, and the Indian Queen opened their doors to guests; but they were all operating in 1819. The Bull's Eye is said to have been the finest of these; and, of course, it is also said that President Jackson often stayed here. Unlike many other Virginia taverns, the Globe was a "model of neatness and order." The first of the many landlords to preside at the Indian Queen was a man by the name of William Pennock. Farris Tavern occupied the site of the present Salem Presbyterian Church. Here it was that the first steps were taken on May 21, 1838 toward organizing the government of the new county called Roanoke. The Leather Bottle, the Star and Garter, and the Eagle are other Salem taverns to which occasional reference has been made, but of these no definite information is available. In front of all these hostelries hung gay signs to tempt the passers-by to spend the night or to drop in for a merry evening.

The people of Botetourt were well protected against any usurious habits that might have been acquired by tavernkeepers. In the very year that the county was established, gentlemen who sold liquor over the bar were told just what should be charged for every gill or gallon of their wares. Whiskey Bumbo seems to have been a favorite drink in Botetourt. "For Bumbo with two gills of rum to quart made with white sugar," the charge was one shilling and three pence per gallon; "for same with brown sugar, one shilling." To eliminate the necessity

of bothering with the room clerk, there were stipulations as to the cost of lodging. If a person were so fastidious as to desire to sleep alone and have clean sheets, he was forced to pay sixpence for the night; if he were a friendly soul, willing to share his bed with another, he had to pay only threepence three farthings; and if he happened to be willing to sleep in a single bed with someone else, he was charged nothing at all. Those apparently were the days of governmental regulations when counties did their own price fixing.

EARLY REMEDIES

Whiskey Bumbo and other tempting beverages served at the taverns may or may not have been responsible for the many illnesses that disturbed the people of the eighteenth century. There is no doubt, however, that divers maladies took their toll in the most distressing manner and that the cure was more painful than the disease. If a mother suspected that her child had measles, she made for him a delicious brew of sheep drip tied in a muslin bag, mixed with sugar, and steeped slowly. The victim of erysipelas was stripped and wrapped like a mummy in moistened tobacco leaves. Children must have been sweet-smelling additions to the family, for all winter they wore bags of asafetida in order to keep them immune from contagious diseases. The poor fellow afflicted with gout was made to stand for hours knee-deep in the nearest creek. Many a patient was subjected to cupping or bleeding. The techniques of cupping and bleeding differed somewhat, the one from the other, though both required cups or glasses. If the blood was merely brought to the surface and not drawn, the operation was known as cupping. If a vein was cut, usually at the back of the neck, and a cup was clapped over the wound to create sufficient suction to draw blood, the doctor was said to have bled his victim. George Washington, by the way, who caught a cold while inspecting his mill, had his death hastened by a most effective bleeding. Toothache in those days must have been more terrible than it is now; but the pain was transferred to another part of the patient's body. If the molars or the bicuspids became obstreperous, the sufferer sat on a hot stove lid, holding cold water in his mouth. For tuberculosis—consumption in that day—an

infallible cure could be effected by chewing chestnut leaves and swallowing the juice. The asthmatic wheezer inhaled smoke from blotting paper soaked in epsom salts and made to burn slowly or ate a mixture of "coal oil" and sugar. Onion poultices, placed here and there on the body, were used to relieve many an ache. The remedy for the common cold, however, was pleasant enough. One merely drank about a quart of good peach or apple brandy, undressed, hung his hat on the bedpost, and continued to gaze upward until he was able to see two hats. Then he relaxed, went to sleep, and the next day was fine as a fiddle. A child that was born after the death of his father had power to cure thrush or any other disease that attacked the throats of young children. All he had to do was to blow into the mouth of the child. It is not clear whether this method spread diseases other than thrush.

Despite the treatment administered, doctors were in demand throughout the area of Botetourt, and quite a few there were who rode through muddy roads, with saddlebags flapping at "Old Dobbin's" sides. It seems that the story of the stork had not been invented, for children were quite sure that the doctors brought their little brothers and sisters in those mysterious saddlebags. Doctor William Fleming's account book of 1787 gives an idea of what the itinerant physician took to the homes of his patients. Asafetida, rhubarb, eye powder, cordial drops, tincture of myrrh, digestive powders, and strengthening powders were among the items. The tangible property of Doctor Thomas Lloyd, a young man who served in 1755 with Captain Preston's rangers, consisted of "1 bottle of Rhubarb, 1 paper of Rhubarb, 14 boxes of Lockyer's Pills, 3 Bottles of Daffy's Elixer, some Spirits of Hart'shorn, 2 papers of Senna, 1 paper of Black Brimstone, 1 Galley Pot and Vial."

THE PEOPLE WORSHIP

In colonial days the Valley provided healing for the soul as well as for the body. The Church of England was the established church of Virginia throughout the colonial period. West of the Blue Ridge the creation of parishes was simultaneous with that of counties; and, as a rule, the boundaries of parishes and counties coincided. The area of present Roanoke lay in Augusta Parish from 1738 to 1770. Then

it was included in both Botetourt County and Botetourt Parish. The Church of England, however, had few adherents in the Valley of Virginia, for the settlers who entered from Pennsylvania and New Jersey were of Presbyterian or Lutheran persuasions. Because the government was desirous of peopling the frontier as a protection against the French and Indians, a policy of toleration toward dissenters was practiced. In the absence of a regular rector, Bryan MacDonald, a lay reader, long served the parish. His grandfather, another Bryan MacDonald, and his grandmother, Mary Combs, had come to America in the 1680's and had settled in Delaware. The father of the lay reader became interested in Virginia through his marriage with Catherine, the sister of George Robinson, one of the men most instrumental in bringing people to the Valley. So it happened that the parents of Bryan MacDonald III moved in 1745 to the headspring of Tinker Creek.

The oldest Presbyterian congregation in the Valley was composed of pioneers who built their homes near the present city of Winchester. A minister by the name of Golston was doing missionary work in the northern section of the Valley as early as 1736. How far afield he traveled must remain a matter of conjecture. It is certain, however, that the Opequon Presbyterian Church, built on land donated by William Hoge, had many communicants before the middle of the eighteenth century. Doctor John Thompson, who migrated from Ireland to America in 1715, began evangelistic work in the Valley in 1738. The first "settled" Presbyterian preacher to minister to groups in communities later to be included within Roanoke County was John Craig, who frequently traveled through the vicinity of the Licks between 1740 and 1774. In March 1749 he baptized John Mason, the son of the John Mason who was granted land north of the present Salem; Mary, daughter of Tasker Tosh, about whom much has been said; Thomas, son of Neal McNeal, whose land near the present Hollins College campus adjoined that of Mark Evans and William Carvin; Mary, the daughter of John Mills, close neighbor of other adherents of the Kirk who settled along the creeks in what is now northeast Roanoke County. All the settlers on the Catawba seem to have been Presbyterians, with good Scottish names. Soon after their arrival, land was set aside for a meeting house. Though

there is no certainty as to the date that the first church was built, there was an organized congregation prior to the formation of Botetourt County. In the decade between 1760 and 1770 ministers were sent regularly to look after the spiritual needs of the colonists. The Reverend Mr. Craig, for instance, in 1762 was preaching one Sunday on the Roanoke and the next on the Catawba. Other wearers of the Presbyterian cloth who came and went among the families living in the area of future Roanoke County where the Reverend Mr. Black, the Reverend Mr. Brown, the Reverend Mr. Todd, the Reverend James Campbell, and the Reverend Mr. Leak.

The early Lutherans were content to worship at first in barns or in private homes. Apparently the first minister to make missionary tours through the Valley was the Reverend Mr. Paul Henkle; and the first minister to accept a pastorate was the Reverend Mr. J. G. Butler, who came to Botetourt County in 1796 and for nine years traveled through territory now comprising Roanoke, Montgomery, and Floyd counties. It was he who organized the first Lutheran congregation in 1796.

The Baptists of Botetourt had a start that can scarcely be called auspicious. John Alderman, a minister of the dissenting faith, was imprisoned in the county in 1773, not for preaching but for failing to give his marriage fees to the Reverend Alex Smythe, rector of the Established Church.

The Baptists, however, organized a church on the Catawba about 1780, its first pastor, Samuel Goodwin, having been appointed the following year. Unfortunately, the Baptist Association found it necessary in 1805 to dismiss Mr. Goodwin for intemperate drinking. The Salem congregation was constituted in 1784 under the ministry of Nathan Hall, who six years later "was silenced for misconduct" and was succeeded after an interval by a Mr. Howard. Nevertheless, despite vicissitudes, the denomination survived. According to the historian, James Semple, "In the year 1802 God visited them [the members of the Salem Church] with a goodly time."

The Dunkards, who reached the Valley in 1745, having become dissatisfied with Pennsylvania, were German Seventh-Day Baptists. The denomination had been organized in Germany in 1703, and a group of its members had come to America in 1719 under the leader-

ship of Peter Beckner. The first Dunkard churches were established in Augusta and Botetourt counties in 1790. Greenridge Church was built on Peter's Creek in 1800. Doctor Thomas Walker described the sect as follows in 1750:

> The Duncards are an odd set of people, who make it a matter of religion not to shave their Beards, ly on beds, or eat Flesh, though at present, in the last they transgress, being constrained to it, as they say, by want of sufficiency of Grain and Roots, they having not long been seated here. I doubt the plenty & deliciousness of the Venison & Turkeys has contributed not a little to this.

Toward the end of the century Methodism was brought to the Valley by Francis Asbury. The founder of the Society, John Wesley, was merely concerned to bring about within the Church of England a revival of personal religion and "to spread Scriptural holiness throughout the land" and had no idea of setting up a separate denomination. The Methodist revival that swept eastern Virginia in the 1770's did not reach the area of Roanoke until well after the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which took place in Baltimore in 1784. Greensville and Botetourt were added in 1789 to the Virginia circuits. Francis Asbury, who—along with John Coke—had been appointed co-superintendent of the new denomination, traveled through the Valley in 1790. On July seventh of that year he wrote, "We rode to Liberty, the county-town of Bedford. We set out toward Botetourt and reached Brother Mitchell's about ten o'clock the next day, and found some zeal amongst the people. Next day at E. Mitchell's on Craig's Creek, one soul found the Lord." Jesse Lee, in *A History of Methodism*, mentions that this Mr. Mitchell, whose first name was Edward, converted many Valley dwellers.

An early abolitionist, Edward Mitchell freed slaves that had been left him by will. His father, Samuel Mitchell, was also a Methodist minister. The Mitchell home was in present Roanoke County on land that had belonged to Methuselah Griffith.

SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE

Since the Fifth Revolutionary Convention had declared Virginia a free and independent state and had adopted a state constitution, separation of church and state had been a paramount issue. Baptists, now grown in numbers and strength, were uncompromising in their insistence that there should be no established church. The Methodists, not yet having broken with the Church of England, feared that disestablishment would retard the progress of religion. On October 28, 1776 the Methodists of Virginia had sent the following memorial to the "General Convention of Virginia Assembled at Williamsburg:"

> The People Commonly called Methodists humbly sheweth—That your petitioners being informed the disenters are preparing to lay a petition before your House for abolishing the present Establishment of the Church, and Whereas it may be that we also come under the Denomination of Desenters & Desire the same thing.—We beg leave to set forth that we are not Desenters, but a Religious Society in Communion with the Church of England,—that we do all in our power to strengthen and support the said Church—and as we conceive that very bad consequences would arise from the abolishment of the establishment—We therefore pray that as the Church of England ever hath been, so it may continue to be Established.
> Signed in Behalf of the whole Body of the people Commonly called Methodists in Virginia, consisting of near If not altogether three thousand members.
>
> GEO. SHADFORD

At the time Methodists ceased to be a society, the Protestant Episcopal Church was seeking to be incorporated and to continue the functions that had been exercised by the former Anglican Church. Many honest people feared that disestablishment predicted the sounding of Christianity's death-knell. By 1784 incorporation of the Protestant Episcopal Church was one of the principal issues in Virginia. When the question was put to a vote in the House of Delegates on December 22, 1784 and passed with 47 ayes and 38 noes, Archibald Stuart of Botetourt was counted among the noes, and George Hancock, the other delegate, did not vote. In 1785, when

"An Act for Establishing Religious Freedom" was written into the law, Stuart and Hancock were aligned with the liberals.

Step by step Virginia continued to divorce religion and government. On January 6, 1787 there was no recorded vote on the act that repealed the "Act for Incorporating the Protestant Episcopal Church." On December 4, 1787 a vote was taken to authorize sale of the glebe lands—in other words, land that contributed to the support of ministers. Martin McFerran and Andrew Lewis, representing Botetourt, apparently did not vote. The question was lost by a majority of 62 to 45. When it came to a vote again in 1790, Martin McFerran and James Breckenridge, the delegates from Botetourt, voted in the affirmative. In 1794, when the measure was again before the House and failed by a vote of 52 to 80, Martin McFerran voted with the ayes and Thomas Madison, who had succeeded James Breckenridge, voted with the noes. The following year, when a similar resolution received 63 affirmative votes and 70 negative votes, Thomas Madison and William Lewis of Botetourt both voted no. When the act authorizing the sale of the glebe lands passed in 1802, the votes of the Botetourt delegates—then James Breckenridge and William McClanahan—are not recorded. A sweeping piece of legislation, adopted on January 18, 1799, repealed all acts pertaining to church or religion except the Act for Religious Freedom, thus writing into law the principle for which the Baptists had contended—namely, that the church should not fall under the jurisdiction of the state.

TOWARD STRONGER UNION

Just as Virginians had assumed national leadership during the Revolutionary years, so in the early days of the new republic Virginia statesmen were seeking to accomplish stronger union of the 13 states. Under the Articles of Confederation, by means of which the states were loosely united, the government had no power to regulate trade, raise revenues, or make foreign treaties. James Madison, working toward the adoption of the Constitution, moved with cautious diplomacy. George Hancock and Archibald Stuart represented Botetourt in the House of Delegates of 1785, when the General Assembly passed Madison's resolution by which commissioners from Maryland

were invited to meet commissioners from Virginia to discuss common problems of trade and navigation. The conference, which opened in Alexandria in March of that year and was continued at Mount Vernon, resulted in the two states' joint regulation of commerce and led directly to the constitutional convention. The second step in Madison's plan took the form of an invitation from the Virginia General Assembly to all other states to meet in Annapolis, Maryland in order that the trade of the United States might be considered. When only five states sent representatives to the Annapolis Conference, the Continental Congress invited all states to be represented at a convention to open in Philadelphia on May 14, 1787. Only Rhode Island failed to send delegates.

The "Virginia Plan," which had been drawn by James Madison and was presented by Governor Edmund Randolph, served as the basis of the convention's deliberation. The seven Virginia delegates were George Washington, who was elected president of the convention, George Wythe, George Mason, James Madison, Edmund Randolph, John Blair, and James McClurg. These men fought to include in the Constitution a bill of rights, the immediate abolition of the African slave traffic, and a progressive program by which slaves would be emancipated. Because no bill of rights was written into the Constitution, because the slave traffic was continued until 1808, because no plan for emancipating Negroes was set forth, and because a mere plurality of the Congress—and not a majority—was permitted to determine tariff policies, George Washington, James Madison, and John Blair were the only Virginians who signed the instrument; and they did so in the belief that the Constitution could be quickly amended to correct the defects.

When the Virginia Ratification Convention opened on June 2, 1788, William Fleming and Martin McFerran took their seats as delegates from Botetourt. The omissions from the Constitution caused the delegates to be split into two bitter factions—those opposing ratification and those favoring it and holding Madison's belief that immediate amendments would be adopted. George Mason and Patrick Henry, encouraged by Richard Henry Lee, headed the opposition; James Madison, George Wythe, and Edmund Pendleton, reinforced by frequent letters Washington wrote from Mount Vernon,

worked for ratification. By a majority of 89 to 79, Virginia was the tenth state to ratify the Constitution. Both Fleming and McFerran voted with the ayes.

On April 30, 1789 George Washington became the first President of the United States, and Thomas Jefferson—another Virginian—was appointed Secretary of State. Citizens of Botetourt were divided between the two political factions that had come into being—the one led by Alexander Hamilton, who believed in strong centralized government and the rule of the few; and the other led by Thomas Jefferson, who advocated local self-government and the rule of the people. Soon the two great parties received their names: the Federalists, fathered by Hamilton; and the Republicans—later Democrats—fathered by Jefferson.

In 1796 George Washington refused a third term, expressing regret that "the increasing weight of years" admonished him to retire to Mount Vernon; and John Adams, a Federalist, became the second President of the United States. The Federalists enacted in 1798 the Alien and Sedition Laws, which caused a furore throughout the country. One of these laws required a person to have been in the United States 14 years before he could be naturalized; another allowed the President to send aliens out of the country; and still another made criticism of the government or of Federal officials a crime. Most Virginians believed these laws a violation of personal liberty and in contradiction to the first ten amendments to the Constitution, which had become effective in 1791.

BILL OF RIGHTS

These ten amendments constitute the American Bill of Rights. The first nine were introduced by James Madison, and the tenth by Richard Henry Lee—both Virginians. They set forth in substance the principles of the Virginia Bill of Rights, written by George Mason and made a part of the Virginia Constitution adopted in 1776. The First Amendment forbids Congress to make laws establishing an official religion and laws curtailing freedom of speech, press, assembly, and petition. These liberties have continued to be the heritage of Americans: the right of the individual to worship according to the

dictates of his conscience or not to worship at all; the right freely to express opinions on the platform or in print as long as slander, libel, obscenity, and advocacy of the government's overthrow by force are avoided; the right to assemble freely; and the right to petition Congress for redress of grievances.

Other amendments permit the bearing of arms for the common defense; protect the privacy of the home by forbidding in time of peace the quartering of soldiers "in any house without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner prescribed by law" and by providing that search warrants be issued only "upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation;" protect the individual by making it unlawful to hold a person for "a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment of indictment of a Grand Jury," by guaranteeing that "the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury," by providing the right of trial by jury "in suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars," and by eliminating "excessive bail," "excessive fines," and "cruel and unusual punishments." As a further safeguard of the *people's* rights, the Ninth Amendment affirms that the enumeration of rights in the Constitution "shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people;" and, further to safeguard the rights of the *states*, the Tenth Amendment affirms that "the powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people."

Virginia's opposition to the Alien and Sedition Laws as violating the Bill of Rights was summarized in a resolution presented to the House of Delegates at the session of 1798-99 by John Taylor of Caroline, nephew of the great jurist, Edmund Pendleton. On December 21 the resolution was carried with a vote of 100 to 63. James Breckenridge and John Miller were there representing Botetourt in the House of Delegates. Breckenridge voted against the resolution of protest, and Miller did not vote. The election of Thomas Jefferson to the presidency in 1800 assured victory for the liberals.

Chapter 3

FROM HARMONY TO DISCORD

(1800 TO 1838)

WHEN THOMAS JEFFERSON became the third President of the United States on March 4, 1801, international problems were confronting the new republic. A real democrat was for the first time at the helm of government; yet Virginians were divided in their allegiance to the Federalist and Republican (later Democratic) camps. John Marshall, for instance, in the case of Madison versus Marbury, handed down in 1803 the decision influencing all the future, that the Supreme Court of the United States might set aside a law enacted by Congress. Jefferson and Marshall, belonging to schools of thought that were vastly different the one from the other, had their friends and foes throughout Virginia. Yet the people of the Valley were preponderantly liberal in their political philosophy.

The citizens of the area that had played an important rôle in the first trek westward were fired by the acquisition under President Jefferson of the vast Louisiana Territory, now comprising the states of Louisiana, Missouri, Arkansas, Iowa, Minnesota, North and South Dakota, Nebraska, and Oklahoma, and most of Kansas, Colorado, Wyoming, and Montana. They knew that Jefferson had sent two Virginians—Meriwether Lewis and William Clark—to explore the territory.

Of more immediate consequence was their interest in the attack upon American rights on the open seas. The British, operating under a high-handed policy, were seizing and searching American ships, looking for deserting seamen and products that it was unlawful to transport. Be it said in defense of England that America was encouraging desertions and protecting deserters. In 1807, during the administration of Thomas Jefferson, who believed in peace at almost any price, an act of the British enraged all the people of the United States. Off the capes of Virginia the American frigate *Chesapeake*

was fired upon by the British *Leopard*, and sailors whom the British declared to be deserters were seized.

Thomas Jefferson's reply was the Embargo Act of 1807, the first American attempt to prevent war through prohibiting trade. No American vessel might sail to foreign ports, and no foreign vessel might take cargoes from American ports. The trading folk of New England, however, kicked up such a racket that the Congress repealed the Embargo Act and substituted the Non-Intercourse Act, which was entirely ineffectual. Henceforward, Americans knew that there would be war with Great Britain.

It was several years, however, before the second war with England became an actuality. On March 4, 1809 James Madison was inaugurated President of the United States. Hatred of Thomas Jefferson had grown with the passing years. William Cullen Bryant, the New England poet, merely echoed the animosity of his section of the country when he directed toward Thomas Jefferson the following stanza:

> Go, wretch! Resign the presidential chair,
> Disclose thy secret measure, foul or fair;
> Go, search with curious eye for horrid frogs
> 'Mid the wild wastes of Louisiana bogs;
> Or where Ohio rolls its turbid stream
> Dig for huge bones, thy glory and thy theme.

WAR OF 1812

At the beginning of Madison's administration the "War Hawks," led by John C. Calhoun of South Carolina and Henry Clay, a native of Virginia who had moved to Kentucky, were clamoring for war with England. Great Britain was continuing to seize and search American ships and to interfere with the United States doctrine that had to do with the freedom of the seas. Incidents on the Canadian border and in the western part of the United States, in which England was thought to have a part, brought the situation to a climax in 1811. The War of 1812 was the result of it all.

To the conflict Virginia contributed an outstanding hero—Winfield Scott, who was born on June 13, 1786 on a farm 14 miles

from Petersburg. He had attended school in Dinwiddie County and in Richmond and had been graduated in law at the College of William and Mary. Upon receiving news that concerned the clash of the *Chesapeake* and *Leopard* in 1807, he became a volunteer member of the Petersburg troop of horse. On May 3, 1808 he was commissioned captain of light artillery and before the beginning of the War of 1812 had advanced to the rank of lieutenant colonel. During the war the Virginians who played conspicuous rôles in the army were Edmund Pendleton Gaines, William Henry Harrison, Andrew H. Holmes, George M. Brooke, and Winfield Scott. William Henry Harrison had already made himself famous in 1811 by his victory over the Indians of the Northwest in the Battle of Tippecanoe and the following year had been commissioned major general in command of forces in the Northwest. In 1813 he invaded Canada, overcame the British under General Proctor, and later killed Tecumseh, the Indian chief. Then lieutenant colonel, Winfield Scott assisted in the Canadian invasion. Captured near Queenstown, he was later exchanged, took part—with the forces of General Dearborn—in a number of engagements in the Northwest, and was awarded a congressional medal. On March 9, 1814, having been promoted to the rank of brigadier general, Winfield Scott advanced with General Brown to Niagara Falls.

In February 1813 Admiral Cockburn, who was in command of British vessels, entered Lynnhaven Bay and plundered Virginia plantations along the coast. A battle fought in the Rappahannock River between the British *St. Domingo* and the *U. S. S. Dolphin* resulted in an American defeat, but later the enemy was repulsed in an effort to take Norfolk. Cockburn succeeded, however, in pillaging the little town of Hampton. The burning of Washington and President Madison's flight from the city greatly affected the entire state.

Finally, the defeat of the British and the signing of the Treaty of Ghent, which established the freedom of the seas, brought to Virginia a new sense of security. Unfortunately full rosters of Botetourt soldiers who fought in the War of 1812 are not available; yet the pension list in the courthouse at Fincastle and the rolls of veterans entitled to land bounty by an act of Congress passed in 1850 are sufficiently long to indicate that the county contributed its quota of fighting men.

In the era of good feeling that followed, all the country rejoiced. James Monroe was inaugurated President in 1817. He acquired the Floridas, was party to the Missouri Compromise setting the latitude of 36° 30″ as a line above and below which states might be admitted to the Union as free or slave, and put into his message of December 2, 1823 a statement of principles later known as the Monroe Doctrine, which sought to prevent future European colonization of the Americas and Europe's interference in the political systems of the Western Hemisphere. In 1825 Monroe went out of office, and Virginia leadership began to wane.

IN THE NATIONAL CONGRESS

Between 1788 and 1825 the Congressional District that included Botetourt County underwent several changes. In 1788 Botetourt was first grouped with Rockbridge, Montgomery, Greenbrier, Washington, Augusta, Russell, Rockingham, and Pendleton. Andrew Moore of Rockbridge was the representative from 1789 to 1793. Botetourt, Franklin, Bedford, Henry, and Patrick constituted a district from 1792 to 1802 and sent to the National House of Representatives George Hancock of Montgomery, who served from 1793 to 1797, and John Trigg of Bedford, who served from 1797 to 1803. The redistricting in 1802 placed Botetourt with Greenbrier, Rockbridge, Monroe, and Kanawha. The representatives during this period were Thomas Lewis of Botetourt (1803-04), Andrew Moore of Rockbridge, who successfully contested Lewis's election and served from March to August of 1804, Alexander Wilson of Botetourt (1804-09), and James Breckenridge of Botetourt (1809–17). In 1813 Botetourt's congressional companions were changed again, this time to include Montgomery, Rockbridge, and Giles. John Floyd of Montgomery succeeded Breckenridge in 1817 and remained in office until 1829.

George Hancock, the first of the Botetourt citizens to take his seat in the Congress, was born in South Carolina in 1754. He served in the Revolution as a colonel in the infantry and was on Count Pulaski's staff. It is said that when the Count was fatally wounded at the Siege of Savannah, George Hancock caught him as he fell. In

this engagement Hancock was taken prisoner but was later paroled and allowed to return to Virginia. It was after he achieved the commission of colonel of Botetourt militia in 1785 that he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began his practice in Fincastle. He died in 1820 at Fotheringay in Montgomery County.

So many men bore the name of Thomas Lewis that identification of the Congressional representative is difficult. General Andrew Lewis had a brother Thomas (1718-1790) whose son Thomas was born in 1760. General Lewis's son Thomas died in 1800, and the General's grandson Thomas—the son of John Lewis—was killed in a duel in 1804; and another grandson Thomas—the son of Andrew Lewis, Jr. (1759-1844)—was also killed in a duel in 1808. He lived in Montgomery County, and there his will is probated. A Thomas Lewis was living in Botetourt from the 1790's through 1818. His wife was Eliza Ann Beale, daughter of John and Eliza Skillern Beale and granddaughter of Colonel George Skillern. This Thomas may have been the son of General Andrew Lewis's brother. Certainly he was a descendant of John Lewis, the Irish immigrant.

Alexander Wilson, another Botetourt member of Congress during this period, was the son of Patrick Wilson, a merchant, who died in 1774 leaving his son Alexander "a large Roand Mare."

James Breckenridge belonged to a family long distinguished in the Valley. He was the grandson of Alexander Breckenridge, who came to America in 1728, settled first in Philadelphia, and moved ten years later to Lewis Creek, about two miles below Staunton. James Breckenridge was the son of the Robert Breckenridge who served among the first justices of Botetourt. His mother was Robert Breckenridge's second wife, Letitia Preston, daughter of John Preston of Staunton. James Breckenridge was identified with many important events that centered about Botetourt and surrounding counties. He and John Marshall had dominated the commission appointed by the General Assembly in 1812 to make a survey of navigation along the western rivers and to plan for its improvement. In 1819 he served on the first Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia, along with James Monroe, Joseph C. Cabell, J. S. Cocke, and David Watson.

SECTIONAL STRIFE

At the end of the Virginia Dynasty, marked as it was by the Era of Good Feeling with which James Monroe's administration closed, sectional strife and acute controversy over the slave question emerged in Virginia. The worn-out land of Tidewater, upon which too much tobacco had been planted, was yielding so small an increase as to bring about economic depression. Consequently, many progressive easterners had moved toward the mountains where a good living could be dug out of land that had not been impoverished, and where Germans and Scotch-Irish had set an example of thrift and industry. Farms in the west, by no means so large as the great plantations of the Tidewater, were not in need of slaves. The people, moreover, were unfettered by traditions that gripped the eastern part of the state.

James Breckenridge, in spite of cooperating with Jefferson in the founding of the University of Virginia, was a leader of the Federalist Party. It will be recalled that in 1798 as a member of the Virginia House of Delegates he voted against the resolution protesting the Alien and Sedition laws. His election to Congress came at a time when the Federalists were ascendant in the western part of the state. His party was instigator of a reform movement that sought among its objectives internal improvements, state banks, greater representation in the Virginia Assembly, and universal manhood suffrage. Breckenridge's membership on the Commission to survey the western rivers furthered the first of these purposes and had much to do with the organization in 1815 of the Roanoke Navigation Company, which sought to connect by sluices and dams Salem, Virginia and Weldon, North Carolina—a distance of 244 miles. Unfortunately, after one small batteau succeeded in coming up the river, the company failed.

The unrest in the western part of the state was brought about by the inequality of representation in the General Assembly. According to the census of 1810 the white inhabitants west of the Blue Ridge numbered 233,469, and those in the east 342,781. In the Senate, however, the western counties had only four members, and the eastern twenty. The sectional feeling grew so intense that suggestion was even made for the carving of another state out of the

Virginia territory, with Winchester to be the capital of those counties north of the Rappahannock. The whole question was thoroughly aired at a convention that met in Staunton August the nineteenth through the twenty-third, 1816, with James Breckenridge in the chair. Delegates assembled from 24 counties west of the Blue Ridge and from 12 east of the Blue Ridge.

The deliberations of the body were summed up in a memorial addressed to the General Assembly. Herein it was stated that the "unnatural and accidental" circumstances that enabled the population of small counties east of the Blue Ridge to control the Senate should be corrected by a new constitution. A letter that had been written by Thomas Jefferson in July of that year was widely quoted by the apostles of reform. Jefferson had advocated a government similar to that obtaining in New England, had urged equality of representation, universal white manhood suffrage, and the popular election of judges, jurors, and sheriffs. James Breckenridge and Allen Taylor, the two delegates from Botetourt, voted against memorializing the General Assembly. With five other delegates, they spread their protest upon the journal of the Convention. Explaining their minority stand, they affirmed opposition to existing inequalities and declared themselves "willing to recommend the call of a General Convention, with powers limited," but added that they were "unwilling to commit the whole Constitution, with all its consecrated principles, to untried hands." The paper closed with reverential remarks concerning the Constitution of 1776, "under which the good people of this Commonwealth have enjoyed, for 40 years, a share of political prosperity and personal blessing, which have rarely fallen to the lot of man."

Because the reform movement in the west was led by Federalists, whose party was losing ground throughout Virginia and the nation, the General Assembly refused to call the Constitutional Convention that had been requested. At a second Reform Convention held in Staunton in 1825 there was no representation from Botetourt. The west, however, remaining in the Federalist column, would not be silenced.

CONSTITUTION OF 1830

Continued pressure finally resulted in the Constitutional Convention of 1829. Then east met west in bitter verbal conflict. The Convention accomplished very little that was pleasing to the reformers. Universal white suffrage was not achieved, though the vote was extended to leaseholders and householders. The governor's council was not abolished, as the west had hoped it would be, but its size was reduced, and the powers of the governor were somewhat increased. But the counties of the west were not given representation equal to that enjoyed by the slaveholding counties of the east. Andrew Beirne, William Smith, John Baxter, and Fleming B. Miller of Botetourt represented the sixth senatorial district, and all voted against the Constitution as drafted for submission to the people. Indeed, during the deliberations there was much talk of dismembering the state.

The campaign to prevent ratification was hotly waged, but unsuccessfully, for the Constitution was adopted by a popular vote of 26,055 to 15,566. While Botetourt County, strangely enough, cast 653 votes for and 13 against ratification, but two counties in the trans-Alleghany region voted for the instrument—and these were Lee and Washington. "The almost unanimous vote of the county," wrote *The Fincastle Patriot* in April, 1830, "for the ratification of the Amended Constitution, may excite some surprise. *We* believe but few of those who voted for it were satisfied with its provisions. *We* have never witnessed as much luke-warmness and indifference on an important subject, so much so, that, it is conjectured, at least one hundred freeholders left the Courthouse without voting, and most of those who voted for it, we believe, were undetermined until the day of election, and then preferred it as the *least* of *two evils*. The only objection with the people was the limited character of the amendments."

The failure to reconcile east and west was not the only factor that made civil war inevitable. It was in 1830 that the slave insurrection led by Nat Turner of Southampton County brought about the passage of the so-called "Black Laws" and put an end to all efforts to solve the problem slavery had imposed upon the state.

Sectionalism within Virginia merely echoed the unrest gaining ground throughout the country. James Monroe had been succeeded by John Quincy Adams of Massachusetts, who became President of the United States on March 4, 1825 and served but one term. During the administration of Andrew Jackson, the New Englander's immediate successor, America faced several crises. Soon after Jackson took office, he began his long fight against the Bank of the United States, which had been created in 1781 as part of Alexander Hamilton's program for stabilizing national finances. In 1811 Jefferson's followers had allowed the bank's charter to lapse, but in 1816 the charter was renewed. Upon becoming president in 1828 Andrew Jackson took up the fight where his predecessors had left off. He interpreted his reelection in 1832 as a verdict against the bank and transferred national revenues to state banks. Immediately there followed the period of inflation, wildcat speculation, and national depression. The vote of Botetourt County showed that the party of Andrew Jackson had become firmly entrenched and that the opposition of James Breckenridge was no longer effective. In 1828 the citizens of the county cast 73 votes for John Quincy Adams and 396 for Andrew Jackson. Among county leaders in the anti-Jacksonian ranks were William Anderson, Elijah and James McClanahan, Doctor McDowell, Robert Kyle, Henry Wax, Jacob Rudisil, James S. Allen, Henry M. Harvey, James Cartmill, Alexander Handly, Mathew Wilson, Joel Crumpecker, Cary Breckenridge, Daniel Stover, Robert Anderson, James Davis, William C. Williams, Doctor Goede, Lewis Harvey, and Henry W. Bowyer.

The Tariff Act of 1832, which protected the industries of the North but worked a hardship upon the planters of the South, widened the rift between the two sections of the country. Led by John C. Calhoun, South Carolinians met in a State Convention November 24, 1832 and declared the Act null and void. President Jackson immediately ordered troops to the fiery southern state under command of General Winfield Scott. When Henry Clay—the great peacemaker, who was a resident of Kentucky but a native of Virginia—proposed a scaling down of the tariff, South Carolina was for the time content.

WHIG PARTY IS FORMED

The turmoil occasioned by the tariff caused a new political party to be born. During the administration of John Quincy Adams, the supporters of the President and Henry Clay began to be called National Republicans. In their opposition to Andrew Jackson they formed in 1834 the Whig Party, which declared its intention to preserve the Union and make it thoroughly national, to develop an American civilization that was not imitative of Europe, and to spread abroad American ideas and institutions. To this end the Whigs sponsored a strong central government, a protective tariff, internal improvements at Federal expense, and a national bank. It was upon a platform embodying these principles that Henry Clay ran against Andrew Jackson in 1832 and was overwhelmingly defeated. In Botetourt Jackson received 743 votes to Clay's 114.

But soon thereafter the Whigs gained a foothold in Virginia. Littleton Waller Tazewell of Norfolk was elected governor in 1834 on the Whig ticket, but the votes of James Cartmill and George W. Wilson of Botetourt were cast for Tazewell's opponent, Edward Watts. Governor Tazewell resigned two years later as a protest against Jackson's removal of Federal deposits from the Bank of the United States and was succeeded by Wyndham Robertson. David Campbell, a Whig, was elected in 1837. David Campbell, William Daniel, and William H. Roane were the nominees presented to the caucus of the General Assembly. The successful candidate received the vote of George W. Wilson, one of the Botetourt delegates. Fleming B. Miller, the other Botetourt delegate, did not vote.

The years that followed have been appropriately called the Fiery Epoch. While storm clouds were gathering, the Congressional district in which Botetourt lay had been represented by Robert Craig of Montgomery (1829-1833), Samuel McDowell Moore of Rockbridge (1833-1835), and after 1835 again by Robert Craig. A redistricting in 1833 had grouped Botetourt with Montgomery, Floyd, Rockbridge, Augusta, and Alleghany.

THE TOWN OF SALEM

In the three decades of the nineteenth century the population of Botetourt County had risen from 9,825 to 15,457. Many newcomers had entered the area later to be included in Roanoke County, and herein community life was being developed. The western part of the state, as well as the Tidewater, had resisted concentration into communities and had seen the creation of few towns and of no cities. Salem, later to be the seat of Roanoke County, was laid out in 1802 on the land of James Simpson, whose holdings amounted to 1,952 acres. The main thoroughfare, which was given the name Roanoke Street, lay along the Valley pike, formerly an Indian trail and now U. S. Highway 11. Sixteen acres were neatly plotted into town lots on each side of the main street, which was crossed by other streets given the names of Simpson Street, Strawberry Alley, Walnut Street, Church Alley, Whiteoak Alley, Water Street, Cherry Alley, and Union Street. Susanna Cole, the first purchaser, was followed quickly by David Wade, William Bain, Patrick Glyn, and John King; later by Samuel Cole, Anthony Hayden, Henry Snyder, James Godwin, and Isaac Johnston; and in 1804 by Samuel Lewis, Thomas Armstrong, Tilgham West, and George Hartman. It was in 1806 that an Act of the General Assembly officially established "a town on the land of James Simpson in the County of Botetourt," and named as trustees William Lewis, Elijah McClanahan, William Blain, Lewis Cooper, John King, and John Brugh. In 1813 a new survey increased the size of the town. The population, however, did not exceed 150 persons.

The trustees were men of distinction. William Lewis was the fifth son of General Andrew Lewis. He married first Lucy Madison, sister of the Reverend James Madison, and second Nancy McClanahan, sister of Elijah McClanahan, who was also named among the first trustees and whose family had long been identified with the area. William Blain had been born in Ireland and was never naturalized. John King, also from the Emerald Isle, seems to have been possessed of Irish wit as attested by an indenture in which he described himself as "an emigrant from the Sod, viz the land of Buttermilk and Potatoes, or in other words the Kingdom of Ireland, now a

Sogourner in the United States of America, at home everywhere and nowhere, of no fixed residence." Nothing seems to be known about Lewis Cooper except that he was a faithful trustee. John Brugh was an extensive landowner and successful farmer, as was James Mason for whom Mason's Creek and Mason's Knob were named.

After the Roanoke Navigation Company was chartered in 1815 to connect the Roanoke River with Weldon, North Carolina, Salem enjoyed a mild boom, which resulted in steady growth through subsequent years. In 1829 the General Assembly authorized an enlargement of Salem's area and in 1836 enacted "that the Town of Salem in the County of Botetourt, as the same has been heretofore laid off in lots, streets, and alleys, . . . shall be . . . made a town corporate, by the name and style of 'The Town of Salem in the County of Botetourt.' " Two years before *Martin's Gazetteer* had recorded the following description: "It contains 70 houses, including mechanic shops &c. 6 mercantile stores, 3 taverns, 3 houses of public worship (1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist,) 2 female and 1 male schools, 1 manufacturing flour mill, with a saw mill and wool carding machine adjoining (and 1 other in the vicinity, with a saw mill annexed, both running two pair of buhrs and 2 pair of country stones and elevators,) 1 tan yard, 1 cabinet maker, 2 saddlers, 5 blacksmith shops, 1 boot and shoe factory, 2 tailors, 1 extensive wheat fan manufactory, several carpenters, 1 house painter, and 1 hat manufactory." By 1838 there were in the town 65 lots and 43 buildings.

Situated as Salem was on the great road running east and west, taverns flourished. For the entertainment of travelers going east and west by stage, both the Fincastle-Lewisburg and the Christiansburg-Natural Bridge stage lines passed through Salem. The rates were reasonable enough. The ticket from Salem to Natural Bridge cost $3, from Salem to Fincastle $1.50, and from Salem to Christiansburg, $5. Mail-stage waybills proved that many a time the luggage of passengers went astray—such as "one leather trunk, well worn," which an owner attempted to locate. The early coaches were equipped with horns, which might be heard at great distances. It is said that one driver on the Fincastle-Lewisburg stage would blow his horn while still high up on Catawba Mountain, in order that the tavern

keepers might begin preparing meals for hungry travelers. In the portion of Botetourt that became Roanoke County in 1838 there were 23 licensed tavern keepers.

CHURCHES ARE ORGANIZED

There were churches, of course, to counteract the nefarious influence of taverns. In 1819 the Methodists erected the first church in Salem and kindly permitted people of other denominations to worship there. Soon the Methodists built a church and a school. The Baptists followed suit, building a church, which was also used as a school. The Salem Presbyterian Church was constituted in 1831 with a membership of 26, the Reverend John M. Fulton having been instrumental in its organization. The ruling elders were John B. Walton, Elijah McClanahan, Joseph Woods, and Madison Pitzer. The building was completed in 1833. As early as 1802 Ebenezer Church had been started on Peter's Creek two miles east of Salem, but its construction was never completed. Also on Peter's Creek, Greenridge—a church of the Dunkards—increased in membership. During the first quarter of the nineteenth century the Reverend Mr. Logan was the only Presbyterian minister in Botetourt County, though a Presbyterian congregation worshipped in the Catawba area. Mr. Logan was succeeded in 1822 by Nathaniel Calhoun.

Pioneer days were long past. Certain citizens of Botetourt were asking that a new county be created. Because their number had increased and their influence was being felt, Roanoke County was etched on the map of Virginia.

Chapter 4

ROANOKE COUNTY IS BORN

(1838 TO 1860)

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY passed on March 30, 1838 the following act that created the county of Roanoke:

> Be it enacted . . . That all that part of the county of Botetourt lying next to and adjoining the counties of Montgomery, Franklin and Bedford, in the south-western-part thereof, and contained within the following boundary lines, to wit: beginning at a point on the Blue Ridge, in the line which divides the counties of Bedford and Botetourt, thence north-west to the house now the residence of John Bonsack, on Glade Creek, so as to include the said Bonsack in the new county, thence a line to the house of Thomas Barnes, including said Barns in the new county, and so as to leave John W. Thompson in the county of Botetourt, thence a straight line crossing the Catawba valley at a point one mile due north of Mrs. Garwood's, thence crossing Craig's creek (passing the house of John Spessard on Craig's creek, so as to leave the said Spessard in the old county) to the top of the mountain which divides the waters of Craig's creek and Sinking creek, thence westwardly along the top of the mountain to the point where the lines of Botetourt, Montgomery and Giles counties meet, thence with the line which divides the county of Botetourt from the county of Montgomery, to the point at which said line joins the line of Franklin county, thence with the Franklin and Botetourt line to the point at which said line joins the Bedford line, thence with the Bedford line to the beginning, shall form one distinct and new county, and be called and known by the name of Roanoke county.

At the "residence of Benjamin Farris"—in other words, at Farris Tavern in Salem—the court of Roanoke County held its first session. Eighteen gentlemen, who had been appointed justices,

took the oath of office before Hamilton Wade, a visiting justice. These are the men who solemnly swore before Hamilton Wade: Elijah McClanahan, Nathaniel Burwell, William C. Bowyer, Lewis Harvey, William McDermed, James Kyle, John H. Griffin, Thomas Fowler, Elias Thomas, Andrew Reynolds, Absolom Smith, John F. J. White, Joseph Woods, George W. Shanks, Michael Miller, Thomas Tosh, John McCauley, John R. Richardson. Five men sought to become the first clerk of the Roanoke County court. Joseph G. Logan, William Bowyer, and James Taylor were eliminated on the first three ballots, and on the fourth William M. Cook received ten votes to the eight cast for Frederick Johnston. Mr. Cook was clerk until 1846; then he was elected to the House of Delegates, where he served until 1850. He became attorney for the commonwealth in 1852.

There is poetic justice in Frederick Johnston's having become clerk upon Mr. Cook's retirement from that office. Frederick Johnston's grandfather, Peter, who spelled his name with a final "e," came to America from Edinburgh. These lines written by Sir Walter Scott pay tribute to the Johnstone clan:

> On all the banks of Annandale,
> The gentle Johnstones ride;
> They have been there for a thousand years,
> And shall a thousand abide.

Peter Johnstone settled at City Point, now a part of Hopewell. That he was an honest Scot is attested by the words he inscribed on the first page of his ledger, for this is what he wrote: "God bless this buik, and make it and me perfectly honest." Frederick Johnston's father, Charles Johnston, moved to Botetourt when he was still a lad. The story goes that he was employed in 1790 as clerk on an expedition to Ohio, that he was captured by the Indians but later ransomed by a Canadian trader. It is said that at President Washington's request he found his way to the national capital to tell of his experiences in the northwest country. Frederick was the son of Charles Johnston's second wife, Elizabeth Prentiss Steptoe. He and his brothers and sisters were educated by a Scottish tutor. In 1834 he married Nancy, the daughter of Nathaniel Burwell, and was

living at Big Lick in 1838, when the formation of the new county caused him to take up politics.

FIRST COUNTY COURT

At the organization meeting on May 21, 1838 the justices chose as temporary courthouse a building owned by James C. Huff and situated on the site now occupied by the Salem post office (1942). Three days later the first court convened. The order of business included the licensing of Edward Johnston, John T. Anderson, Francis T. Anderson, James B. Watts, and John B. Logan to practice law, the election of Mr. Watts as the first attorney for the commonwealth, and the appointment of Armistead Neal as commissioner of revenue. Leroy Campbell and Aaron Barnes were named the constables. Apparently a jailor was not immediately needed, for James C. Huff was not elected to that office until June 22. Though the story cannot be documented, people of Roanoke like to believe that during the first years of the county's existence there was only one prisoner and that the judge merely told him, "You go home, but stay there, for remember you are in jail."

Nevertheless, there is no doubt that the men engaged in organizing the new county anticipated the coming of petty criminals and provided for their care. It is also true that they were not disappointed. At the May session of the Roanoke court in that important year of 1838 Edward Watts, William Langhorne, John F. J. White, William Williams, Henry Snyder, and Armistead Neal were appointed on a commission to make plans for the erection of a courthouse and jail. On August 23 W. M. Peyton, Edward Watts, Henry Snyder, John McCauley, and Frederick Johnston were authorized to make necessary changes in the plans submitted and to contract for the buildings. On June 21 the court had ordered that $400 be paid John H. Gay for two lots in Salem whereon the courthouse and jail were to be located. Very soon crime reared its ugly head, for on August 23 John Etzler and David Nininger were indicted by a grand jury for selling ardent spirits without a license and bound over to the court. The next month two persons guilty of disturbing the peace were placed under fifty dollar bonds. Landlords were careful to see that tenants did not move

out without paying their rent and speedily obtained attachments against the goods and chattels of people suspected of being about to sneak away. When the courthouse was built, there seem to have been no pillory and stocks but there were a whipping post and a ducking stool. The fine was five shillings for "getting drunk twice" and was increased for each successive offense. A debtor's room was provided for horrid people who did not pay their bills. "Females" convicted of larceny were shown small mercy, the sheriff frequently having been ordered to lay ten lashes on the offender's bare back.

Even those county officials who performed unpleasant tasks received modest remuneration. Under date of June 1841 there is a record of annual salaries: James Watts, attorney for the commonwealth, was paid $100; William M. Cook, county clerk, $100; Thomas Fowler, sheriff, $75; James C. Huff, jailor, $50. Be it said in defense of the court that there was little money with which to pay. In the first year of the county's existence the land tax amounted to $1,009.94, the property tax to $570.13, and the revenue from licenses to $381.25, a total of $1,961.32. But in the first half of the nineteenth century the cost of living was pleasantly low.

FEW WERE RICH

Few men in Roanoke prior to 1850 were classifiable among the wealthy, and those who owned more than ten slaves were exceptions to the general rule. As a matter of fact, the Scotch Presbyterians of the Valley opposed the institution of slavery, though frequently members of the second and third generations departed from the Christian teachings of their fathers. Among the persons who owned what was considered in the western part of the state a large number of slaves were Nathaniel Burwell, with 122; Madison Pitzer, with 39; David C. Shanks and John Dabney, with 30 each; John Trout, with 22; Charles L. Cocke and Lewis Zirkle, with 18; L. F. Simmons, with 16; Colin Bass, with 15; Jacob Frantz, James Edington, and George P. Tayloe, with 14. These men paid small taxes on the human property they owned, the General Assembly of 1843 having fixed the amount at 46¢ each for able-bodied slaves above 12 years of age.

Among the landholders of the 1840's were some newcomers and

many descendants of pioneers who settled along the creeks of the part of Botetourt later to become Roanoke County. Andrew Reynolds owned large tracts at Poage's Run, Mason's Creek, Back Creek, Catawba Creek, and on the Roanoke. James Kyle received as his wife's dower land on Tinker. Nathaniel Burwell's 1,038 acres lay a mile south of Salem. Henry Chapman and B. May did profitable farming on 817 acres seven miles southwest of Salem. William Deaton owned land on the south side of the Roanoke River, on Back Creek, and on Sugar Loaf Mountain. Colonel William Fleming owned part of the land that later belonged to David Read, on which are now located the Monterey Golf Course and also the Blue Hills Golf Course. Among other large landholders prominent in the first ten years of Roanoke County history were John Garst, on Mason's Creek; L. R. Stover, on Back Creek; Charles L. Snider, on Catawba Creek, Craig Creek, Mason's Creek, and Crawford's Branch; John Snyder, on the north side of Poage's Run, Catawba Creek, and Mason's Creek; Isaac Harshbarger, on Carvin's Creek; B. R. Linkous, on Back Creek, Bent Mountain, Roanoke River, and Poor Mountain; William Armstrong; Sarah Betts; Daniel Boone; Daniel Barnhart; John and Richard Bandy; William Bailey; William Bowyer; Lucy and Peter Carvin; Jacob Beckner; Jonathan Evans; Mark Evans; William Ferguson; William Farris; Jacob and Thomas Fowler; John H. Frantz; Frederick Garst, Jr.; John Garst; Christian Gish; John Gish; Jacob Gish; George Gish; David Gish; Lewis Harvey; John Hartman; Abraham Eller; John Eller; John Johnston; William Johnston; Peter Kefauver; Henry Keagy; Rudolph Kittinger; William Langhorne; Joseph Leonard; Philip Moomaw; James McClanahan; James Kyle; Michael Miller; Stephen Martin; David Nininger; S. E. M. and R. Oliver; John Persinger; Jacob Persinger; William Persinger; Samuel Phillips; Madison Pitzer; William Rowland; William Reynolds; Michael Shepard; Christian Stoutamire; Henry and Adam Shaver; Jacob Stetler; Jacob Shaver; John Smith; David Shanks; Samuel Stoner; Thomas Tosh; George Trout; Michael Trout; Nicholas and Abraham Vinyard; David Willett; John Woods; Joseph Woods; Edward Watts; William Walton; Benjamin Whiteneck; Chilion O. White; Lewis Harvey; William Poage; John Poage; Joseph Poage; John Poage, Jr.; John Bonsack; and William Richardson.

There must have been people, however, who owned no land, for in 1840 the justices solemnly considered the necessity of erecting a poorhouse; and Edward Watts, Powell Huff, and Madison Pitzer were authorized to purchase "any land suitable and convenient for a poorhouse for the county." A tract at Mason's Cove was chosen, and here a house was built. The physicians seem to have profited by the plight of the destitute, for they were allowed two dollars per visit and fifty cents for each prescription.

THE COUNTY SEAT PROSPERS

As the seat of the young county, Salem flourished. In 1846 the Roanoke Savings Bank was incorporated, with Ira Jeter, Powell H. Huff, George W. Shanks, Henry A. Edmundson, William M. Cook, David Guthrie, Bernard Pitzer, and Abraham Hupp as charter members. Four years later the name was changed to the Bank of Roanoke, and a new charter was granted in the name of Ira Jeter, Abraham Hupp, George W. Shanks, Powell H. Huff, and William M. Cook. In 1849 the *Roanoke Gazette* began publication under the editorship of George Baughman. It was an unpretentious sheet, which came out only once a month, cost its subscribers but twenty cents a year, and was in reality an advertising medium for Robert A. Greer, a merchant who was Baughman's brother-in-law. It ended its short career in 1850. *The Roanoke Beacon*, a Democratic organ, seems to have exerted a wide influence in 1851, and the *Mountain Signal*, whose span of life was encompassed by the year 1854, came into being as an exponent of the "Know-Nothing" political party. *The Republican*, a Whig paper, was established in 1855. The year before, however, Jordan Woodrum started the *Salem Register* in the interest of the Democratic party. Associated with him were Milton J. Jones, M. V. R. Jones, and G. W. Kyle. *The Times-Register* of today is a direct descendant of this paper. *The Little Canoe*, a semi-monthly publication—with "Little Boats Should Keep Near the Shore" as its motto—was born in 1857 but soon died.

There were other evidences of progress. A circulating library was organized as early as 1840 with Powell Huff as the moving force, and in 1854 a fire engine was invented by Abraham Hupp.

This antique is preserved in a garage at the rear of the Salem fire house. The old pump is capable of throwing a good stream of water 50 feet upwards if it is handled by a crew of half a dozen husky men. The year that Mr. Hupp invented his contraption, a house was built for the engine. It is not strange that Abraham Hupp turned his inventive genius toward making something to prevent fires, for in 1848 his place of business, where he made metal wares and from which he sent out wagons to trade along the frontier, suffered a disastrous fire.

The Hupps and the Huffs were interesting people. Abraham Hupp reached Salem about 1840 and at once began his metal business. He purchased goods in the North and East and transported them by canal to Buchanan and by wagon from Buchanan to Salem. His trade extended along the length and breadth of the Valley. It will be recalled that James C. Huff was the first county jailor. With his brother Powell, he migrated from Holland to America in 1802 and arrived in Salem in 1819. The Huffs started a hat factory in the village. The products were fashioned of the fur of animals trapped in the mountains. Among the jailor's duties were impounding roving hogs and seeing that children went home after curfew. Accordingly, the youngsters made up the following jingle:

Old Jim Huff,
Ruff and gruff,
Lives in the town of Salem,
If you don't pay bail,
He'll put you in jail,
And land you on tother side of Canaan.

Powell Huff operated a store and tin shop on land fronting the Great Road and sold his wares far and wide.

SALUBRIOUS SPRINGS

The many free-flowing springs of Roanoke not only attracted first settlers but also contributed to the gaiety and prosperity of the county. In the early nineteenth century people believed firmly in the healing quality of waters. Resort hotels all over Virginia had

COURTESY OF BLAIR J. FISHBURN

The springs of Roanoke County not only turned the wheels of early industries and furnished pure water for farms and community but became the centers of health resorts. Crystal Springs (ABOVE) *and its old mill wheel played their part in the early history of Big Lick and the Country.*

their origin as rest homes for the variously afflicted. When the heat of summer and the mosquitoes that swarmed over the lowlands caused the well-to-do to seek higher and cooler climates, fashionable society flocked to the watering places to take the cure. Roanoke County is near Warm Springs, Hot Springs, Chalybeate Springs, and has springs of its own. When Doctor Thomas Walker went on his exploring expedition in 1750 he wrote: "We visited the Hot Springs and found six invalids there. The spring is very clear and warmer than new milk . . . The settlers would be better able to support travelers were it not for the Indian warriors that frequently take what they want from them, greatly to their prejudice." As the frontier became more nearly safe, the visitors grew more numerous. In the 1830's a young Philadelphia lawyer by the name of Philip Houlbrooke Nicklin, who toured the country in search of health and afterwards wrote a book signed by the pen-name Peregrine Prolix, described the suitable bathing costume for Virginia resorts as "a large cotton morning gown of a cashmere shawl pattern lined with crimson, a fancy Greek cap, Turkish slippers, a pair of loose pantaloons, a garb that will not consume much time in donning and doffing." In the area of Roanoke County spas soon came into existence. One of these was Botetourt Springs, now on the campus of Hollins College. The water is sulphur, and its odor—much like that of ancient eggs—is detectable at some distance. Because the medicinal quality was thought to be good for almost any malady, Charles Johnston built a hotel and cottages here in 1820. It is said that Andrew Jackson spent a night within nose-range of the sulphur aroma.

The enterprising Abraham Hupp was instrumental in the development of Red Sulphur Springs, where the Catawba Sanatorium is now located. Peregrine Prolix gave the following illuminating description of this resort:

> The Red Sulphur Spring is one of the most beautiful and interesting objects in the Virginia mountains. It flows from the rock into a quadrangular reservoir, composed of four slabs of white marble, the lower edges of which rest on the rock from which the water gushes. . .

> The water is clear and cool, (its temperature being fifty-four Fahrenheit) is very strongly charged with Sulphuretted Hydrogen Gas, and contains portions of several neutral salts. It possesses in a high degree, the valuable property of retarding a quick pulse, and is gently diuretic and aperient. To a Philadelphia palate, its coolness is very gratifying.
>
> The spring is situated near one side of a little triangular plain, almost buried in mountains. . . . The buildings consisting of two large and commodious hotels and three rows of cabins, are conveniently arranged upon the plain. The best row of cabins is called Philadelphia Row, and each cabin contains two good rooms, in one of which is a fire-place.
>
> The beautiful red mysterious substance is not oxyde of silenium, nor vermillion, nor red precipitate, nor any other precipitate or oxyde. . . . The table and other accommodations are very good, and Mr. Burke, the proprietor, is making every effort, by new and expensive improvements, to increase the comforts of his future guests.
>
> At 10 A. M. on the 10th September, we left Red Sulphur Spring in a private carriage, to pay a visit to the Gray Sulphur, situated at a distance of nine miles in a south-west direction, just within the border of Giles County.

On February 16, 1856 the Red Sulphur Springs Company was chartered by the General Assembly. The members of the corporation were Abraham Hupp, George W. Shanks, William Walton, David C. Shanks, and Green Board. In pioneer days other springs attracted men looking for homesteads. At Burke Spring, a hundred-acre tract on a high hill south of Salem, James Burke built a cabin in 1748. Mark Evans had on his land, which is now within the limits of Roanoke City, a spring that bore his name; and on the land belonging to his son, Peter Evans, was Cedar Spring, from which water bubbled boiling ceaselessly. We shall see how useful the resorts were to Roanoke County after the War between the States. Now the springs are sources of water supply for towns and villages and for turning the wheels of industry.

THE COMMUNITY CHURCH

Despite business and travels and passers-by and progress of all kinds, including even "a brass band of musicians" that practiced in the west office "attached to the courthouse" as early as 1851, the people of Roanoke County remained a religious lot, with Presbyterians, Lutherans, Methodists, Dunkards, and Baptists vying with each other for supremacy. Indeed, the church was the center of social life, as well as religious.

In this Presbyterian and Lutheran area the Protestant Episcopal Church did not thrive until the Reverend Nicholas Cobb began to visit the county. On what is known today as the David Read land, stood a small "free church," that is, a building used by more than one denomination. This was called the Brick Church or the Tinker Creek Church. Hither came Mr. Cobb, riding along muddy roads and sometimes bringing his choir in a wagon so that the "service might be rendered more worthily." There was no carpet in the building; so on the days when Communion was celebrated, a devout parishioner brought a roll of carpet in her carriage; and an interested congregation would watch her footman solemnly carry it up the aisle and spread it out before the chancel rail.

When the Reverend Dabney M. Wharton took charge of the parish in 1836, he found it advisable to move from the rectory at Fincastle and make his home in Big Lick, where he dwelt as long as he remained in Botetourt. Mr. Wharton continued to hold services in the Brick Church until 1840, when—finding the location difficult for his people to reach—he transferred to a vacant house in the village. In that year he opened the first Sunday School held in Roanoke, probably in the same vacant house.

For the next ten years services were held in private homes. Bishop Meade, however, when he visited the Lick in 1850, found that a simple brick church had been built near Raleigh Tavern. Of course the whole village gathered to witness the bishop consecrate it. This was "old" St. John's. The site was on the north side of Hart Avenue, just east of the present Addison High School. Its rector was the Reverend George T. Wilmer, and the sexton was Mollie Gilbert, a slave in the household of Colonel George P. Tayloe.

During the early part of the nineteenth century a young man destined to have a lasting influence upon the life of Roanoke was growing up in New Hampshire. This was the Reverend Urias Powers, who, fired with missionary zeal, moved to South Carolina "to work among the blacks." After some years, having in the meantime married a South Carolina woman, he determined to return home and stopped on the way to visit a friend in Salem. Accompanied by his wife and her dowry of slaves and with wagonloads of household goods, Mr. Powers arrived in Salem about 1834, only to find that his friend had moved elsewhere. The little party was compelled to halt, however, by the breakdown of one of the wagons. As Sunday drew near and there was no minister to conduct the church services, a committee waited upon the stranger. Would he enter the pulpit and deliver a message? Mr. Powers consented and preached so eloquently that he was urged to become the pastor of the church. For six years he labored in his charge, making his home in Salem; then he bought a farm near Big Lick. After serving the congregation in Salem for ten years, Mr. Powers turned his attention toward the town near his home. There was a good carpenter living in Big Lick, who could direct the skilled slaves of the minister; so in 1852 the First Presbyterian Church of Roanoke was erected not far from old St. John's, on the north side of present Hart Avenue.

At first no regular pastors served the Lutherans of the county. By 1787, however, Lutheran ministers were reaching Botetourt on missionary tours—the first of these, Paul Henkel. The Reverend Giddeon Scherer, pastor of Zion and Pine Grove churches, who lived at Big Lick, is credited with holding, around the middle of the nineteenth century, the first Lutheran services within the area of present Roanoke. The Reverend D. F. Bittle, pastor of the Lutheran church in Salem, was preaching throughout the county in the years just preceding the War between the States.

It seems that the Baptists of Big Lick worshipped at the Tinker Creek Church during the first third of the century, but as a separate congregation. In 1835 the Big Lick Baptist Church was organized. Mr. George Pearcy, a member of this church, was ordained and sent to a mission field in China.

When Francis Asbury visited Botetourt County in the latter part of the eighteenth century, it will be recalled that he gathered many followers. On December 12, 1804 William Lewis deeded to Samuel and Edward Mitchell, John Helms, Elijah Depew, Stephen Ferrell, and Henry Carlton, trustees, a half-acre lot "in Botetourt county, adjoining William Blain in the town of Salem," the land to be the location of a "Matthudist Episcopal Church." The home of Mr. and Mrs. Paul Thrasher, not very far from Big Lick, was headquarters for visiting Methodist preachers. Through the efforts of the Thrashers and the Reverend Clack Campbell, land for a chapel was finally obtained. In the midst of the forest, trees were felled, logs were hewn, and by 1835 Thrasher's Chapel was completed. It was simple enough, with logs smoothed on one side for seats and a gallery for Negroes. Other churches were built in the county. The question of slavery was to have an important effect on the Methodist Church, for many of the Southern ministers were slave owners, while the Northern clergy felt that it was wrong for a minister to have slaves. As a consequence, the Methodist Church South became a separate body in 1845, and the Roanoke Methodists were among its members. The first marriage on record in Salem after the formation of the county was a Baptist affair, when on July 1, 1838 Jacob Garst married Catherine Wright, with the Reverend Joshua Burnett officiating. At the end of the month the Reverend Mr. Burnett united in marriage Mary Angle and Peter Jones. The Reverend Jacob Carper performed the first Methodist ceremony on November 8, 1838 when he joined David Nininger and Carolyn Phillips in the holy bonds of matrimony. The Reverend Mr. Samuel Layford, a Lutheran minister, performed 18 marriage ceremonies between August 2 and November 28, 1839, the first of these being the marriage of Mordecai Day and Sarah Webster. The first Presbyterian couple—Enoch Moore and Mary Garst—were married on January 24, 1839; the first Dunkard marriage was solemnized by the Reverend Peter Snead when he united Elias Wenger and Eliza Jane Smith.

Marriages led to births; and births, most naturally, to deaths. So there was work for James Diuguid, who seems to have been Salem's first undertaker. At any rate, in 1856 Mr. Diuguid was making coffins to order, finishing them of poplar boards promptly

and right on the spot. His hearse was a wagon drawn by a single horse.

But in 1852 the horse's great rival steamed its way through Roanoke County, for that year the Virginia-Tennessee Railroad reached Big Lick. Naturally, there was talk of a boom to follow. Indeed, the population of the county had shown a decided increase between 1840 and 1850. Now there were 8,477 people—5,813 whites, 2,510 slaves, and 154 free Negroes—as compared with a total of 5,499 in 1840—3,845 whites, 1,553 slaves, and 101 free Negroes. In 1851, moreover, the county assumed its present boundaries, when it contributed a slice of its area to the newly constituted Craig County. Two years before, Roanoke had been given a piece of Montgomery—a portion that had once lain in the short-lived Fincastle County.

THE POLITICAL POT BOILS

The people of Roanoke were taking their part in the political agitation of this day of sectional controversy. Conflicts were reflected in the newspapers, which had ceased to be dispensers of news and had become guides to public opinion. *The Richmond Enquirer*, which Thomas Ritchie founded in 1804 and edited for 40 years, was the principal organ of the Democrats in Virginia; and the *Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser*, founded by John Hampden Pleasants in 1827, was the principal organ of the Whigs. Partisan feeling became so acute that Pleasants challenged Thomas Ritchie, Jr., to a duel and fell on the field of honor.

There had been any number of duels in Botetourt County. The year before Roanoke was formed, James F. Wood, a resident of the area soon to be cut from Botetourt, was indicted for sending a challenge to fight a duel; and William Harvey, his neighbor, was indicted for carrying the challenge. The men got off lightly with a fine of but six dollars and costs. The name of the man whom Wood desired to fight does not appear in the record.

James Breckenridge, in his youth, seems to have been somewhat pugnacious. On December 26, 1786 John Preston wrote from Smithfield to his brother, Francis; "A report prevails that Jeamy Breckenridge fought a duel in Richmond with a certain Young-

husband, but we have never certainly heard the affront was on either side, tho the story was told very favorably for Jamy. I am glad to hear he escaped & pleased to think that you should be the mediator in bringing peace about. Jamy is a wrong person to trifle with on the subject of batteling." Just what brought about the quarrel, nobody seems to know, but Younghusband has been identified as a native of Chesterfield County who lived in Manchester, now South Richmond.

On March 31, 1803 James Breckenridge, Jr., apparently a chip off the old block, fought a duel with William Chapman, James Gilmer and Thomas Preston acting as seconds. All four boys were then students at the College of William and Mary, and all were expelled.

A member of another family long prominent in Botetourt was guilty of fighting a duel in 1808, when Thomas Lewis, a grandson of General Andrew Lewis, fought John McHenry, sheriff of Montgomery County. Lewis was killed instantly; and McHenry, mortally wounded, died three days later. The quarrel centered about politics. John McHenry and Joseph King, candidates for the legislature, were conducting a campaign full of bitterness. It happened that Joseph King had married Thomas Lewis' half-sister and that the hotheaded young brother-in-law volunteered to take his place on the field of honor, arguing that King was needed by his family. It was decided that rifles were to be used at 30 paces. James Charlton, second for McHenry, suggested to Thomas Bowyer, second for Lewis, that the guns be loaded with blanks in order to save the lives of the two men, but Bowyer replied that he would not be a party to child's play. The duelists wore new suits with brass buttons placed over their hearts. It is reported that McHenry had said to Lewis, "If you make me fight you, I am going to drive that button through you." McHenry's bullet went directly through the button over Lewis' heart, and Lewis' bullet pierced McHenry's liver. As the doctor rushed to his aid, McHenry said, "Go and see how it is with poor Tom." Watching Lewis' funeral procession through a window, John McHenry whispered, "There goes the best friend I ever had."

Excitement was high in Roanoke during the summer of 1839 when the parties were preparing to nominate their candidates for the Presidency and Vice Presidency. William Henry Harrison, then a resident of Ohio but a native of Virginia and a descendant of a

long line of statesmen, was the Whig nominee, with John Tyler, former governor of Virginia, as a running mate. Martin Van Buren, who had been inaugurated in 1837, was again nominated by the Democrats. It will be recalled that Harrison had distinguished himself in the Northwest Territory. His victory at Tippecanoe had given him a nickname and now supplied the campaign slogan "Tippecanoe and Tyler too." Once a Jeffersonian Democrat, John Tyler had broken with Andrew Jackson when the President withdrew Federal deposits from the Bank of the United States. Though the Whigs never wholly accepted him as a member of their camp, they put his name on the ticket, hoping to attract the Southern Democratic vote. Roanoke County, having divorced itself from the influence of James Breckenridge and other die-hard Federalists, cast 255 votes for Van Buren and 159 for Harrison.

Following the election red hot letters from the Valley were published in the columns of the *Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser*. "The time for energetic action has arrived;" wrote incensed Democrats of Botetourt. "The free institutions of your country are in danger. And we, as your sentinels on the watch tower, call on you in the name of all you hold sacred and dear, and if you value your lives and liberties to RALLY TO THE RESCUE." Calling General Harrison "a Black Cockade Federalist," they declared that "anti-Masons and cutthroat abolitionists" had elevated the Ohioan "by fair means or foul." The words of the eight Botetourt committeemen who signed the letter proved that polite language had been thrown to the winds. Among the adjectives used to describe President Harrison's party were *swaggering, bullying, lying, swindling, stealing.* After Harrison's victory, there was consolation for Virginians in that the state had remained in the Democratic column. "Twenty-three guns for Virginia!" a correspondent of the *Fincastle Democrat* wrote. "Her resolutions . . . of Democracy and the State Rights Party throughout the whole Union have sanctioned them as the basis upon which our Republican institutions should rest. . . . She is still true to herself and has gloriously triumphed over Federal Whiggery and all the mummery of log cabins, cider barrels, coon skins, pepper pods, corn cobs, broomstraws, flags, banners, badges,

and all other Federal Whig gull traps, with which to deceive and mislead the people."

William Henry Harrison died one month after his inauguration and was succeeded by John Tyler of Virginia, whose administration carried him along a rocky road. On the annexation of Texas, which Tyler sought to bring about, the country was divided. After winning independence from Mexico, Texas had become a republic in 1836. Its request to be admitted into the Union renewed the anti-slave agitation. Because the territory had been settled by Southerners and because slaves were needed on its cotton plantations, Texas would enter the Union as a slave state. By 1843 it was clear that the Democrats and the Southern Whigs favored annexation, as did the President, and that the Northern Whigs agreed with Daniel Webster that "the people of the United States should not consent to bring into the nation a new, vastly extensive slave-holding country."

President Tyler found himself a man without a party. A former Democrat, he was now in agreement with the party of his first choice but not accepted in its ranks; and the Whigs, who had nominated him, were divided in their support of the chief issue of his administration. In 1844 the Democrats nominated James K. Polk for the Presidency, and the Whigs nominated Henry Clay. Neither candidate at first expressed himself as favoring annexation. When Tyler threatened to run on the annexation issue as an independent, Polk inserted into his platform a plank advocating the admission of Texas.

During the campaign of 1844 the people of Virginia were at white heat, and politics raged in the Valley. On July 15, 1844 the Democrats of Roanoke County met at Salem and elected the following men as delegates to the state convention to be held in Charlottesville: David Sloan, Joseph Pritchett, Daniel Boone, Nathaniel Burwell, Aaron Barnes, John McCauley, Charles L. Snider, John Garst, James Diuguid, Solomon Wright, Benjamin Farris, W. McDermed, Z. S. Robinson, Lewis Zirkle, Henry Shaver, Abraham Hupp, Henry Frantz, W. C. Bowyer, Robert Lewis, W. M. Cook, and Henry A. Edmundson.

The Roanoke Clay Club had met in Salem the day before. Because Colonel Henry Chapman, the president, was absent, one of the vice presidents took the chair. Upon motion of John H. Griffin,

Thomas J. Michie of Staunton and William B. Preston were requested to plead the Whig cause at the next meeting of the Superior Court. Other resolutions put forward by Doctor Griffin and adopted approved the suggestion that the Whig State Convention be held in Lynchburg or Charlottesville the following September and appointed all Whigs in the county to attend as delegates. William Watts signed the report as secretary of the Roanoke Clay Club.

The great county rally was held on court day, August 23. Mr. Preston and Mr. Michie presented the case for the Whigs, and William Daniel of Lynchburg and Fleming Bowyer Miller of Greenbrier, who had been asked to speak for the Democrats, did not appear. Consequently, Mr. Preston was able to assail the so-called demagogues with fine invective. Nevertheless, Roanoke County cast 177 votes for Clay and 279 votes for the victorious Polk.

Congress interpreted Polk's victory as endorsement of annexation and voted Texas into the Union. In 1845 Tyler had the pleasure of signing the bill just before his successor's inauguration.

WAR WITH MEXICO

Quickly the United States was drawn into another war. The western boundary of Texas had never been defined. Without waiting for arbitration, President Polk in 1846 ordered General Zachary Taylor, commander of United States forces in Texas, to seize the disputed territory. It was after Taylor's first victories that Congress declared war upon Mexico. The Whigs were incensed. One of their chief spokesmen in Congress was Alexander Stephens, a little man from Georgia who later became Vice President of the Confederacy. Stephens charged that Polk's sending Taylor into the disputed territory was a "masked design" to bring on war.

But the war continued—the only one America ever waged for the acquisition of territory. When Polk saw that General Taylor would not be able to consolidate his gains toward complete victory, he ordered General Winfield Scott, who was then commander of American forces and whom Polk did not like, to proceed against Mexico. The campaign that began in the late winter of 1846 was the

most brilliant of Winfield Scott's long military career, for he commanded the expedition that resulted in the capture of Mexico City and complete defeat of Mexico.

The immediate glory for the military success went to Zachary Taylor, who was nominated for the Presidency in 1848 because of his achievements in the early stages of the war. Though Whigs continued active in Roanoke County under the leadership of William M. Peyton, who was made one of the vice presidents of the Whig state convention held in Richmond on February 24, 1848, and William Watts, who was also a prominent member of the Whig convention, Roanoke County remained in the Democratic column when votes were counted in 1848. For the successful Zachary Taylor citizens of the county cast 183 votes as against 249 cast for Lewis Cass. Some credit for the Democratic vote in Roanoke should go to John McCauley, who was active in Democratic politics throughout the state and in the county.

The year after Taylor's inauguration, many people of the county had their eyes fixed on California, toward which fortune-hunters were traveling. In the fall of 1849, I. W. Vinyard led a group of Roanoke men on a westward trek. They plodded their way in covered wagons drawn by slow-moving oxen, but Vinyard found so many nuggets of gold that he was able to return to Roanoke County and purchase the mill and plantation then belonging to David Gish and long known as Gish's Mill. It was much later that the place acquired the name of Vinton. It did not require all the gold Mr. Vinyard brought back from California to purchase the property. He minted the rest, hid it away in the old rock chimney of a house he purchased after selling the Gish place, and there, much later, it was found.

Zachary Taylor died in 1850 and was succeeded by the Vice President, Millard Fillmore. In 1852 the Whigs nominated for the Presidency Winfield Scott of Virginia; and the Democrats nominated Franklin Pierce. That Scott received only 42 electoral votes—and these from the states of Virginia, Kentucky, Massachusetts, and Vermont—to Pierce's 254 votes reflects no discredit upon the Virginian, for the Whig Party was enduring its death agonies. Roanoke County cast 384 votes for Pierce and 208 for Scott. The Whigs, in

sponsoring the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, violated the Missouri Compromise, which had been passed in 1820 and which prohibited slavery above 36° 30″ north latitude. The new bill reopened the question in that it left the decision as to whether a territory should be slave or free to the citizens of the territory. The Whigs, as its sponsors, made possible the formation of the Republican Party in 1854, which soon gained strength enough to overthrow the followers of Thomas Jefferson.

Slavery and states' rights had become dominant issues, and the line between North and South had been deeply traced by 1856 when James Buchanan ran against Millard Fillmore. Though Buchanan was elected and though in Roanoke he received 503 votes against Fillmore's 228, wise prophets knew that Democratic power was waning.

CONSTITUTION OF 1850

Meanwhile the attention of Virginians had been focused locally upon the new constitution of 1850. Equalizing representation between the eastern and western parts of the state, which had not been settled by the Constitution of 1830, had continued to distress counties west of the Blue Ridge. Many problems that had been postponed, the Convention of 1850 sought to solve. Therefore, it has rightfully been called "The Reform Convention." For the selection of delegates Roanoke County was grouped with Botetourt, Alleghany, and Bath, and the district was represented by Fleming B. Miller, John T. Anderson, and William Watts. Mr. Miller served on the most important committee—the one appointed to suggest the basis upon which representation should be apportioned. Before the delegates assembled, the *Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser* had commented as follows: "Like the Kentuckian's description of himself—half horse and half alligator—the Valley men are half eastern and half western, not forgetting a little snapping-turtle peculiarity of their own. With the representation of an able lawyer and ready speaker, Mr. Miller is likely, when the real work begins, to make a decided impression."

The constitution was an improvement upon the one adopted in 1830. The question of representation was compromised. The

House of Delegates was to be chosen on the population basis, but Senators were to be elected upon a basis of both property and population, which resulted in the eastern counties having a majority in the House and the western a majority in the Senate. Universal manhood suffrage was extended; provision was made for the election of the governor by popular vote and not by the General Assembly. The constitution was ratified by a vote of 75,748 to 11,060.

THE SECTIONAL LINE DEEPENS

The 1850's rushed to a tragic conclusion. The slavery issue could no longer be dodged, for the Republicans had placed an anti-slavery plank in their platform. Toward the close of President Buchanan's administration the rift between North and South was further deepened by John Brown's attempt to bring about an insurrection and set up a country in which there would be no slaves and of which he would be the head. At sundown on Sunday, October 16, 1859 John Brown crossed into Virginia and took the United States Armory and rifle works at Harper's Ferry. He then sent a raiding party to capture George Washington's great-grand-nephew, Colonel Lewis W. Washington, and to free the slaves on Colonel Washington's plantation. The orders were carried out, and the captives were lodged within the Armory. Colonel Robert E. Lee of the United States Army arrived on Monday night to suppress the insurrectionists. John Brown was captured, tried, and hanged; and Northern sympathy for Brown infuriated the South.

Roanoke County did not have a delegate at the Democratic Convention held in Charleston, South Carolina in 1860. Seventeen counties made up the district in which Roanoke had been placed, but Roanoke was not among the ten of these sending delegates to the District Convention. Nevertheless, R. B. Moorman, delegate from Greenbrier, nominated Henry A. Edmundson as delegate to Charleston. Considerable discussion on the floor led to Mr. Moorman's withdrawing his nomination. It is unfortunate that Mr. Edmundson could not be at the epochal gathering, for he had been a representative in Congress since 1849, and, consequently, possessed a political understanding that would have proved serviceable as forensic

battles raged. At the Democratic National Convention the Southern representation demanded that Congress protect slavery in the territories. The result was a split, the Southern group departing to reconvene in Richmond, and the Northern group to reconvene in Baltimore. Four candidates were ultimately nominated: John C. Breckenridge of Kentucky by the Southern Democratic faction and Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois by the Northern Democrats; John Bell by the remaining Whigs and Know-Nothings, masquerading under the name of the Constitutional Union Party; and Abraham Lincoln by the Republicans. In Roanoke County 373 votes were cast for Breckenridge, 293 for Bell, 52 for Douglas, and not one for Lincoln. The election of a man whose party was thought to be wholly hostile to the South made war inevitable.

Chapter 5

SAD YEARS AND HARD

(1860 TO 1868)

IN DECEMBER 1860 South Carolina seceded from the Union, and in quick succession other states of the Deep South also withdrew. The sentiment in Virginia, however, remained so strongly pro-Union that a Peace Commission was sent from the state to confer with President Lincoln. Of the delegates elected on February 4, 1861 to meet in Richmond at a statewide convention, the majority were known to be Union men. Though the Provisional Confederate Congress was convening in Montgomery, Alabama, there was even then little sentiment throughout Virginia in favor of the state's casting its lot with the new nation.

The epoch-making body that remained in session from February 13 to December 6, 1861 might have cast its vote against secession had Lincoln not attempted to force the seceding states back into the Union. The vote on April 17, however, was for secession—88 to 55. George P. Tayloe, delegate from Roanoke, voted for withdrawal from the Union.

On April 22, 1861 Alexander H. Stephens, the Vice President of the Confederacy, arrived in Richmond with authority to propose a treaty of alliance between Virginia and the Confederate States. The air was electric when the eloquent Vice President spoke before the Convention, for that day Lincoln had ordered a blockade of the Southern ports. Stephens outlined the policies of the new government and invited Virginia to cast her lot with the Confederacy. Ex-President John Tyler was then made chairman of a committee appointed to confer with Stephens concerning details of Virginia's admission.

Before talking with Tyler, Stephens sought an interview with Robert E. Lee, who had just been placed in charge of 20,000 Virginia soldiers. Lee had resigned his commission in the United States Army and had declared himself ready to serve Virginia. This action,

moreover, was utterly different from that taken by General Winfield Scott, the Virginian who at that time was senior officer of the United States Army, for—to the great distress of the state that claimed him and had been proud of his achievements—Scott remained head of the United States Army until November 1861. When he resigned, Scott had passed his seventy-fifth birthday. Certainly, having served his state since 1808, he was too old to be of great use. The general went to England, wrote his memoirs, and died in 1866.

VIRGINIA JOINS THE CONFEDERACY

Alexander Stephens talked with Lee because he somewhat feared that the distinguished soldier would stand in the way of Virginia's joining the Confederacy, no provision having been made for him in the military organization of the new government. But Alexander Stephens did not know the great Virginian. Lee agreed at once that union with the Confederate States was in every way desirable. Whether he led the troops or occupied the humblest post, his concern was merely to serve his state. So the treaty drawn by Tyler and Stephens was approved by the convention on April 25—and Virginia prepared to enter the Confederacy. On May 23 Virginia voters ratified the Secession Ordinance passed by their convention. The vote in Roanoke County was 850 for secession and none against. Anticipating the result at the polls, the Confederate Congress had two days before chosen Richmond as the capital of the new government. Roanoke County was apprehensive. Though its number of slaves did not equal that of the eastern counties, the 1860 census had shown that there were in Roanoke 5,250 whites, 155 free Negroes, and 2,643 slaves—a sufficiently large Negro population to cause a concern that increased through ensuing years. In June 1861 the following men of Roanoke County were appointed as special police "in view of the condition of the county, and the necessity of more than ordinary vigilance in reference to our slave population:"

District 1. Peter J. Hammon, James H. Goodwin, Mark B. Moomaw, Mark Sessler, Allison M. Jeter, Elias Thomas, and Absolom Smith.

District 2. J. K. Pitzer, James M. Williams, Alexander White, John Garst, Jr., J. R. C. Brown, Charles L. Cocke, Daniel C. Yates, and Isaac F. Rann.

District 3. John H. Richardson, Wiley Blankenship, Abram Martin, Robert Harvey, Thomas J. Baldwin, James S. Persinger, John Boun, and Michael Airhart.

Hoping for a quick subjugation, Federal armies concentrated at once upon three points of attack: they entered northern Virginia, threatened the Valley, and reinforced the garrison at Fort Monroe. Defeated at Manassas on July 21, 1861 and outmaneuvered north of Winchester, they focused upon the Hampton Roads area.

On all fronts, however, the opposition exceeded Federal expectations. From the beginning until the end of the war the Valley of Virginia was an important objective because of its abundant crops, fine cattle, mills and factories. Though Stonewall Jackson's Valley campaign centered at points much northward, every movement of the brilliant general was of deep interest and concern to the citizens of Roanoke County. Had Jackson not been able to clear Winchester of invading Federal troops after he had assumed command of the Department of the Shenandoah in October 1861, victory for the Federal Army would have come much sooner. The Valley Campaign, which began with the Battle of Kernstown on March 23, 1862, caused Nathaniel P. Banks, the Federal general, to abandon his plan that involved joining General McClellan on the Peninsula and to return to the Valley with his entire force.

No important battle was fought on Roanoke soil. Yet there were raids and pillaging and privations, and the county contributed to the Confederate Army more than its share of fighting men in a state that was the central battleground of the Confederacy from July 1861 to the surrender at Appomattox April 9, 1865. Martial law was declared in eastern Virginia in March 1862 when the capital of the Confederacy was being threatened by forces on land and on sea. The indecisive battle between the *Monitor* and the *Merrimac*, later christened the *Virginia*, took place in Hampton Roads that month, following a winter when Richmond seemed in such danger that evacuation had been considered. The forts at Cape Hatteras and

at Roanoke Island fell into enemy hands and thus opened the back door to Norfolk. Confederate reverses in South Carolina imperiled Virginia as did the reverses on the western front, which caused the loss in 1862 of Kentucky and half of Tennessee. The capture of New Orleans closed the mouth of the Mississippi to the Confederates and was followed by the opening of the river to the Union fleet. Consequently, the hope of victory lay in the success of the Army of Northern Virginia. Statewide military movements began in March 1862. While General Joseph E. Johnston was withdrawing from the northern part of Virginia toward the Rappahannock to retard McClellan's advance on Richmond, Stonewall Jackson, operating in the northern part of the Valley, was terrifying the Federal capital close by. It was in June 1862 that General Robert E. Lee assumed command of the Army of Northern Virginia. In August the victory at Manassas produced almost a panic in Washington. The North was cheered, however, by the indecisive Battle of Sharpsburg or Antietam in September. The turning point in the war was marked by Lee's defeat at Gettysburg.

PILLAGING IN ROANOKE

In 1863 Roanoke suffered the first of its two military invasions when troops under Major General W. W. Averell entered the county for the purpose of destroying tracks of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. The Federal officer was met four miles from Salem by a party of Confederates seeking information about the enemy's movements. The tables were turned, however, for Averill learned from the group that General Fitzhugh Lee was advancing to intercept him. Accordingly, he proceeded rapidly, cutting telegraph wires, tearing up railroad tracks, and appropriating or burning supplies. From Salem the Federals marched to New Castle. The court recorded in January 1864, "It appearing to the Court that during the Yankee Raid on the 16th of December last the enemy was encamped on the Poorhouse property of this County, and . . . a large quantity of Bacon and Hay, besides their Horses, were carried off and destroyed." A valuation was placed on supplies purchased for the welfare of inmates. The sum was advanced by the justices, later to be repaid by the county.

The following account of Averell's raid appeared in the *Roanoke Collegian* of June 1875:

> The first Yankees were seen in the streets of Salem on the 16th day of December 1863. The first arrived about 11 o'clock in the day. They remained that day, and retired in the evening to Mason's Cove.
>
> General Averell had four regiments of mounted infantry, a battalion of cavalry and a battery of artillery. He destroyed all the public stores at Salem and escaped with difficulty; so he said in his dispatch to the Government: "My command has marched, climbed, slid and swam three hundred and fifty miles since the 8th instant." There were wagons, carriages, carts, omnibuses, horsemen, footmen, citizens, students running pell-mell hollowing Yankees; crowding for the depot. A great many of the students were caught in the flight and taken before the General, he then asked them, each one where he was from. All answered with some trepidation, "now," says he, "boys tell me candidly what do you think of the Confederacy." The boys by this time feeling a little more patriotic, when they saw General Averell was not angry with them, answered, "We think it is doing very well." "O now boys, you know it is most played out," he continued, "you all go to your books and study your best," and then he gave the command, "let all these boys off."

It was during the last phase of the conflict, which began in March 1864, that war came again to Roanoke. While Grant and Lee were fighting in Spotsylvania and practically no troops remained in the Valley, General Franz Sigel marched southward to destroy the Valley Central Railroad at Staunton. Whereupon General John C. Breckenridge rushed from Southwest Virginia and was reinforced by 257 cadets from the Virginia Military Institute. The battle of New Market was a signal victory for the Confederates. The school-age lads filled gaps made in the veteran lines and captured many prisoners and guns. Forty-seven cadets were wounded, and ten were killed. Hearing of this battle, General Grant exclaimed, "The south is robbing the cradle and the grave."

On June 11-12 General David Hunter bombarded Lexington and burned many buildings. Later he sent into Roanoke County pillaging parties, which did considerable damage to property and caused both fear and distress. On June 15 Hunter advanced to Liberty in Bedford County and on the 18th was within two miles of Lynchburg, where he was attacked by General Jubal A. Early. Closely pursued, he retreated toward Roanoke County, pillaging on his way. At the home of George Gish he tore open the casks of flour and scattered their contents, but he carried away a year's supply of meat. Strangely enough, he left one ham, which years later was found hidden behind an old corner cupboard. Many a story that concerns the wanton behavior of Hunter's men is still told by the old folks of Roanoke.

In the eastern part of the state General Benjamin F. Butler had moved from Fort Monroe toward Richmond, and General Grant had paused to oppose Lee. After the Commander in Chief of the Federal forces had finally crossed the Rapidan on May 4, 1864, the battles of the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, North Anna River, Totopotomoy Creek, Cold Harbor, and the assault on Petersburg followed in rapid succession, all indecisive. Lee had sent General Jubal A. Early to the Valley. Early advanced to Washington and Baltimore, but he returned to the northern part of the Valley in July because additional Federal troops had arrived to defend Washington. General Philip H. Sheridan was placed in command of Federal Valley troops in August and defeated Early the following month at both Winchester and Fisher Hill, and at Cedar Creek in October. Thereafter the Valley of Virginia was lost to the South. Grant's successful cutting of the railroads that brought supplies northward caused evacuation of Petersburg on April 2, 1865, and the Confederate retreat that led to the surrender at Appomattox on April 9, 1865.

ROANOKE COLLEGES REMAIN OPEN

Roanoke College and Hollins Institute were among the few colleges of Virginia that did not close their doors during the war. Doctor David Bittle, the president of Roanoke College, obtained permission from the Secretary of War of the Confederacy to retain young men who had achieved the military age of 18 years. All his

Administration Building, Roanoke College

View of Roanoke College showing Administration Building (TOP), *founded in 1842 in Augusta County and moved to Salem in 1847.*

View of Hollins College (BOTTOM), *founded in 1842, the oldest chartered college for women in Virginia.*

Neither college closed its doors during the War between the States.

students, however, above 16 years old drilled once a week, using guns the government furnished. These lads were on call and were quick to respond whenever the county was threatened. Those were hard days for the students. Because wood was scarce, the boys went through the countryside chopping trees and hauling logs to the college. In 1863 Confederate officers were about to commandeer the college buildings and convert them into a hospital. When Doctor Bittle went to Richmond to make protest, the Surgeon General told him, "By no means would I permit a college to be broken up for such a purpose. If we succeed in establishing the Confederacy, we want intelligent men to control it, and if there is any locality in which a college can exist in these times, it must be protected." During Hunter's raid, prayer meetings were held in all the churches. At one of these it is said that Doctor Bittle prayed so eloquently that one of his hearers returned home and told his wife not to hide supplies from the enemy. "There is no use to go to that trouble," he admonished. "After Doctor Bittle's prayer, the Armies are not going to take it. Doctor Bittle is not going to move his." But the poor man had reason to regret the quality of his faith, for the invading soldiers made way with everything in sight. The good doctor himself remarked that in the future he would depend upon both faith and works.

On the very day that Virginia seceded from the Union, an architect was employed to draw plans for a new building at Hollins Institute. Though the work of construction was postponed, classes continued. Rations were short, but teachers and pupils carried on without grumbling. When Hunter reached Salem, only nine miles away, there was alarm at Hollins but no panic. It is said that Doctor Charles L. Cocke, the president, had prepared a paper in which he had set forth the defenseless position of his college family. This he kept in his pocket to be delivered to the first soldier who reached the campus, but happily, Hunter passed Hollins by.

In 1938 Miss Matty L. Cocke, then President Emerita, indulged in a reminiscent mood and recounted incidents connected with General Hunter's raid. George Newman, the Negro driver, happened to be in Salem that morning awaiting the arrival of a train. Suddenly horsemen in blue thundered down the street. Old George, sitting on the high seat of the omnibus, cracked his whip over the backs of his

horses and dashed across the river, with bullets showering him. Unfortunately, he headed in the wrong direction. Two days later, after the people at Hollins had given him up for lost, he drove triumphantly into the quadrangle and stopped in front of Main Building. He had lost nothing, it seems, but his hat. The admiring students flocked about him and immediately took up a collection for a brand new hat. "Mother had planned," Miss Matty continued, "in case the Union soldiers came, to stand defiantly in the doorway and forbid all entrance. But the family tells a story that Mother never denied. One day my brother Charlie, a lad of ten years, with some of the servants, was bringing the horses back to the stables. They had been hidden from the enemy in Carvin's Cove. As they came galloping down the road, someone—imagining it was a charge of the Yankee Cavalry—raised the alarm, and then followed the worst panic Hollins ever knew. Mother was busy in the pantry. When she heard the shrieks, she followed an irresistible impulse, left the pantry wide open, and vanished to some place. She was never quite sure where."

OLD FOLKS REMEMBER

Mr. J. C. Cook was 89 years old in 1941 when he told the following story that had to do with Hunter's raid:

> Our home at Bonsack was right on the road over which Hunter and his men passed. One of the officers went to the house, asked my mother if she had anything to eat in the house. She told him "No, but I will cook something for you." She and the cook were in the kitchen all day long preparing food for those Union soldiers. In those days the beds were corded, with a straw tick below and a feather tick on top of that. Those soldiers certainly liked Ma's cooking, for they took the flour that was left on the place, put it in sacks and laid them between the feather and straw ticks, so what flour we had was saved that way by the Union soldiers. We had a large supply of bran, so when the news reached us that the Yankees were coming, Pa put the meat all through the bran and it was saved. Jubal Early was close on Hunter's heels, he stopped at a farm house on the road, and put his knapsack down just inside the gate, a horse grazing

nearby happened to step on it about the time the General returned and found his bottle of liquor broken, and the contents running out, the air filled with the aroma, and the old General cussed like a sailor.

The Yankees burnt the depot at Bonsack and the woolen mill. Mr. Jacob Bonsack, the pioneer manufacturer, was visited by the Union officers, and told that if he would promise not to furnish anything more to the Confederates, they would leave his plant undisturbed. Mr. Bonsack refused, his plant was burned to the ground. The wife of one of our neighbors, Mrs. George Riley, was Irish. She saw a soldier enter her spring house, ran quickly and found him stooping over just ready to pick up a jar of cream. Like a flash of lightning, she gave him a kick and he went head first into the spring race. Old Mrs. Arbuckle, whose home was entered by the Yankees, found one coming down the steps with her husband's Sunday boots. Unexpectedly to him, she grabbed one and struck him over the head with it, causing the blood to flow; on recovering from the shock, he asked, "Old woman, how many sons have you in the army?" She said: "I have twelve, and I wish to God I had twelve more." As a matter of fact she didn't have any children. As the soldiers left, they were teasing him about coming South to be whipped by a woman. Flour was ten to twelve dollars a barrel. We ate corn bread all through the week, but on Sunday morning we had wheat bread. No granulated sugar. Sometimes brown sugar was made from sorghum molasses. A portion of it was put up in a thick coarse bag, hung up to drip, and the residue left in the bag was used in the place of sugar. It gave coffee a greenish color and brackish taste.

How one old Negro woman thwarted Hunter's men was told by Mrs. E. M. Young. Here is the story:

As General Hunter and his men were going to Lynchburg, they stopped at a farm house, where the family in haste had put all their meat in the well. Some of the men were thirsty, and before beginning their depredations, went to the well, unwound the

rope to the old bucket and brought up fresh cold water, and gulped down a big dipper full; about that time, the old black cook, with her red bandana 'kerchief tied on her head, came out of the kitchen. The soldier called: "Old woman, what kind of water is this?" "My gawd, man! You hain't dun drinked dat water, is you? We done been drapping dead cats and every old thing in dat well." The soldier at once felt quite ill and was not particularly enthusiastic about making depredations. After the soldiers left, the meat was taken out, put in the sun, dried, and the soldiers didn't get a piece.

The home of Samuel G. Wood, five miles east of Big Lick on the Bonsack road, was the scene of much excitement when Hunter passed that way. Here is the story as told by Mr. Wood's daughter, Mrs. Nicholas Vinyard, in 1938 when she was in her ninetieth year:

When old Hunter and his men marched through here, they took every horse on the place and all the meat except some old Uncle Tom had put on the top of the house. Pappy had put all the flour in barrels, had it hauled on a big bodied four-horse wagon and sent over to his mother's home in Franklin, several weeks before when they heard the Yankees were coming. So when they didn't come, he had it brought back. When the Yankees landed, off they drove with every barrel of it. Flour, wagon, horses, and all were taken over to Hanging Rock. As Hunter's men came by Albert Reed's, they took the turkeys off the roost and brought them on to my mother's home and made her pick and cook them—on Sunday at that! One of the soldiers went in the house, put his old lousy cap on the bureau, and put on Pappy's new Sunday hat and took all his new shirts out of the bureau drawer. They were brand new. We had just made them. They tied strings to the hams and hung them across the horses' necks. They took six horses from Pappy. They took old Charlie, and Pappy said he had expected to marry me off on old Charlie. Times were mighty tight after the surrender. Everybody had to work. The Yankees had taken all the horses. We had a pair of oxen, and the work in the fields was done with them.

The home of Leroy Colin Campbell, still standing (1942) a few miles east of Big Lick, was directly on the road Hunter traveled. The granddaughters of Mr. Campbell have passed on the story as told them. Their grandfather was ill at the time. The soldiers entered the house, pulled from the wall a family portrait and slashed the canvas to bits. They jerked the pillow from beneath Mr. Campbell's head and filled the case with flour. The slaves, it seems, were terrified. One half-grown girl attempted to crawl beneath a trundle bed and got her head caught between the side piece and the floor. There she lay, kicking furiously and screaming at the top of her lungs.

One young lady was rewarded for her bravery. Miss Lelia Wheeler had a beautiful riding horse that she loved inordinately. When the Federals arrived, there was no man to save the horse from possible theft, for the Wheeler brothers were in the Confederate Army. The soldiers took all the horses from the stables, and a young officer mounted the horse that belonged to Lelia. Whereupon the young lady came out of the house with pistol in hand and ordered him to dismount or be shot. "Lady," the man replied, "I am not afraid of your pistol, but I do admire your bravery." He jumped to the ground, threw the reins into the girl's hands, and ordered the other horses to be returned to the stables.

SOLDIERS OF ROANOKE

Roanoke County sent her native sons, the famous and the humble, to do death and to receive it in behalf of the fiercely cherished cause. Among these were many descendants of the Scotch-Irish and German pioneers who more than a hundred years before had pushed their way down the Valley. The progeny of Peter Deyerle served courageously on several fronts. The son of a wine merchant of Germany, Peter Deyerle came to America to seek his fortune and was not ashamed to accept for a time the status of indentured servant to a Mr. Bowman of Rockingham County. Peter did well, for he married his master's daughter, Regina Ann. He took up land that now lies in both Roanoke and Montgomery, but his house was built on the Roanoke side of the county line. Andrew Jackson Deyerle, Peter Deyerle's grandson, organized at the outbreak of the war a

company of militia known as the Dixie Grays. Captain Deyerle contracted typhoid fever, but after his return from sick leave became attached to Stonewall Jackson's brigade. At the battle of Cedar Mountain he was so severely wounded in the hip as to terminate his active service and also to cause him to be lame the rest of his life. Later, however, he became an enrolling officer and continued in this capacity until the close of the war. Three nephews of Andrew Jackson Deyerle—who were great-grandsons of Peter the immigrant—distinguished themselves as Confederate officers. They were the sons of Joseph Deyerle and Ann Crawford. But Charles P., the oldest son, who was graduated from the Virginia Military Institute and Jefferson Medical College and served in the Mexican War, had died in 1853. John S. Deyerle was also a physician. He attended Roanoke College, Hampden-Sydney, and the University of Virginia but received his medical degree from the Mott School in New York. At the beginning of the war he became captain of the Roanoke Guards, which early entered the service as Company K of the Fifty-fourth Virginia Infantry. His company fought at Pikesville, Prestonburg, and Princeton in West Virginia and at Morristown in Tennessee, and later reinforced Longstreet at Knoxville. Though he was commissioned major in 1863, he resigned and became a surgeon in the Twenty-first Cavalry Battalion, where he served until the end. Madison P. Deyerle was captain of the Roanoke Grays, which became part of the Third Brigade, Pickett's Division. After the Battle of First Manassas, Captain Deyerle was offered a higher commission but refused in order to remain with his company. He was killed at Williamsburg on May 5, 1862. Ballard P. Deyerle, the youngest son of Joseph, was only 16 when he joined the company that had been organized by his brother John. He was in the hard fighting that took place in Kentucky at the beginning of the war. Later he was lieutenant under the command of Robert H. Logan of Roanoke County. Ballard Deyerle remained in active service throughout the war. The four Deyerle brothers are buried side by side in the East Hill Cemetery in Salem.

Four grandsons of Samuel Griffin served in the Confederate Army. Samuel Griffin was a native of Boston and a graduate of Yale University. He moved to the Valley of Virginia before the end of the

eighteenth century and married Charlotte Hook. His son, John Hook Griffin, studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania and practiced in Fincastle. He and his wife, who was Sarah Jane McClanahan, moved to Salem in 1836. The eldest son, Charles Beale Griffin, a physician, was captain in the First Virginia Regiment; Samuel Griffin served in the Second Virginia Cavalry; John William Griffin was a chaplain in the Nineteenth Virginia Regiment; and Wingfield Griffin, who was only 15 at the outbreak of the war, enlisted as a private.

Scarcely a Virginian rendered a greater service to the Confederacy than did Colonel George Woodson Hansbrough, who organized six companies of infantry. Though Colonel Hansbrough first practiced law in Taylor County (now in West Virginia), he moved to Salem soon after the war. Colonel Hansbrough was badly wounded in the Battle of Alleghany Mountain. He served on the staff of General Turner Ashby and in the last year of the war commanded the Roanoke Reserves.

The versatile Abraham Hupp, merchant, manufacturer, and inventor, was also a soldier. In 1841 he was captain of a company of Virginia infantry attached to the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment. Forty-three years old in 1861, he organized the Yellow Jackets, first military company raised in the county, and the Salem Light Infantry Grays—colloquially known as "Salem Flying Artillery." Later he was colonel of county militia. Abraham Hupp died on September 2, 1862.

Robert Henry Logan was one of the most distinguished officers that Roanoke County contributed to the Confederacy. He was educated in the schools of Salem, at the Montgomery Male Academy at Christiansburg, at Roanoke College, and at the United States Military Academy. In 1861, shortly before his graduation, he resigned his cadetship to cast his lot with the Confederacy. Entering the service as second lieutenant, he advanced to lieutenant colonel. He saw active service in many theaters of the war; was wounded in three engagements; had his horse shot from under him several times; and once, having been taken prisoner, made his escape.

William McCauley, whose fame rests chiefly upon his historical research, made no mean contribution to the military record of the

Confederacy. He had been graduated from Roanoke College only two years when Virginia's entrance into the Confederacy caused him to resign a teaching position to enlist in Company E of the Forty-second Virginia Regiment, in which he served as third sergeant, but he was transferred in 1862 to Stonewall Jackson's Brigade, then engaged in the first phase of the Valley Campaign. He was wounded, however, at Kernstown on March 23, 1862 and was unable to continue in active duty. Nevertheless, he served as enrolling officer during the following year, when he was discharged in order to accept a teaching post at Roanoke College, then much in need of instructors.

Perhaps no Confederate officer of Roanoke County was more beloved than Colonel William Watts. Though a native of Campbell County, he was a grandson of James Breckenridge of Botetourt. He and his wife—Mary Allen, the daughter of Judge John J. Allen of the Virginia Court of Appeals—lived at Big Lick. In 1861 he was commissioned major of the Roanoke Grays, which became Company I, Twenty-eighth Regiment of Virginia Infantry. Transferred to the Twenty-eighth Regimental Staff as second lieutenant, he became colonel in 1863 and served throughout the war. The Confederate Veterans' Camp Number 205 and a Roanoke chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy bear his name.

Unfortunately, one of the most distinguished surgeons in the Confederate Army did not move to Roanoke County until 1871. He was Doctor Oscar Wiley, born in Fincastle eight years before Roanoke was cut from Botetourt. He was educated at Fincastle Academy and at Emory and Henry College, where he studied medicine under Doctor John Peter Mettauer, internationally known surgeon and teacher. Enlisting as a private, Doctor Wiley was transferred after eight months to the Fifty-fourth Virginia Regiment Infantry as assistant surgeon. Soon he became ranking surgeon and so remained until the end of the war. He was with the Confederate forces in the major battles fought in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Georgia. A fifer related the following incident that occurred during the Battle of Chickamauga:

Upon the withdrawal of the Yanks under cover of darkness we began gathering up our men along the advanced lines and carrying them to the rear where Dr. Wiley had an improvised operating table set up. I never saw such a distressing sight. I was always sent to the rear during an engagement where I looked out for the horses, and helped with the wounded as they were rushed to the hospital tent. In this way I grew to know Dr. Wiley, and esteem him highly. On this night of the 20th it was a colossal task that the good doctor faced. He had little medicine or narcotics of any kind, but we did have some Tennessee mountain whiskey, and this was a Godsend. Just as we lifted each poor fellow up on the boards, we gave him a stiff drink. Two stout-hearted boys held him, I held the torch, and Dr. Wiley cut away. When light began to appear in the east there was a stack of arms and legs piled up higher than the tent, and it took two wagon loads to haul them to the place where they were buried. Dr. Wiley was simply soaked in blood, and even I, the one that simply held the light, had blood even in my hair. Sometimes I see this sight in my sleep, and then I have to get up and go to the front door so I can see the peaceful, sleeping farm. Without exaggeration, after this battle, I could have walked a mile in any direction and never placed my foot on the ground—just stepping from one dead body to another.

Several members of the Chapman family are found on Confederate muster rolls. The first of the family in the area was John S. Chapman, who lived six miles south of Salem at a place he called "Mud Lick." Henry H. Chapman was prominent in the movement for the creation of Roanoke County. Four of his sons served in the Confederate Army. John Chapman enlisted in Company E, Twenty-eighth Infantry; J. J. Chapman in Company E, Sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers; Henry Clay Chapman in Captain Hupp's "Salem Flying Artillery." The most heroic of the Chapman brothers was Thomas J., who was born in 1837 at the family home, Monterey, in Salem. He was the son of Henry H. Chapman and Nancy Wright Chapman, and he was educated at Roanoke College. On December 15, 1863 Thomas J. Chapman took a detail of men to scout for Federal

forces. Beyond Hanging Rock he discovered troops from General W. W. Averell's cavalry. The story is documented in Averill's report, which reads as follows: "New Castle was passed during the night and efforts were made to reach Salem by daylight in the morning. A party of Rebels, under Captain Chapman, reconnoitered our advance . . . and all were captured except their leader, who, declining to surrender, was killed." Since Averill does not state that Chapman violently resisted arrest, his death was thought to be unnecessary. Young Chapman was only 26 years old when he died.

SACRIFICES WILLINGLY MADE

Women and children, as well as men, fought and suffered, sacrificed and starved during the tragic years of civil conflict. Indeed, the whole manner of living changed as hard months were succeeded by still harder months. In Roanoke County before 1860 there had been a few very rich and a few very poor. The rank and file, however, lived comfortably and happily, scarcely knowing what it meant to do without necessities and the small luxuries of a simpler day. Then suddenly there was a scarcity not only of those things that make life merry but also of those things that made life possible. Women, old men, and children—left at home to carry on the business of town and village and to keep the plantations producing supplies for the Army—toiled willingly, though their hearts were heavy and their minds full of anxiety.

Yet for the children festive days could not be robbed of all their joy. At Christmas time small stockings hung by the fire, to be found the next morning filled with fruit and nuts that had been carefully hoarded for the occasion, candy made with strange substitutes for sugar, and little knickknacks that had been long ago cached in the attic. Young folks were encouraged by their elders to gather together now and then, though the occasions were laughingly called "starvation parties."

The housewife was put to it to set on her table food both nutritious and palatable. Instead of coffee there were weird beverages made of roasted rye or roasted wheat—hot if not refreshing. A drink that resembled hot chocolate was made from chestnuts and sweet

potatoes—roasted, slowly boiled, and served with hot milk. Soon only brown sugar was available and later no sugar at all; sorghum sweetened beverages, went into the making of cakes and pies, and was used to prepare the sticky essential of taffy pullings. Salt could be obtained only by permit. Elisha McClanahan had charge of salt rationing in Roanoke County and allowed 20 pounds a year to each family.

As the war dragged on, everything became scarce. Sheets and table linen were torn in strips to supply the hospitals with bandages. Women who had been accustomed to wearing dresses made from imported materials were glad enough to use the homespun cloth, the making of which was then not a lost art. It took a deal of ingenuity to manufacture the dyestuffs; but red-oak bark, cedar tops, sumac, walnut hulls, and various berries served in the emergency. Because bone was hard to procure, clever women made buttons out of wood and scraps of leather and wore them painted or dyed or in natural shades. Buttons there had to be, for there were no pins or hooks or eyes. Girls were glad enough to wear woolen or cotton stockings and ingeniously made them pretty by dropping threads in such a way as to form lacy patterns. The hats must have been strangely and wonderfully made. They were frequently of wheat and rye straw, plaited into braids, sewed together in astonishing styles, dyed somehow or other, and varnished. Mrs. Mary S. Terry used to say that the prettiest hats were made of white shucks cut into narrow strips, braided, and sewed together. One girl who married during the war wore a wedding hat adorned with a wreath of flowers made of hair plucked from the tails of different-colored horses. Mrs. Terry cut up her wedding veil and divided it among her friends who needed ruching for their bonnets.

But shoes were not so easily manufactured, for the soldiers had to be shod and tanneries were few. Of course, the children went barefooted all summer, happily enough, but the very proper ladies of the upper class managed to keep one pair of shoes to wear to church or to the "starvation parties." It would all have been better if the homewoven dresses had not shrunk with the washing so that shoes were revealed beneath their hems.

Nevertheless, men and women who were fighting for a cause in

which they believed complained little or not at all. It was tragic, however, to have children ill and no doctors at hand because all had become Army surgeons. So during the war heed was given to "old wives' tales." When Mrs. Terry was sure she had typhoid fever, a friend prescribed blue-mass and sent her a piece about the size of a partridge egg. Mrs. Terry made the material into two pills and took them both. Of course, she was very ill, but somehow or other she lived to tell the tale. In these days everyone relied upon boneset, sage, camomile, saffron, tanzy, sarsaparilla, and many other herbs and roots, which were brewed into teas.

RECONSTRUCTION

But most of the people who remained at home survived to talk for many years about the war and its woes. At last in 1865 it was over—the terrible struggle in which men had fought and died and in which women had toiled and suffered. At last it was over—and ragged soldiers returned to the hearth and to the plow. Life started anew in a county that could never recapture the ways of a day that was no more. People were mourning the dead as they struggled to feed and clothe the living; land had fallen to a fraction of its former value; wheels of industry had ceased to turn. Yet there was hope, for surely good feeling between North and South would ultimately be restored. Had Abraham Lincoln not declared himself in favor of a just peace? The assassination of the President, though deplored by the better element of the South, did not seem at once to change the situation, because Andrew Johnson—the Vice President who was elevated to the Presidency—continued Lincoln's policies.

Francis H. Pierpont, governor of the Restored Government of Virginia, moved the state capital from Alexandria to Richmond on May 26, 1865. He had already succeeded in having the Alexandria Constitution revised so that Confederates might be allowed to vote. President Johnson, moreover, kept his word and in April 1866 proclaimed that reconstruction had been accomplished. Nevertheless, Congress would not permit Southern representatives to be seated, and the victory of the Radical Republicans in the fall elections of 1866 brought about the "Reign of Terror" in the South. Virginia

had ratified the Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution, freeing the slaves. The failure of Virginia and other Southern states to ratify the Fourteenth Amendment, which gave citizenship and civil rights to the freedmen, provided excuse for severity. Genuine distress swept the state when the Reconstruction Act, setting up military government in the South, passed Congress on March 2, 1867. Virginia became Military District Number One, placed under the command of General John M. Schofield, whose wise tolerance saved the state from the extreme hardships inflicted elsewhere in the South.

The magnanimity of Governor Pierpont and General Schofield caused many Virginians to believe that restoration into the Union could be accomplished by conciliation and to urge white Virginians to join the Republican Party. The Republican State Mass Convention met in Richmond on April 17, 1867. As reported in the *Daily Dispatch* of the 18th, Roanoke County was represented by the following delegates: John Henderson; Nelson Archia; Jesse Gray; Moses Gray; George Washington; Thomas Price; Andrew Gray; Charles Smith; Stephen Bentley; Joseph Syms; Nathan Mars; Gerry Gray; Joseph Campbell; John Campbell; William Archia; Alfred Carey. Only 50 of the 110 delegates were white. The convention, having accomplished nothing at all, sang the doxology and adjourned.

As voters prepared to register that summer under the provisions of the Reconstruction Act, which denied citizenship to persons who had participated in the Confederacy, gloom settled upon Virginia. In half the counties of the state—all these eastern—Negro voters were in the majority.

It is not surprising, therefore, that Radical delegates were elected to the Constitutional Convention, for which the Reconstruction Act provided. When the Convention was called to order on December 3, 1867, two-thirds of its 105 members were Radical, 25 of these being Negroes. Roanoke County, grouped with Alleghany and Craig, was represented by Hugh H. Lee. The convention adopted the constitution by a vote of 51 to 26, but Lee cast a negative ballot.

The constitution as first drafted was modified through the efforts of General Schofield and General Grant, though the instrument gave the vote to Negroes. Whether good or bad in this respect, it was a vast improvement upon earlier Virginia constitutions: it continued

equalized representation for sections of Virginia; it provided for a system of public instruction; and it increased the power of the governor. In Roanoke County 1,443 votes were cast for ratification and 98 against adopting the instrument. The voters of the state rejected the clauses that would have disfranchised a large number of Confederate officers and government officials and would have prohibited from holding office persons who had aided the South.

During the campaign of 1868 Virginians were shaken from despair. The Radical Republicans had nominated as their candidate for governor H. H. Wells, who had been appointed to replace Governor Pierpont; and the Conservative Republicans nominated Gilbert C. Walker. The result was a Conservative victory. Gilbert C. Walker was elected governor; and of the 181 members of the General Assembly, only 55 were Radicals—24 of these being Negroes and three other Negro delegates being Conservatives. Roanoke County cast 794 votes for Walker and 692 for Wells. On October 8, 1869 the legislature ratified the Fourteenth Amendment—and the Fifteenth, as well, which declared that the right to vote shall not be denied "on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude." The Old Dominion, having complied with the provisions of the Reconstruction Act, ceased to be Military District Number One and on January 26, 1870 was readmitted into the Union as a sovereign state.

Chapter 6

PROGRESS ONCE MORE

(1868 TO 1900)

WAR and the horrors of reconstruction at an end, the people of Roanoke County resumed the even tenor of lives marked by rural simplicity. Their pleasures were far different from those city folk enjoyed. Apple butter boilings, quilting parties, corn shuckings, and square dancing were fun enough for old and young.

Men and women, boys and girls gathered at a farmhouse early of a morning, bringing their large gingham aprons and their paring knives. Then would start the peeling and the cutting, in the kitchen, on the back veranda, or out on the lawn, where the 40-gallon copper kettle rested precariously upon a triangle of bricks or stones. When the apples were ready, the men built a fire and lit it. Sweet apples went into the kettle first, then the cider, and then the sour apples. The pot boiled slowly for long hours before sugar or molasses was added. The older generation arrived early, and the young folks came about sunset, in time to save their elders from sheer exhaustion and to be on hand for the evening's fun. A boy and a girl made up a stirring-team. Every time the paddle knocked against the side of the kettle the boy had a right to kiss the girl. This pleasant custom, together with the tunes played on fiddles and banjos, took all drudgery out of the stirring. Sometimes the apple butter boiling lasted through the night, but at 12 o'clock refreshments were served—ham and chicken, cakes and pies, hard cider and applejack. After midnight the dancing began. Frequently, near the fiddlers was placed a little brown jug, which helped make the music gay enough for the dancers. For at least a week a neighborhood would have apple butter boilings every night. Perhaps there was no sleeping throughout the countryside, but who cared? Friendships were being renewed; gregarious folk were having long gay times together before bad roads of winter made visiting difficult; and many a romance was getting under way.

ALL WORK AND SOME PLAY

In those days country folk knew how to make hard work pleasant. It was not only apple butter boiling that brought neighborhoods together but practically everything else that could be done better by means of community effort than alone. If you needed a new barn, you invited your neighbors to come and help "raise" it. When the corn was ready to be shucked, you had a shucking party or a husking bee. You never made your sorghum all by yourself; you had a molasses boiling so that friends might help lay in your year's supply of "long sweetening."

How much more fun it must have been to do your quilting at a party than to work all alone! The laziest girl had no objection at all to doing her share of work when surely some handsome lad would be seeing her home from "Aunt Dinah's quilting party." What works of art were those quilts made by women who expressed themselves in the intricate patterns! Every quilt had its name. Here are some worth remembering—Hands All Around, Heel Tap, Duck in the Pond, Wild Rose, Philadelphia Pavement, Tree of Paradise, New York Beauty, Jacob's Ladder, Star of Bethlehem, Double Irish Chain, Winding Ways, Snail's Trail, Nine Diamonds, Seven Sisters, Log Cabin, Lone Star, and The Album. An appropriate wedding gift was a quilt made of squares contributed by the friends of the young couple. Each maker would embroider her name in the square so that her friendship would be remembered forever and ever.

Perhaps the church folk did frown upon dancing, but there was dancing nevertheless, and it was not always "square." According to Doctor Robert H. Garthright of Vinton, who was born in 1858, "There were round dances, but not as a rule, for the Methodists and Baptists thought the devil had you by the heel if you danced, and by both heels if you danced the round dances." Mrs. S. L. Mayo of Roanoke, who was born in 1855, declared that there was no round dancing at the parties she attended and that the Virginia Reel was the favorite square dance. Mr. Alvin H. Magee, born in 1856, says, "I used to play for dances after I was grown. I played for 'Young Johnnie,' as Mr. John Trout was often called, at the Trout House in Big Lick, when there was only one street in town and only 250 inhabitants.

In those days the Neal House and the Trout House were the only hotels.''

In Big Lick, in Salem, in Gish's Mill and in all the communities throughout the county, Christmas was the gayest time of all. Then there were parties of many sorts but principally dances and taffy-pullings at which good old New Orleans molasses was used instead of sugar. Because there were sometimes a dozen couples pulling at once, the boys would get taffy in the girls' hair just for the fun of getting it out.

If the young folks of today are not still playing the old-fashioned games, they are missing a great deal. What modern jitterbug couple has half the fun dancing to syncopated music that the boys and girls of Roanoke had in the old days playing Blind Man's Bluff, Go in and out of the Windows, Pretty Girls' Station, Thumbs up, Drop the Handkerchief, Hide the Stick, Fruit Basket, Green Grows the Willow, Shoo Round Ladies, and Snap? Postoffice, which was almost naughty because it licensed a bit of kissing, was a great favorite not only with the boys but with the girls as well. One of the gayest of all the games was Bingo, played to the liveliest of dance tunes. Fingers snapped, feet stamped, bodies whirled while the young folks sang—

B-I-N, bin, G-O, go
B-I-N, bin, G-O, go
Bingo was his name, sir.

But perhaps Skip-to-my-Lou was the greatest fun of all.

Choose you a partner, skip-to-my-Lou,
Choose you a partner, skip-to-my-Lou,
Choose you a partner, skip-to-my-Lou,
Skip-to-my-Lou, my darling.

Couples formed rings, holding hands. An extra boy in the center of the circle skipped around clock-wise inside the set. Then he stole a girl, crossed hands with her and promenaded until the couple reached the empty place in the ring. Whereupon, the partner of the stolen girl started skipping—and the game went on and on—

Take her and go, and I don't care,
Take her and go, and I don't care,
Take her and go, and I don't care,
Skip-to-my-Lou, my darling.

But we'll keep this up till half-past two,
But we'll keep this up till half-past two,
But we'll keep this up till half-past two,
Skip-to-my-Lou, my darling.

Lycurgus Drumheller, who was interviewed in 1939 after his ninety-first birthday, remembered well the long-ago parties. "We had a good time when I was young. We had a dance nearly every week—all square dances, no waltzes. We danced the 'Old Virginia Breakdown' and 'Johnny Picking Up Rocks.' I know you have played 'Killyme Kranky.' It was more like a march and went like this:

Farewell Dick and farewell Tom,
Farewell old Aunt Franky;
Every time I think of you
I'll wind up Killyme Kranky.

If you have been where I have been,
And seen the sights that I have seen;
Four and twenty girls,
All dancing Killyme Kranky.

"'Chickamy Crany Crow' was another of our favorites.

Chickamy Chickamy Macrany Crow,
I went to the well to wash my toe,
When I got back my chicken was gone.
What time is it, old witch? 'One o'clock.'

"In this game there is a 'witch' and an 'old hen.' A long string of children held hands and repeated the verse, until the witch said it is twelve o'clock. Then in a chorus they all sang 'Old hen, old hen, your house is on fire.' When the hen gets back, the witch has all the old hen's chickens, and a battle ensues between the old hen and the witch. The last chicken caught was the next 'witch.'

"Another game we played was 'London Bridge.' Everybody knows the words:

> London Bridge is falling down, my fair lady
> London Bridge is falling down, my fair lady
> London Bridge is falling down, my fair lady.
>
> Build it up with silver and gold, my fair lady
> Build it up with silver and gold, my fair lady
> Build it up with silver and gold, my fair lady.
>
> Hold up the gates as high as the sky
> And let King George's troops pass by
> Here comes the light to light you to bed,
> Here comes the hatchet to chop off your head.

"A boy and a girl stand holding hands as high as they can, let them fall on the heads of the couple passing under, and ask, 'Which do you want to be, a peach or an apple?' When they announce their decision, they begin to form an apple line and a peach line. After all the couples pass under and have their heads chopped off and take their stand, either on the apple or peach line, the greatest number of apples or peaches wins the game."

In the days after the war there used to be plenty of ice in the ponds of Roanoke County. "Why, we had ice all the winter, up to March," said Mr. Magee. "In my young days our biggest sport was skating, and I want you to understand I was a fine skater. We had good skates, too, made by blacksmiths, who knew how to fasten the straps securely."

The young folk seem to have had about as much fun going to church as going to parties. Mrs. Mayo says that boys took her to church but always left her at the door, for men sat on one side and women on the other. This custom, however, did not assure strict attention to the words of the minister. "As pious as we tried to look during the services," said Mrs. Mayo, "I can't say that the girls never sent sidewise glances across the aisle toward the boys." Mrs. Minnie Tinsley Taylor, who was born in 1851, said that in her youth there were no churches in Big Lick but that she went to Sunday School and church at Old Lick. According to "Miss Matty" of

Hollins, the Cocke family attended church in Salem. Because the omnibus would seat only 12, the students had to go by turns. After the war pretty clothes were scarce, particularly hats. One of the girls was lucky enough to have a beautiful new hat, which she wore for the first time when it came her turn to go to church. The next Sunday she lent the treasure to one of her friends. After that, the hat became a regular attendant at the Salem services. The boys used to gather at the church door as the girls went in, seeking chances to speak slyly to the ones they admired most. When the hat had been going to church quite a while, there appeared one day on the omnibus seat this penciled inquiry, undoubtedly written by one of the boys—"*Who* does that hat belong to?" It is unlikely that the question was ever answered, because, according to Miss Matty, "My father did not approve of boys visiting the girls at school. In those days there were not so many privileges as there are now."

FOOD FOR THE SOUL

The highlight of the social season was the protracted meeting that every church held in August. Souls were saved, of course, and in most pleasant fashion. In the yards surrounding the churches, horses were hitched to every swinging limb, and buggies, carriages, and wagons crowded an area that today would be called "parking space." Long tables, spread beneath the trees, were literally groaning boards, for housewives vied with each other in the preparation of the fanciest foods known to womankind. There were platters of fried chicken, crisp and golden brown; country hams, home cured and juicy; roasts of every kind—from the fatted calf, the lamb too young to be shorn, and the pig that had not yet lost his squeal; hard boiled eggs, deviled or pickled in bright red beet-vinegar; watermelon rind pickle, translucent and brittle beneath the teeth; gherkins and big cucumbers, sweet and sour; relishes, secretly and mysteriously made; breads of flour or corn meal, all straight from the oven and great baskets of beaten biscuits; cakes with colored layers as soft and bright as satin ribbons, or made pound for pound of yellow butter, sugar, flour, and golden eggs; fruit pies with their syrupy goodness oozing through top crusts, chess pies, lemon pies, fried apple turnovers. There were always liquid refreshments—those that "cheer but not

inebriate." Perhaps the boys and girls are not to be blamed for slipping out of church during the afternoon and sitting together in the buggies, which had been thoughtfully placed beneath the shade of some great oak. After all, is there any very good reason why romance cannot be combined with religion, since both are good for the soul?

HEALTH AND HAPPINESS

There was more romance than religion, however, at the spas that enabled Roanoke County to pull itself out of the depression following the war. People may have come to the springs in search of health, but they found fun as well. With the first money that could be scraped together in the Tidewater, families began again their summer visits to the springs. There boy met girl, and young couples wandered together along lovers' lanes that led through woodsy places beside clear-flowing streams. The best known of Big Lick's hotels was the Trout House, which took its name from the spring that supplied guests with water.

The most prominent hotel man of the 1870's was Flavius Josephus Chapman—commonly known as "Joe." He took over the ancient Red Sulphur Springs in the Catawba Valley, Lake Spring at Salem, and also operated a "downtown" hotel on Main Street in Salem. Mr. Chapman advertised the water of Red Sulphur as of definite value in the treatment of "lung diseases." "Catawba Iron or All Healing" he called the product and shipped it far and wide at $4 a dozen half-gallon bottles. During Red Sulphur's heyday, there was accommodation for 300 guests in the hotel proper and for others in cottages roundabout. The rates were modest enough—$40 a month, $12.50 a week, or $2.50 a day, with special discount for families and half rates for children and servants. The price included varied entertainment, music by an Italian string band, and excellent food—especially the pies and pastries better than Mother ever made. The annual tournaments at Red Sulphur were social events no one wanted to miss. Now the patients at Catawba Sanatorium, located on the site of Mr. Chapman's hotel, are not told that the water will cure them. Joe Chapman opened Lake Spring Hotel in the west end of Salem in 1876 and continued it for a number of years—or until

fire destroyed the building. Before Mr. Chapman's day the place had been known as Johnston Spring, for here lived Mrs. Margaret M. Johnston—an ingenious lady who rigged up an apparatus that brought the water by cable from spring to house. Here Mr. Chapman had a hotel that would accommodate 150 guests, and here he brought from time to time not only the Italian string band but also the Salem town band. The enterprising gentleman shipped water from this spring, as well as from Red Sulphur.

Though Botetourt Springs ceased to be a resort after a school was established here, Doctor Charles L. Cocke continued to mention in his catalogues the salubrious quality of the sulphur water that his students were urged to drink. Certain it is that many parents from far distant states sent daughters to Hollins both because of the scholarship to be acquired and because of the healthful water and climate.

The 1870's definitely ushered in progress. An old map in the courthouse—drawn, engraved, and published by O. W. Gray and Company of Philadelphia—gives the following description of the town in 1870. "Salem, the county seat and home of Roanoke College. A Pleasant moral town, 2,000 inhabitants, situated on the Atlantic, Mississippi & Ohio Railroad, 260 miles west of Norfolk; 5 white and 3 colored churches; 2 graded public and 3 private schools; 2 weekly newspapers (*The Conservative* and the *Register*); 1 monthly journal (*Roanoke Collegian*); a national bank; telegraph office; 4 hotels; numerous mercantile and manufacturing houses. Within 9 miles of Salem is Hollins Institute, a first class female college with a large patronage. Within a radius of 30 miles are seven noted resorts for mineral waters."

LOOKING FORWARD

On March 28, 1871 the General Assembly granted a new charter to Salem. At a meeting of the town trustees, held on July 1, the following men were present: James Chalmers, Charles M. Weber, Robert H. Holland, John W. Harvecutter, Samuel H. Nowlin and William S. Oakey, who were qualified to serve by William H. Barnitz, Notary Public. That day Samuel H. Nowlin was elected president of the Board; William S. Oakey, secretary; and R. H. Holland, treasurer. The Town Fathers immediately showed an interest in

sanitation, for it is recorded that "the old mud hole near the freight depot was drained." The kerosene lamp that had been placed in the court yard in Salem in 1866 was snuffed out forever in 1876 when 12 street lamps were installed on Main Street, each costing $3, and a lamplighter was employed, at a monthly wage of $6, to keep them trimmed and glowing. The same year the faithful town pump, which had served as municipal waterworks, went into the discard when the Town Fathers contracted with Joe Chapman "to construct Water Works," which would have a reservoir containing 150,000 gallons of water, "with pipes leading therefrom throughout the Town." For the use of Lake Spring, the enterprising Mr. Chapman was to receive $10,887.03 and a salary of $200 a year for operating the plant. The water was to cost those families affluent enough to afford bathrooms the sum of $6 a year, but people might have water free from a town hydrant located on the site of an old public well, provided they did not carry any away. A fine of $10 was imposed on any one who tried to evade the water rates by hauling water to his house. There was to be, moreover, no sprinkling of gardens, lawns, or sidewalks; and Robert Carper, superintendent of both the Fire Department and Water Works, made a house-to-house inspection to see that the town law was not violated.

The progressive spirit of Salem was reflected throughout the county. The following excerpt from an article appearing in *Scribner's Magazine*, April 1874, gives a pleasant picture of the Roanoke Valley:

> Climbing over the huge grades which predominate the Alleghanies at this point, . . . we came suddenly upon the delicious expanse of the Roanoke Valley (about 12 miles west of Salem), bathed in the splendid shimmer of an afternoon Autumn sun, . . . The vale was filled with wheat and cornfields, and with perfect meadows, . . . After crossing the Roanoke river we came into a region covered with fine fields of tobacco, which extended up the hillsides. Just below is the pleasant station of Big Spring, to which we had been gradually descending for some time on the high cliffs along the side of the Roanoke Valley.
>
> At Big Spring a profusion of iron and copper ore had been found. Salem, the site of Roanoke College, is surrounded by charming

> hills and stands in one of the richest agricultural regions of the United States. Throughout the adjacent sections the farmers are very well to do, many owning from twelve to thirteen hundred acres of land, worth $80 to $90 per acre. Tobacco and cereals are grown there in large quantities. Salem and Big Lick . . . just beyond, export immense quantities of cereals. . . .
>
> The wealth of this region is by no means developed as yet. . . . As a field for immigrants who have capital and intelligence, for the better class of large farmers, and for workers in metal, it cannot be surpassed. An empire in itself, with every resource conceivable, it is not wonderful that that warrior, General Lee, boasted that he could carry on the war for twenty years from those western mountains.

By 1877 pre-war prosperity had returned to the farms of the county. The *Virginia Business Directory and Gazetteer* of 1877–78 names the principal farmers with their acreage and the location of the lands. Here they are:

> Bent Mountain: John Coles, 3295 acres.
>
> Big Lick: William Watts, 1171; George M. Petzer, 420; Daniel C. Yates, 572; James Shartzer, 420; Smith Petty, 154; W. R. Moorman, 105; M. P. Preston, 280; T. R. Muse, 284; D. H. Morgan, 253; E. G. McClanahan, 1450; J. M. Ferguson, 224; Ferdinand Rorer, 782; B.F. Moorman, 233; John B. Ruddle, 265; R. B. Moorman, 390; John Trout, 430; Henry S. Trout, 187; C. D. Nelms, 198; Peyton L. Terry, 625; Thomas P. Nelms, 198; Lewis Huff, 210; George P. Tayloe, 1100; J. E. Howbert, 97; Thomas L. Bush, 350; Thomas L. Bush, 124; C. R. Campbell, 307; E. H. Ingle, 28; J. M. G. Kent, 279.
>
> Bonsack: David H. Plain, 160; David S. Reed, 1310; Nathan Nininger, 232; Edward Ninninger, 147; Jacob Bonsack, 85; George Cook, 628; Samuel G. Wood, 515.
>
> Catawba: David M. Brand, 483; Giles Barnett, 525; James H. Goodwin, 351; John M. Gordon, 418; James G. McConkey, 468; George Painter, 211; Elias Thomas, 251; James B. Thomas, 252.

Cave Springs: Tazewell M. Starkey, 562; Samuel Crawford, 221; John Wertz, Sr., 288; John Coon, 170; John & James A. Turner, 331; Benjamin Deyerle, 1010; Christian Wertz, 270; James A. Day, 210; Lewis Zirkle, 370; George Garst, 69; George G. Hartman, 134; Robert Harvey, 638; John M. Kittinger, 410; William McCampbell, 127; Tazewell Price, 1634; Warfield Price, 1962; James S. Persinger, 568.

Gish's Mill: George R. Gishe, 236; John H. Hunter, 205; J. W. Vinyard, 272.

Hollins Institute: David Myers, 224; H. K. Frantz, 234; C. Nininger, 380; John W. Day, 187.

Salem: Robert B. Dunlap, 222; Smith Petty, 205; C. J. Preston, 175; John Evans, 170; David Deyerle, 420; David C. Shanke, 1115; Henry Garst, Sr., 548; Noah P. Garst, 281; Dr. John H. Griffin, 1437; Sparrell F. Simmons, 352; John Garst, Sr., 1562; Daniel E. Trout, 381; George B. Horner, 373; Jacob M. Trout, 65; George W. Hansbrough, 1185; Elias Brubaker, 223; Alex White, 1215; G. A. Howbert, 91; Benjamin Bruker, 315; Laban Waldron, 163; William L. Hatcher, 609; Charles W. Burwell, 208; James P. Houtz, 47; F. J. Chapman, 2175; G. E. Howbert, 129; E. W. Jack, 298; James Lowry, 226; A. J. Deyerle, 640; David Myers, 207; Jeremiah K. Pitzer, 365; Benton Wiley, 220; Daniel Deyerle, 425; Bernard Pitzer, 1352; Thomas H. B. Dillard, 190.

All the while Big Lick was not asleep. In 1834 the area of the Licks had given evidence of municipal aspirations. Streets had been laid out; lots had been sold; but only the little town of Gainesboro had resulted. People about the Lick had been disappointed in 1838 when Salem was chosen as seat of the new county. The arrival of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad in 1852 had brought about the building of a depot at Big Lick, followed by the coming of a few shops and stores. Isham M. Ferguson had established a tobacco factory in 1858, and in 1868 a cannery had begun operation. But 1874 was the first red-letter year, for then it was that Big Lick was chartered as a town, with John Trout as mayor and a council that met regularly

in Rorer Hall. The first town fathers were Ferdinand Rorer, Isham M. Ferguson, A. McD. Smith, James McG. Kent, and William Startzman. At this time the land on which the present city now stands was owned chiefly by John Trout, Peyton Terry, Isham Ferguson, George Carr, Ferdinand Rorer, and Benjamin Tinsley. The Carr and Ferguson land lay in the eastern part of the city; the Rorer farm, west of Franklin Road and south of Campbell Avenue; the Tinsley land, between that of Rorer and Carr. The business of the town centered about Commerce Street. Two years after Big Lick was incorporated, the town had three tobacco warehouses, one bank, and seven drygoods stores. Life was leisurely in those days, with time enough for vendor and buyer to sit along the plank sidewalks or around stoves within the stores and chat about their neighbors or the state of the nation. In the evening, townsfolk gathered at Rorer Hall for divers sorts of entertainment. Here there were theatricals now and then. Indeed, it is said that the first play produced at Rorer Hall was titled "The Brothers" and was written by a local newspaper reporter by the name of Sherman.

OPPORTUNITY FOR BIG LICK

But the people of Big Lick had their ears to the ground. They must have been enterprising; else they would not have acted so quickly in 1881 when it was noised abroad that two railroads—the Shenandoah Valley and the Norfolk and Western—were seeking a junction point. It happened that the Atlantic, Mississippi, and Ohio Railroad had just been reorganized as the Norfolk and Western and had begun its New River division to the Pocahontas coal field. Its junction with the Shenandoah Valley was necessary to efficient operation. The officials of the two roads met in Lexington and decided on Big Lick as the junction point. The interesting story of how Big Lick business men brought about this decision is told in the chapter entitled "From Pack Horse to Airplane."

Then the boom began. In 1882 Old Lick and Big Lick were united. Because the names that the two communities had borne scarcely befitted a prosperous city, Old Lick and Big Lick became Roanoke in 1882—the name of the river and of the county and de-

COURTESY OF BLAIR J. FISHBURN

Rorer Hall, where the town fathers held their meetings. Part of the upper floor served as a court room, part as a jail.

COURTESY OF BLAIR J. FISHBURN

Big Lick in 1874—the year it was chartered as a town

rived from the Indian word Rawenoke, meaning shell money. Marshall Waid was the first mayor of the town of Roanoke, and the councilmen were A. S. Asberry, C. M. Turner, J. W. Neal, G. S. Luck, H. S. Trout, and Ferdinand Rorer. In November 1882 Mr. Waid resigned as mayor, and Lucian H. Cocke was elected in his place.

Oldtimers remember 1882 as the year not only of municipal change but of a smallpox epidemic. The disease started in 1882 and grew worse in 1883. The Salem Town Council, taking strong measures to prevent its spread, prohibited on June 6, 1883 residents of Roanoke from entering their town without a certificate from the Board of Health. On June 18 the Council went still further and forbade anyone living in Roanoke to come to Salem. The restriction was of short duration, for the epidemic was soon checked.

A CITY IS CHARTERED

The growth of Roanoke justifies the sobriquet "The Magic City." In 1881 there were less than 700 inhabitants in Big Lick and Old Lick, but in 1883 there were about 5,000. On January 31, 1884 Roanoke received its city charter. The new status was achieved while Mr. Cocke was mayor. John H. Dunstan was elected mayor in July 1884; and the following men to the council: W. K. Andrews, Thomas Engleby, D. W. Espenlaub, W. G. Evans, J. B. Ferguson, D. F. Houston, E. P. McCarthy, M. V. Orner, J. S. Pattie, Ferdinand Rorer, E. H. Stuart, and J. M. Smith. Land companies were formed; subdivisions were opened; homes, storehouses, and offices were quickly built; and the real estate prices skyrocketed. When the Roanoke Machine Works, which had been established in 1881, was acquired in 1883 by the Norfolk and Western Railroad, big industry had its beginning in Roanoke.

Big Lick in early days got along comfortably with one officer, the Town Sergeant, who received the munificent salary of $10 a month. But in 1884 several police officers were required, whose hours of duty were 12 a day and were stretched to 16 or 18 on days of celebration. By 1891 the number of officers on regular duty had risen to 16, with 10 more on call for special duty. C. W. Thomas was

Roanoke's first chief of police, by appointment of the Town Council on July 7, 1882. His salary was set at $35 a month; and he was provided with a force of three men—J. B. Traynham, H. Harshbarger, and W. H. Ferguson, each of whom received $20 a month. The policemen had no uniforms, but they wore shining badges on their coats. The first two jails were frankly makeshifts, but a real building was erected in 1885. It was combined with a home for the jailor and stood on the southwest corner of Campbell Avenue and Commerce Street.

The primitive means of fire protection Big Lick had found adequate soon proved incompatible with Roanoke's growth and increasing fire hazard. On May 7, 1882 an ordinance was passed forbidding the loan of the town ladders except by order of the mayor or in case of fire. On November 7 of that year Roanoke Fire Company Number 1 was given land on which to erect an engine house. A volunteer fire company, called the Vigilants, was organized in 1884 with 40 members. James McConnell, who had come from Altoona, Pennsylvania and was foreman of the Roanoke Machine Works, was chosen chief.

The home of the Vigilants was a deserted carpenter shop situated in the "swamp," the site of the present Heironimus Building. Because in those days there was no bell to sound an alarm, the company made use of an old stationary saw, which had been left in the shop. The fire signal was given by hammering on the saw with an iron rod. When this extraordinary noise was heard, every member of the Vigilants abandoned all other pursuits to rush to the "fire house" and drag out the equipment. This consisted of a two-wheeled cart without a floor, drawn by six or eight members of the company. Across the body of the cart was a reel, around which was wound a rubber hose five hundred feet long. Later in the year the Vigilants purchased a horse, which they named Vigie. In 1888 the company petitioned the city for a fire house. The request was granted, and a two-story building with a tower was erected by the city on the corner of Jefferson Street and Kirk Avenue. Here was placed the large bell that originally had been on the schoolhouse in the third ward. The first electric street light was located near the entrance of the fire house, and the bell was connected with it. Today this bell,

weighing 785 pounds, may be seen at Number 2 Fire House in Northeast Roanoke. The first fire engine in Roanoke was bought by the city in 1884 from Lancaster, Pennsylvania and presented to the Vigilants for their use. It had a smokestack resembling that of a locomotive. The engine was in the rear; and when it was in motion, a cloud of black smoke issued from the stack. Material for a fire was kept under the boiler and lighted as soon as an alarm was heard. When steam was up, there was pressure sufficient to throw a stream of water on the burning building. In 1890, because Vigie was sick, the city gave the company another horse. This pioneer fire fighting company disbanded about two years before Roanoke instituted an official fire department, having faithfully served the community for more than 20 years.

In 1888 another fire company was organized under the leadership of W. H. Kester, George Williams, and L. E. Lookabill; Mr. Williams was elected chief. It was called the Junior Fire Company and was located in Rorer Hall. The following year Mr. Lookabill offered to remodel its quarters, if the city would reimburse him later. His offer was accepted, and Mr. Lookabill expended more than four hundred dollars, which was repaid the next year. The Junior Company bought its first horse in 1890, a large bay weighing twelve hundred pounds. Original equipment consisted of two reel-carts, similar to those of the older company. Frequently the mud was so deep in the streets that the companies drew their reel-carts on the sidewalks.

As the population of Roanoke grew, people who built substantial homes in the northeastern section of the city felt that they had insufficient fire protection. In 1890 they formed the Union Fire Company, with W. H. Stennett as chief, but reorganized two years later as the Friendship Fire Company. About the same time the employees of the Virginia Brewery Company met at the Wayside Inn and, under the guidance of the experienced Mr. Lookabill, formed the Alert Company, fourth in the series of volunteer fire fighters.

On all occasions of fire these companies were friendly rivals. When a fire signal sounded, they tore madly through the streets between lines of cheering citizens, each hoping to arrive first at the scene of action. A company might even interfere with the progress

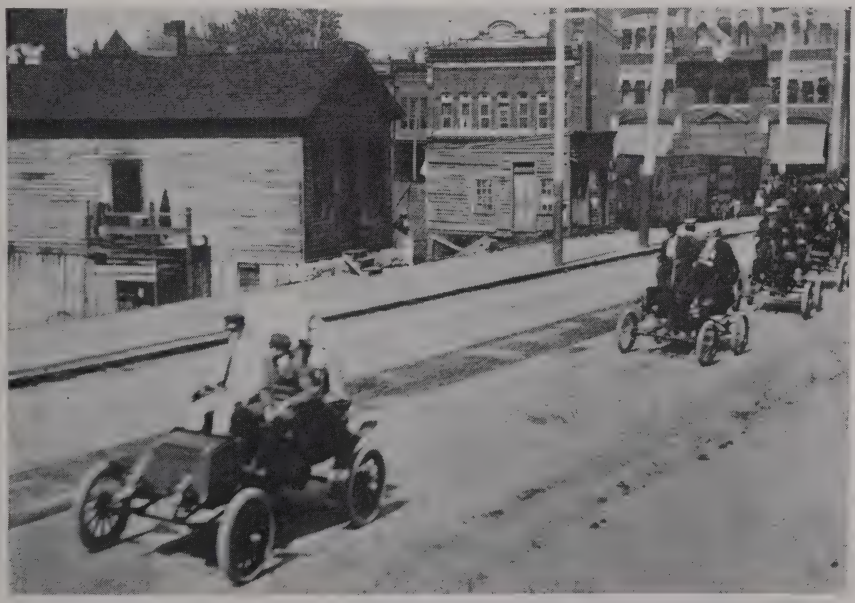
of the others in its effort to win the race. When a company arrived second or third and got its apparatus into action, it sometimes turned a stream of water on its successful rivals. Many a good suit of clothes was ruined in this way. Races were run every year at the fair grounds; the course was one-third of a mile, and the company that first ran the distance laid a 50-foot section of hose and threw its stream on a designated spot. The prize was a silver cup, kept proudly in the company headquarters. However, after a few years the spirit of rivalry gave place to an earnest desire to save the property of the city, and each company endeavored to have the best equipment and to exhibit the greatest efficiency.

Almost from the beginning the city assisted in supporting the fire companies. The horses usually were bought by the respective companies, but the city acquired them shortly after the purchases were made. The minutes of the Council show repeated appropriations made for their support. The members of the companies actually paid for the privilege of putting out fires in various parts of the city, for they bought their own equipment, paid dues as in a club, and fined themselves for absence from meetings and fires. Public spirited citizens made generous donations, and the respective companies, assisted by "their sisters, and their cousins, and their aunts," held bazaars, fairs, and firemen's balls to garner funds for running expenses. Fourth of July was the occasion of great festivities, each company trying to put on a greater display than the other. One year the Vigilants bought an exceptionally large supply of fireworks and decided to set them off from the tower of their fire building in order to make a greater show. On a platform only 16 feet square a group of Vigilants gathered, with a bushel of three-inch crackers, a large number of Roman candles, and other combustibles. Someone on the ground managed to ignite these fireworks, and the Vigilants were in actual danger until a hose could be trained on the exploding mass of fireworks. The display was made, but not in the manner planned.

The growth of the city called for other civic improvements besides expansion of the police and fire protection facilities. In 1888 Roanoke's first hospital was opened, when the King's Daughters established a Home for the Sick on Nelson Street. The president

COURTESY OF BLAIR J. FISHBURN

A crowd gathered in 1888 when the corner stone of the Masonic Temple was laid on the spot now occupied by the First National Exchange Bank. Across the street stood the home of an early fire company.



COURTESY OF BLAIR J. FISHBURN

By 1904 horses were giving way to the first motor cars, which dashed through the streets at perhaps ten miles an hour in the city's first automobile parade.

of the board of managers was Mrs. S. W. Jamison, and a Roanoke physician, Doctor R. G. Simmons, gave the institution much of his time and professional skill. The equipment was meager, but Joseph Imhoff improved it by the improvisation of "splints, bandages and extension stirrups" made with his own hands. The six beds were in constant demand, with a long waiting list. The facilities were so inadequate that the Roanoke City Hospital Association was formed, with T. T. Fishburne as president, a charter secured, and a drive made for funds to build and equip an adequate hospital. As a result of these efforts the Roanoke Hospital came into existence in 1890 and has served the community constantly since its opening.

There was no hospital in Roanoke, however, in 1888 when an explosion shook the city. Fortunately, the cause was not an earthquake as people first thought. A pit 10 or 12 feet deep was discovered near Franklin Road bridge, where a building had stood as a storage magazine for blasting powder and dynamite. Among the debris scattered far and wide were found a small portion of a human hand, the heel of a shoe with flesh adhering to the inside, and the cylinder of a revolver. A few days later it developed that a young man named Brown was missing from his home in the vicinity of Starkey and had not been heard of since the disaster. He had been seen in Roanoke the day of the explosion, and it was known that he possessed a revolver. Perhaps on his way home from the city he used the explosive magazine for a pistol target.

SALEM ADVERTISES

Though it is said that the conservative Town Fathers of Salem did not want the railroad junction to be placed in their quiet little town and therefore went fishing when railroad officials sought to confer with them, the county seat was not far behind her vigorous neighbor in grasping the opportunity to attract new capital and new citizens. The Salem Citizens' Executive Committee issued in 1884, 10,000 copies of a booklet extolling the advantages of the county seat and the Roanoke Valley. The pamphlet, stressing Salem's hospitality to Northerners and lack of prejudice against Republicans, published as proof of its tolerance a letter a Republican newcomer had written testifying that his political faith had been no

handicap in his new home. It was during these stirring days—on March 17, 1884, to be exact—that the community known as Gish's was chartered as the town of Vinton.

The land boom, however, came first to Roanoke. Though town lots sold for fabulous prices, real estate transfers do not sustain the story that John Trout had sold some of his property for as much as $50,000 an acre. The boom in Salem reached its height in 1889 and early 1890, when a dozen or more land companies were organized, two of these—the Salem Improvement Company and the Salem Development Company—between them made sales that amounted to half a million dollars. In both Salem and Roanoke the panic of the 1890's halted prosperity, but in Roanoke gloom was dispelled when the Roanoke Machine Works, which had been acquired by the Norfolk and Western Railroad, received an order for 500 freight cars for the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company.

During the booms the people of Roanoke, Salem, and other Valley towns had visions of vast wealth. Sundry acreages were laid off in enticing patterns of future metropolitan areas, and citizens vied with each other in acquiring choice sites. Many made profits, at least on paper, but ultimately lost their gains. That at least one outside investor saw the humor of the experience is evidenced in the following doggerel verse, said to have been written by a gentleman from Pulaski:

Just about a year ago
I bought a lot and I bought it low,
At least the agent told me so,
And he was the man that ought to know.

Fifteen hundred was the price.
He didn't have to ask me twice,
For I paid one-half at one big slice,
And I felt as big as Calvin Brice.

For the rest I gave my note,
And as my name I glibly wrote
I had no more idea than a goat
What a load I'd have to tote.

The lot was too steep to hold a fence,
And the rocks upon it were immense.
I hope they will lay me in my tomb
Before we have another boom!

The feverish and unhealthy land boom in both Roanoke and Salem had a curious ending. A snowstorm restored sanity to communities gone slightly mad over speculation. During the night of December 16, 1890, snow fell in quantities for which tradition had no precedent. When inhabitants dug themselves out the next morning and measured the snowfall, they found on level ground a depth of three feet. The streets and roads were impassable, and several roofs caved in from the weight of snow they bore. One man was killed. For several days business had to be suspended. That gave the citizens time for a bit of thinking. And with thought, the speculative boom collapsed, leaving in its wake considerable financial distress. Values had been inflated beyond reason; most land sales had been on a credit basis; and many real estate holders not only had lost their property but had deficiency judgments entered against them. But they had learned their lesson. Though city and county made steady progress forward in the ensuing half-century, there was no repetition of the crazy land boom of the 1880's.

Just before the turn of the century there was a disaster that affected cities, villages, and countryside. In August 1898 a cloudburst caused the waters of Mason's Creek to overflow. According to the *Salem Times-Register*, "Buildings, trees, and fences and other objects were carried before it as if they were straws. The force of the swelling waters was terrific; . . . large boulders were picked up by the torrent and scattered at various places in the path of the stream which overspread its banks and swept the Valley." Here and there, it is said, the height of the water measured 15 feet. John Garst's sawmill and grist mill, together with all the machinery, were swept away. Indeed, Mr. Garst and guests, visiting him at the time, had to flee from the engulfing waters. Several bridges were destroyed, and citizens other than Mr. Garst suffered loss.

NEWS MADE AVAILABLE

But disasters of this kind, dampening as they were, could not submerge Roanoke County. Salem was continuing the even tenor of its way, and Roanoke was forging ahead. In the "Magic City," moreover, newspapers were recording the happenings of the day. The *Roanoke Leader*, a Democratic paper, was started in 1882 by S. S. Brooke and J. H. Dunstan and was discontinued in 1887. Colonel Brooke and L. C. Tabb successively were its editors. The *Roanoke Telegram*, a Republican weekly, lived only during parts of 1883 and 1884. The *Roanoke Times* was organized in 1885 by Mr. M. H. Claytor to succeed the *Roanoke Saturday Review*, which in turn had succeeded the *Saturday Evening News* and the *Big Lick News*. Among other newspapers published in Roanoke during the latter part of the century were the *Roanoke Evening Telegram*, established in 1888 by William T. Thom but soon purchased by A. B. Hammond and consolidated with the *Roanoke Times* to become the *Times-Telegram;* the *Roanoke Weekly Sun*, which was edited from 1887 to 1889 first by Frank O. and C. M. Webber and then by W. W. Brenaman; the *Roanoke Daily Herald*, which was founded by James A. Pugh in 1889 and died in 1893, after J. W. Camper had purchased it and changed its name to the *Roanoke Herald;* the *Roanoke Evening World*, founded in 1889 by A. H. Dooley, J. H. Ackerley, and Charles Fox, edited by H. Q. Nicholson and consolidated in 1913 with the *Roanoke News* to form the *World-News;* the *Iron Belt;* the *Roanoke Weekly Southern News;* the *Virginia Prohibitionist;* the *Roanoke Press;* the *Unique;* the *Roanoke Daily Record;* the *Virginia Advertiser;* the *Daily Bee* and the *Roanoke American.*

Newspapers were springing up in Salem. In October 1873 the *Salem Weekly Register* was established and adapted its volume numbers to those of the *Salem Register*, which three years before had become the *Roanoke Times.* Charles M. Webber was proprietor and editor of this weekly independent. Frank Webber, a brother of the editor, was taken into partnership in 1874. Charles Webber sold his interest in 1883 to J. F. Crabtree, Charles D. Denit, and Frank Webber, who consolidated the paper with the *Roanoke Times.*

Until late that year it was published as an organ of the Readjuster Party. The *Salem Register* and the *Roanoke Times* were united in 1883 to form the *Salem Times-Register*. In 1903 another consolidation brought about the *Times Register and Sentinel*. The *Salem Conservative and Monitor* was formed in 1876, when William A. and Charles J. Griffith purchased the plant that had once published the *Salem Roanoke Times*. The *Salem Conservative and Monitor* was a Democratic organ. The *Salem Weekly Herald*, however, was begun in 1885, as a Republican paper. It was published by Frank Webber, had as its editors P. H. McCaull, L. O. Hansbrough, and Jacob S. Bear, and continued until November 1892. Two years after the demise of the *Herald*, the Salem *Sentinel* was born, fathered by William G. McClung and Alfred H. White, and edited successively by M. G. McClung and W. W. McClung.

Another method of disseminating news had spread its wires through the county. As early as 1877 Joe Chapman, who dipped his fingers into everything, had been granted by the Town Council of Salem the privilege of erecting telegraph poles from Lake Spring to the property of John L. Barrett, "thence north on Union to the old Academy, thence east along Clay St. to Cove Road, thence north on Cove Road to the corporation limits," his object having been to connect Lake Spring Hotel, Central Hotel, and Red Sulphur Springs by telegraph or telephone. The next year the county board of supervisors permitted the same Joe Chapman to run a line from the corporate limits of Salem to Red Sulphur Springs, the wires to be attached to growing trees. It was in 1893 that W. H. Shuff, E. C. Langhorne, J. M. Smith, and E. H. Cumpton were appointed to consider the Bell Telephone's application for permission to erect a telephone line in the town of Salem and between Salem and Roanoke. The permission was granted, and the line was run. It was stipulated, however, that the charge for services should not exceed ten cents for five minute conversations. In 1894 Hattie F. Wolfenden was granted a franchise for erecting and maintaining telephone lines within Salem. It was then stated that subscribers should not be charged over $36 for one telephone and over $60 for two telephones. Salem had already opened an exchange, which was used for a short period and then abandoned. Apparently, Miss

Wolfenden's project fell through, for there was not another exchange in Salem until 1895. In 1897 the Southern Bell Telephone Company received a franchise that enabled the company to erect and maintain poles and wires in Salem. The modern garden clubs should be pleased to know that trees were not to be trimmed for the accommodation of wires. In 1898 the Salem Town Council permitted the Interstate Telephone and Telegraph Company to erect and maintain poles and wires "with all necessary appurtenances for the purpose of transacting a telephone and telegraph business by a common returner metallic circuit through, upon and over streets, alleys, and public grounds, of the said Town [Salem]."

NATIONAL AND STATE AFFAIRS

All the while citizens of Roanoke County had been interested in national politics. When Ulysses S. Grant ran for the Presidency against Horatio Seymour in 1868, the state had not been readmitted into the Union. In the election of 1872, when Grant was opposed by Horace Greeley, the men of Roanoke cast a majority vote against the Republican candidate who had commanded the Federal forces, though the majority was small. The official returns showed that Roanoke County cast 687 votes for Greeley and 617 votes for Grant.

At this time a new political party was being born in Virginia. It took the name of Readjuster, and its leader was General William Mahone. The principal issue within the state had to do with Virginia's debt of $45,000,000. In 1871 an act of the General Assembly provided a plan for paying the debt and declared that one-third of the sum should be met by West Virginia. There were those who believed the debt should be paid, and there were others who believed it should not be paid. The former group became known as Funders, the latter as Readjusters. Mahone entered the political field in 1873 under the Democratic banner, successfully backing General James Lawson Kemper for governor. During Kemper's administration Mahone built up a powerful machine, gathering an immense following of persons who believed that the debt should not be paid. By 1877, however, the Democrats began to distrust him. It was his failure to obtain the Democratic nomination for

governor that caused him to rally his followers under the name that they had acquired and to run on the Readjuster ticket. Though Frederick W. N. Holliday was elected governor, Mahone controlled a sufficient number of the legislators to be sent in 1879 to the United States Senate. Later he allied himself with the Republican Party. It was not until 1883 that Mahonism lost its grip upon Virginia. The election of Fitzhugh Lee as governor in 1886 definitely placed the Democratic Party at the helm.

Meanwhile, Grover Cleveland, a Democrat, had been elected president of the United States in 1884. In Roanoke County he had received 2,072 votes as against 1,970 cast for James G. Blaine. There was great rejoicing throughout the South. Salem, despite its willingness to welcome Republican settlers, celebrated the Democratic victory with a torchlight procession. Describing the event, the *Times-Register* of November 14 said, "Nearly every house on the street was illuminated and flags floated proudly from nearly every balcony." The parade was "headed by the Salem Silver Cornet Band. Next was a mammoth portrait of Hon. John W. Daniel, carried by four men. Then followed the first division—about 150 men—with transparencies, among them one representing the interior of a postoffice, with a good representation of Page Morris, with a huge tongue, licking a postage stamp. The motto over it was 'My last lick'."

W. S. Oakey, a Republican, had been Salem's postmaster ever since 1866. Naturally, with the triumph of their party, the Democrats thought it time for a change. But there were so many deserving Democrats aspiring to serve the citizens that their respective claims to preferment were submitted to the Democratic voters of the town. The "election" for postmaster was held July 11, 1885, but none of the candidates received a majority of the votes cast. The 259 ballots were divided as follows: Charles J. Stevens, 84; R. McClelland, 80; Dr. T. H. B. Dillard, 48; L. W. Wise, 35; J. H. Harlowe, 12. Democratic President Grover Cleveland went through his first term without making an appointment, and Mr. Oakey continued as postmaster. When Cleveland was defeated for reelection in 1888, Benjamin Harrison, a Republican, appointed W. Lee Brand to succeed Oakey.

It was about this time that W. T. Younger, mayor of Salem for 20 years, got his start in public service through a clever piece of political strategy. This was in 1886, before the uniform ballot system had been devised. A group of five "conspirators," opposed to the dominant political faction, secretly had ballots prepared by a Roanoke printer, bearing Younger's name for mayor. These were cautiously distributed to all who could be counted on to use them in preference to the "regular" ticket. When the votes were counted, Younger was found to have received 241 to 81 for his opponent. Among the papers in the ballot box there was an order on a local merchant for some nails, which an illiterate Negro voter had "cast" in mistake for the Younger ballot that had been handed him.

In 1876 and 1880 Roanoke had given majorities for Democratic candidates. In 1876 the county had cast 1,152 votes for Samuel J. Tilden, Democrat, and 774 votes for Rutherford B. Hayes, Republican; and in 1880, 1,074 votes for Winfield S. Hancock, Democrat, and 599 votes for James A. Garfield, Republican. In 1888, however, the county had reversed its stand, for that year Benjamin Harrison, Republican candidate for the Presidency, had received in the county 2,188 votes as against Grover Cleveland's 2,090. In 1892 there was another turning of the tables. Then Grover Cleveland, Democrat, polled 1,527 votes in Roanoke County and Benjamin Harrison, 1,290. Strangely enough, in 1900 the county again went Republican, casting 1,188 votes for William McKinley and 942 for William Jennings Bryan.

The short-lived Spanish-American War had cemented the nation. For the conflict Roanoke city and county had furnished three companies of infantry. The war marked a definite turning point in American history. Never again could the nation be oblivious to happenings across the seas. Up to 1898 there had been political and sectional bitterness within the borders. In this war sons of men who had fought each other were comrades; a Confederate General—Joseph Wheeler—shared with a Northerner—General Willain R. Shafter—the command of the United States forces in Cuba, and in the celebration of victory the Rebel yell mingled with Yankee cheers.

The three companies the Roanoke area furnished the Army of the United States in 1898 never got to Cuba, much to their disappoint-

ment. While stationed in Florida, awaiting transport to the field of action, many were ill with typhoid fever, and two of their number died.

Company F, Second Regiment, Virginia Infantry was organized in Roanoke City, mustered into service April 23 at Richmond, was returned to Virginia October 22, and mustered out of service December 15, 1898. It was commanded by Captain Robert F. Taylor, with James O. B. Palmer as first lieutenant and Homer G. Hogan as second lieutenant. Its officers and men numbered one hundred.

Company G, Second Virginia Infantry, with 104 officers and men, was mustered into service May 11 and mustered out December 15. It was commanded by Captain Ballard P. Hatcher, with William R. Engleby as first lieutenant and John W. Hancock as second lieutenant.

Company H, Second Virginia Infantry, had been organized in Salem about 1890 as the Jeff Davis Rifles, with Clarence H. Strouse as captain, Judge Wingfield Griffin, who succeeded Strouse, was in command of the company when war was declared against Spain. The company immediately volunteered for service, was mustered in May 11, 1898 and mustered out December 15. Officers and men numbered 106.

Frank Key, a volunteer enlisting in the Salem company, was described as a tall, thin, awkward mountain boy, who heard about the "fuss" and walked from Montgomery County to join up. He was known as "52" in commemoration of his mileage afoot to enlist. Key was stricken with typhoid fever in Camp Cuba Libre, Florida, and died there August 22, 1898. Captain P. H. McCaull, Clerk of Court, joined the service and served as Captain of Transport in the Philippines until 1901.

War and reconstruction, bitterness and prejudice, and even the nostalgia for the good old days were things of the past. Roanoke County was about to face a new century, its citizens unhampered by those traditions that sent tentacles into the past. The people were agog to know what the twentieth century held in store for them.

Chapter 7

DEMOCRACY CARRIES ON

(1900 TO 1942)

THE GAY NINETIES had had their little day and ceased to be. For Roanoke the new century began happily enough, with no hint at all of forthcoming tragedy. The census of 1900 showed a normal increase in the population of the county and a phenomenal increase in that of the city. In the county there were 15,837 people, of whom 3,845 were Negroes and 48 foreign-born; in the city there were 22,007 people, of whom 5,834 were Negroes and 539 were foreign-born. In 1906 the coming of the Virginian Railway marked another progressive step. It was because of the farsighted action of Roanoke citizens, who guaranteed that the right-of-way through private property would not cost the company more than $40,000, that the line was extended through Roanoke. The railway brought to the city and county its enormous coal traffic. Characteristically, people planned a celebration that was long remembered.

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1901

Just after the turn of the century Virginians were preparing for a constitutional convention, which was called primarily to restrict the Negro vote. For the selection of delegates Roanoke City and Roanoke County were grouped with Craig County and represented by James W. Marshall of Craig and William Gordon Robertson of Roanoke. This epoch-making body assembled in Richmond on June 12, 1901, drafted and "proclaimed" the new constitution which was "approved" by the General Assembly and never submitted to the Virginia electorate. Both Mr. Marshall and Mr. Robertson voted for the adoption of the constitution but against proclaiming it. By requiring the poll tax for three years to be paid six months before elections and by inserting the clause that makes it possible for registrars to ask for an interpretation of the constitution, the framers

of the constitution reduced the size of both the Negro and the white vote.

CENTENNIALS AND CELEBRATIONS

On July 4, 1902, the year the new constitution went into effect, Salem celebrated its centennial, commemorating the laying out of the town on James Simpson's land and Susanna Cole's purchase of the first lot. It is estimated that 10,000 visitors flocked to Salem for the great occasion. With flags and bunting decorating their way, a great parade marched through the streets, headed by the band of the Roanoke Machine Works. Then came military companies, veterans of the War between the States and the Spanish-American War, fraternal organizations, college students and faculty members, school children and teachers, orphans from the Lutheran and Baptist institutions, fire companies, county officials, and other distinguished citizens. There were speeches, of course, as eloquently torrid as the July day. Loyalty to town, county, state, and nation was at full tide.

In October 1903 there took place at Dropmore, the Burwell plantation near Salem, a celebration more unusual than the centennial, if not so spectacular. Charles Burwell gathered together 36 surviving ex-slaves of Nathaniel Burwell for a party that gladdened the hearts of the old folks. The county paper said of the event: "Several long tables were laid under the trees, with white table cloths, bearing the household china, supplemented for so many covers. The bill-of-fare comprised old ham, fried chicken, piles of sliced loaf bread, butter, steaming hot coffee, cake, lemonade, and a score of watermelons, just off the ice.

"After the supper a verse from the Bible was read, and then a rich bass voice in the congregation raised the hymn, 'Am I a Soldier of the Cross?'"

TERRIFYING INNOVATIONS

It was about this time that the first automobiles appeared in the county to aid the railroads in competing with the time-honored horse and buggy. Farmers shook their heads, declaring that the newfangled machines were merely fads, soon to be discarded; and

villages and cities passed regulatory measures to safeguard their people. Indeed there was reason to be alarmed, for reckless drivers were tearing along streets and highways at the astonishing speed of ten miles an hour, honking their horns to the great annoyance of the populace. In Salem the town committee on ordinances rose in righteous wrath and laid down a few strict laws concerning speed, lights, signals, and slowing down at corners—all having reference to "bicycles, tricycles, velocipedes, automobiles and locomobiles, or any other vehicle propelled by electricity, steam, gas, gasoline, or any other motor power." It was declared also that operators must keep a proper lookout for horseback riders and "vehicles drawn by horse or other animals." (In those days oxen were still to be seen in Roanoke County.) If any of these animals showed the slightest sign of fear, it was the duty of the operator to "bring his machine to a full stop" in order for rider or driver of a vehicle to pass. If the motorist was asked to help the horse past the automobile, he was required to comply with the request. Whenever a car was about to pass a horse, the speed had to be reduced to four miles an hour. For failure to obey the law, a culprit might be fined from one to fifty dollars, arrested and made to forfeit his automobile until payment of the fine. But gradually the hitching post beside the curb began to disappear, along with the groom, the red-wheeled buggy, and the village livery stable. Cars increased in number, and motor taxis put an end to the cab driver and his hack.

THE MAGIC CITY

A book vastly larger than this would be required for listing all the institutions that have enabled Roanoke to deserve its sobriquet "The Magic City." When once Big Lick's successor puts its hands to the plow, there is no turning back. In 1907, for instance, the Roanoke Country Club was organized, its directors undaunted by the money panic and depression sweeping the country in that memorable year. The men who saw the club through its trying days of infancy were T. S. Davant, president; John W. Wood, vice president; Charles H. Shields, secretary and treasurer; and S. B. Carey, E. T. Burnett, F. E. Foster, W. H. Horton, Ernest B. Fishburn, and G. H. Dugdale,

members of the board of directors. Now the Roanoke Country Club has facilities to provide its members with all sorts of health and leisure-time activities.

The growing city could scarcely get along without a new courthouse. From the early 1870's to the time Big Lick changed its name, Rorer Hall had seemed adequate for meetings of the town fathers, but in 1886, two years after the city charter was acquired, J. A. McConnell, James H. Ward, and L. G. Stevens—representing the citizens—had requested the city council to erect a courthouse. The next year a new building had been the result. In 1915 a modern courthouse worthy of Roanoke's prestige was opened for the housing of courts, municipal offices, and council chamber. That year the city acquired an auditorium also, to take the place of the hall in the old city market, which had long been used for meetings and entertainments. Robert H. Angell was the first president of the auditorium company.

Soon Roanoke took its place in the vanguard of those cities that separated youthful offenders from hardened criminals. The Juvenile Court was established in 1919, its expenses borne first by 25 public-spirited men who styled themselves the Citizens' Juvenile Committee. In 1921 the City Council appropriated $7,000 for a court, which through ensuing years has handled boys and girls with sympathetic understanding.

In the spring of 1920 a group of civic-minded citizens launched a movement to establish a free public library for Roanoke City, based on the state ordinance permitting a one mill levy for the support of a library when approved by a city council. A book fund campaign was conducted in April, whereby approximately $27,000 was secured for the initial purchase of books. By city ordinance of May 15, 1920 a board of directors was appointed. The board was organized on June 12, 1920 with the following officers and members: Mrs. W. W. S. Butler, chairman, E. R. Johnson, treasurer, D. E. McQuilkin, secretary, W. H. Lewis, J. W. Hancock, J. Tyler Meadows, Mrs. T. W. Goodwin, Mrs. J. N. Lewis, Mrs. D. W. Persinger, and E. T. Morris, representing the city council.

On May 21, 1921 the formal opening exercises of the Roanoke Public Library were held in Elmwood Park. Dr. George Bowerman,

then librarian of the Washington, D. C. Public Library and the late Dr. H. R. McIlwaine, Virginia State Librarian, were the guest speakers.

There was a mingling of sentiment and utilitarianism in the choice of Elmwood Park as the library's home. The site includes slightly more than eight acres, now landscaped for a municipal park and children's playground. A small unit of the large brick house was built in 1820 by Thomas Tosh on land owned by an earlier Thomas Tosh. This Thomas was the son of Jonathan Tosh and the grandson of Thomas, the pioneer.

The library collection has rapidly grown from 6,000 to nearly 65,000 volumes, and new ways are constantly being devised to extend its service to all sections of the city. Since 1921, more than 1,300,000 volumes have been borrowed from the library system. In the peak year, 1932, circulation of books for home use totaled over 353,000 volumes. There are, at present, over 23,000 borrowers. The library includes a valuable collection of illuminated manuscripts, an extensive collection of Virginiana, and a two-volume facsimile edition of the Gutenberg Bible, presented in 1930 by Dr. Otto F. Vollbehr. Three brances have been established, Gainsboro Branch for Negro residents, in 1921; Melrose Branch in the Northwest Section in 1929; and Raleigh Court Branch, in 1931.

A bond issue approved by the citizens in 1940 provided $150,000 for a new main library and $20,000 for a Gainsboro branch building. The latter, an attractive red brick structure of Georgian design, was completed and dedicated in May 1942. Construction of the main library has been deferred for the duration of the Second World War. The red brick Raleigh Court building was purchased by the city in 1942, making it the second library branch to be housed in a city-owned building, constructed and planned for efficient library service. Similar quarters for Melrose branch are contemplated after the war. It is now located in a room of Monroe School.

Though Roanoke has had a city market since 1886, a new building was erected in 1921. On the first floor, which is large and spacious, are butcher shops surrounded by venders' stalls where farmers from near and far display their wares; on the second are comfortably furnished rest rooms; and on the third floor are offices and an audi-

COURTESY OF CLAY FERGUSON, JR.

Aerial View of Mountain Park and South Roanoke about 1922

torium for parties and public meetings. In good weather the sidewalks are gay with flowers, fruits, and vegetables to delight the eye of prospective purchasers. It is not strange, therefore, that the market square close by is always crowded with hucksters' automobiles and trucks.

Whoever thinks that Salem slumbered while progress was the order of the day in Roanoke does not know the lively county seat, which neither envies nor patronizes the youthful city close by. Through all the years Salem has been continuing the even tenor of its pleasant ways—mindful of its past, enjoying its present, and looking well toward its future. Celebrations now and then have placed arresting exclamation points in Salem's history. Two of these took place in 1910. On April first of that year was laid the cornerstone of the new county courthouse, with Masonic ceremonies—most impressive. According to the contract let by the Board of Supervisors in December 1908, the building was to cost $43,870, but additional work in the basement brought the final figure to $47,450. Within are life-sized portraits of distinguished citizens, the collection having been made by Judge William Walter Moffett. Portraits of Roanoke County men who gave their lives in the first World War hang on the rail of the gallery.

The unveiling of a monument to Confederate soldiers of Roanoke County was another highlight of the year 1910. The speakers of the day were Governor Claude A. Swanson and Mayor W. W. Ballard, and the memorial was made possible through the work of the Southern Cross Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Appropriately, the monument stands on the very spot where was made the first Roanoke County speech favoring secession, and where Abraham Hupp's Flying Artillery was mustered into service.

The county as a whole was marching forward. In 1909 old Red Sulphur Springs somewhat changed its character when the ancient resort was purchased by the state as the site of a sanatorium for the treatment of incipient tuberculosis. On approximately 1,200 acres of rolling land in the old Catawba Creek community—including, of course, the sulphur spring that had been long advertised for the healing quality of its water—pavilions were soon going up. Today

(1942) Catawba Sanatorium has 400 beds, half of which are free. Perhaps not one of the patients drinks the sulphur water that contributed to the prosperity of Flavius Josephus Chapman, commonly known as Joe. The Roanoke County Public Health Association, with the cooperation of the County Tuberculosis Association, maintains Mercy House, where 16 white patients and 3 Negro patients can be cared for while they await admission to state sanatoria.

THE FIRST WORLD WAR

During the second decade of the twentieth century the interest of Roanoke citizens reached far beyond the confines of their state and county to include affairs national and international. When on April 6, 1917 the Congress of the United States declared a state of war to exist between this country and Germany, newcomers in Roanoke and descendants of pioneers who had contended with the Indians of the wilderness responded with the same fine patriotism that had been evinced in all other great crises. The city and county willingly sent 777 of their finest young men to defend the cause of Democracy, many never to return to the land of their fathers. It was during the last months of the war that most of the Roanoke casualties took place. Indeed, more men were killed in October 1918, just before the signing of the Armistice, than during any of the earlier months. Some, however, lost their lives in the desperate fighting of the 1918 summer months, but the losses were heaviest when American forces began the great offensive in the Argonne Forest—an assault that crumpled the Hindenburg line and brought about Germany's desire for peace. From Roanoke County twenty men were killed or died of wounds and two met death by accident; twelve died of disease, and one was lost at sea. Thirty of these boys were with the American Expeditionary Force, two with the Navy, one with the Marines, one with the Australian Army, and one with the Canadian Army. From Roanoke City sixty-five white service men and one Negro made up the casualty list. Forty-six of these boys served with the American Expeditionary Force, twelve with the Navy, one with the Marines, and one with the Australian Army. Late in 1918 or early in 1919 the Roanoke boys who had not died for their country returned to partici-

pate in peacetime activities and to resume work interrupted by the hazardous interlude.

Virginia's pioneer aviator, who was ready to serve his country during the first World War, was born in Salem in 1891. He was Knox Martin, great grandson of General Joseph A. Martin of Revolutionary fame. He went to school in Salem, began flying in England, and obtained his pilot's license in 1910, flying first in Los Angeles but later amusing spectators with stunt flights at fairs. At the beginning of the war he was commissioned lieutenant in the Canadian Flying Corps. After the entrance of the United States into the conflict, he joined the United States Marine Corps and patrolled the Atlantic Coast in search of enemy submarines. When peace came again, he worked for a commercial air line, establishing South American contacts. His flight over the Andes attracted world-wide attention. Later, while serving as air minister in Colombia, he married the daughter of General Vieco, who lost his life in the Colombian Revolution. Though Martin never had an airplane accident, he was killed in an automobile accident in 1927.

THE NATIONAL BACKGROUND

While all this was taking place, Roanoke had returned nationally to the Democratic column. When Theodore Roosevelt ran against Alton B. Parker in 1904, the Rough Rider and champion of the energetic life received in the county 427 votes against Parker's 630, while Silas C. Swallow—the Progressive candidate—polled 44 votes and one Socialist cast his ballot for Eugene Debs. In the city, 1,268 votes were cast for Parker, 506 for Roosevelt, and 24 for Swallow.

Four years later the successful William Howard Taft rolled up no victory in Roanoke County, for he received 426 votes and 732 went for William Jennings Bryan; while Chafin, the Progressive, had 26 adherents. In Roanoke City there were 1,408 votes for Bryan, 593 for Taft, and none for Chafin. In the four-cornered race of 1912 Woodrow Wilson carried city and county, with Theodore Roosevelt running second and Debs lagging far behind William Howard Taft. The vote was as follows: In the county, 696 for Wilson, 191 for

Roosevelt, 108 for Taft, and 9 for Debs; in the city, 1,913 for Wilson, 502 for Roosevelt, 268 for Taft, and 39 for Debs. In 1916 Wilson rolled up in the county 850 votes to Charles Evans Hughes' 460; and in the city 2,246 to Hughes' 610. The votes in the next two presidential elections were as follows:

	1920	
	County	*City*
Warren G. Harding	955	2,329
James M. Cox	1,286	4,715

	1924	
	County	*City*
Calvin Coolidge	695	1,747
John W. Davis	1,078	3,930
Robert LaFollette	115	755

In 1928, however, tables were reversed when Herbert Hoover defeated Alfred E. Smith with a county vote of 2,674 to 1,282 and a city vote of 6,471 for Hoover, against 4,018 for Smith. But Roanoke became Democratic again in 1932; and so remained both city and county through the presidential election of 1940.

FEDERAL AMENDMENTS

In the second decade of the twentieth century prohibition became a dominant issue in Virginia. The long fight of the drys to eliminate barrooms, as well as wholesale and retail distribution of intoxicating beverages, met with success in the fall of 1914 when Virginia wrote state-wide prohibition into its constitution. When the question was put to a vote on September 22, the dry forces rolled up in Roanoke City a majority of 1,101 votes, and in the county a majority of 962. Accordingly, there was little opposition throughout the state to ratification of the Eighteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution. W. L. Andrews, who represented the senatorial district that included Roanoke City and County, Montgomery County, and the city of Radford, J. Sinclair Brown, representing the county in

the House of Delegates, R. Holman Willis, representing the city, voted affirmatively on ratification of the amendment.

Another constitutional change, however, was not hospitably received in Virginia. Both Senator Andrews and Mr. Brown voted to reject the Nineteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution, which extended suffrage to women; Mr. Willis, however, staunchly supported the enfranchisement of women. Another statesman, who later became a resident of Roanoke, had long been a friend of those women who were asking for the right to participate in their government. E. Lee Trinkle, then of Wytheville, boldly championed woman suffrage, though the stand might have imperiled his political future; and he was among the brave few in the state Senate who voted for ratification of the Nineteenth Amendment. Nevertheless, despite the adverse action of the Virginia Legislature, the amendment was added to the Constitution, and women of Virginia cast their first vote in the November election of 1920.

EMINENT CITIZENS

Elbert Lee Trinkle was governor of Virginia from 1922 to 1926. His administration has been called the era of good feeling in Virginia. Much of the progress that marked later years was initiated by Governor Trinkle. For instance, a commission he appointed in 1924 recommended changes that became the basis of governmental reorganization; and a road program he launched helped to lift Virginians out of the mud. Continuing the penal reforms set in motion by Governor Westmoreland Davis, Governor Trinkle instituted such salutary changes in the treatment of criminals that he was given an award by the National Committee of Prisons and Prison Labor.

E. Lee Trinkle was graduated from Hampden-Sydney College in 1896 with degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Science and in 1898 from the law school of the University of Virginia. He was elected to the state Senate in 1916 after an unsuccessful Democratic candidacy for Congress in the then frequently Republican Ninth Congressional District. He won the Democratic nomination for governor in the August primary of 1921 over Harry St. George

Tucker and in the general election won over the Republican nominee, Henry W. Anderson, by a majority of 75,000—the largest up to that time in a Virginia state election. His majority in Roanoke city was 2,715; in the county, 1,297. During his administration he was chosen president of the conference of state governors. After his retirement as governor, Mr. Trinkle made his home in Roanoke until his death in 1939.

In 1919 a citizen of Roanoke entered the Congress of the United States as representative from the Sixth Virginia Congressional District, when James Pleasant Woods was elected to fill the unexpired term of Carter Glass. Mr. Woods was born in Roanoke County in 1868. He received his Bachelor's degree from Roanoke College, studied law at the University of Virginia, and in 1893 began the practice of his profession in Roanoke. He became mayor of the city in 1898.

Clifton A. Woodrum, also of Roanoke, succeeded Mr. Woods as representative from the Sixth Congressional District in 1923 and has been reelected for each subsequent term (1942). Mr. Woodrum was educated in the public schools of Roanoke and studied law at Washington and Lee University. Roanoke College has conferred upon him an honorary Master of Arts degree. He began the practice of law in 1908, served as commonwealth's attorney from 1917 to 1919, and was judge of the hustings court from 1919 until his election to Congress. In 1938 when *Life* Magazine conducted a poll on the standing of national Representatives, Mr. Woodrum ranked fifth for "ability, integrity, intelligence, industry, and influence." He has served on many important Congressional committees.

J. Sinclair Brown, another citizen of Roanoke, served as speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates in the sessions of 1930, 1932, and 1934. The year Mr. Brown ceased to be speaker, Abram Penn Staples, a citizen of Roanoke, became attorney general of Virginia. He received his LL. B. degree from Washington and Lee University in 1908 and immediately began the practice of law in Roanoke. From 1928 to 1934 he served in the state Senate. In 1937 and 1941 he was elected attorney general—the second time without opposition in the Democratic primary. It was also in 1930 that Herbert Bailey Gregory ascended to the bench of the Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals.

Judge Gregory, though a native of Westmoreland County, began the practice of law in Roanoke in 1911 just after receiving his LL. B. degree from Washington and Lee University. From 1923 to 1926 he was judge of the Twentieth Virginia Judicial Circuit and from 1926 to 1930 judge of the Law and Chancery Court of the City of Roanoke.

Since 1920 Leigh Hanes, a distinguished poet, has practiced law in Roanoke and since 1929 has edited *The Lyric*, which was founded in Norfolk nine years before by John Richard Moreland and edited subsequently by Virginia McCormick. Mr. Hanes has contributed verse and reviews to many magazines, and his collected work is published in two volumes. He is best known for his "Song of the New Hercules."

Walter Biggs, popular artist, was born at Elliston in Montgomery County, but Salem was his home for many years. A pupil of Kenneth Hayes Miller and Henri and Edward Penfield, he has many years done illustrations for such magazines as the *Ladies' Home Journal*, *Woman's Home Companion*, *McCall's*, and *Good Housekeeping*.

While it may be a far cry from statesman, artist, and poet to former slave, the passing in 1924 of "Uncle Watt" Jones deserves notice because of the man's reputed age of 114 years, unusual character, and fantastic career. According to his daughter, Uncle Watt was owned by William H. Tinsley of Salem. After the war he made preaching his profession. Too individualistic to be fettered by bonds of conformity, he built his own tabernacle—a unique architectural conception, with a thatched roof and walls formed of saplings which reached skyward and were strangely decorated "to 'praise d' Lawd.'" When well past the Biblical three score years and ten, Uncle Watt made his own wooden coffin and dug his grave on a hillside. But several decades passed before his preparations for man's inevitable end were called into use. At last, a funeral gathering large enough to give Uncle Watt infinite pleasure, could he have been alive to enjoy it, witnessed the lowering of his hand-made coffin into the grave he himself had dug.

Roanoke County scored a home run in the twentieth century game of progress when it was chosen in 1932 as the location of the Neuropsychiatric Facility of the United States Veterans Adminis-

tration. The first of the buildings that now stand one mile from Salem were completed in 1935. On October 14 of the year before, however, President Roosevelt had dedicated the Facility. With the foothills of the Blue Ridge and Alleghanies as a background, the institution occupies 445 beautifully landscaped acres on which 18 buildings have been erected. The regional offices of the Veterans Administration were moved here from Richmond immediately after the completion of the plant.

THE PROLIFIC PRESS

There was no lack of media for recording happenings of the day. Like the green bay tree, newspapers in Roanoke and Salem again flourished, but many were soon cut down. *The Southern Weekly News* was purchased in 1901 by the *Roanoke Daily News*. Both papers died a year later, leaving not one copy to tell the tale of their short careers. George L. Hart and John H. Morris, managers of *The Southern Weekly News*, established *The Roanoke News* in 1901. The two papers were consolidated in 1913 with *The Evening World* to form *The World-News*, which was edited by John M. Miles from 1913 to 1920, by James C. Latimer during 1921, by Junius P. Fishburn from 1922 to 1929, and by William B. Smith after 1929. No copy is extant of *The Roanoke Weekly*, which was started in 1902 by George S. Jack and Howard C. Miller. *The Industrial Era*, official organ of the Roanoke Central Trades and Labor Council, had its beginning in 1903 and continued until 1917. It consolidated with *The Railroader* in 1916 and probably continued as *The Farmer and Railroader*, which died in 1918. *The Virginia Weekly Press* was a Republican paper. Not a copy can be found of *The Old Dominion Republican*, whose short life-span was between the years 1915 and 1919; nor of *The Roanoke Herald*, which W. O. Lipscomb founded in 1916. W. Ryland Martin began the *Roanoke Public Ledger* in 1917 as an independent organ. The name of the paper was changed in 1918 to *The Public Journal*. J. A. Osborne managed and L. B. Williamson edited the *Roanoke Free Press*, begun in 1932; and the *Roanoke Labor Journal*, established in 1933, was edited successively by George D. Brewer and R. E. St. Clair. *The Sunday Critic*, a diminutive paper, was edited

COURTESY OF NORFOLK AND WESTERN RY.

The Magic City, including within its limits a mountain, the salt licks frequented by wild animals and Indian tribes, the sites of springs and mills that served early settlers, and also great industries and prosperous residential and business areas of 1942.

from 1887 until 1936 by L. E. Lookabill and later by J. Harry Martin. From 1877 to 1942, 36 newspapers and labor journals saw the light of print in Roanoke, many springing up like mushrooms and dying almost as quickly. *The Roanoke Daily Times* (now *The Roanoke Times*), established by M. H. Claytor in 1886 and edited by Powell Chapman since 1915, has become the leading newspaper of Southwest Virginia.

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATED

Though the first hundred years may not prove to be the hardest of Roanoke County's history, the centennial was gaily celebrated from June 19 to 25, 1938. A year before the hundredth anniversary rolled around, the board of supervisors called a mass meeting of citizens to discuss what should be done. Since enthusiasm ran high, committees were formed and a charter was procured from the state for the Roanoke County Centennial Commission, Inc., with S. Chester Markley as president; Fred L. Hoback, vice president; Mrs. R. K. Temple, secretary; and D. R. Carpenter, treasurer. The John B. Rogers Producing Company was employed to put on a pageant, and Russell L. Howland was designated as managing director. Mrs. Henry A. Oakey assembled approximately 2,000 players to take part in the historical pageant. As far as possible, the principal characters were represented by descendants of pioneers. The pageant, entitled "Roanoke Marches On," depicted scenes from the county's historical portfolio. Of equal interest was the parade that marched through Vinton, Roanoke, and Salem and was followed by the crowning of Miss Roanoke County and Miss Roanoke City. On homecoming day people arrived from far and near to renew old acquaintance and to work out intricate relationships. Practically every civic and social organization of both city and county, as well as the public schools, participated in the celebration. After all, a hundredth anniversary comes only once; so, from the oldest citizen to the youngest, people caught the spirit of the occasion.

Communities throughout the county helped celebrate the formation of Roanoke. Folks were on hand, for instance, from Ballyhack, a geographical rather than a political district. Tradition has it that the name Ballyhack, a perversion of "Battly-whack" or "Battle-

hack," was given to the southeastern section of the county because of a terrible fight that took place long ago. Some say that a clash of rival factions at an election brought about a hand-to-hand contest in which the opposing groups used knives, sticks, and hobnailed boots for hacking each other distressingly. According to another version, the scene of the fight was a distillery. Despite the gory incident, Ballyhack today is a district of peaceful rolling hills that merge into the soft haze of the Blue Ridge Mountains. This part of Roanoke County was settled in the eighteenth century. In 1792 Robert Richardson took up land just east of Mount Pleasant and built on Cooper's Cove Road a log house that is still standing. On old maps is marked the location of Ballyhack School, where boys and girls, later to become influential men and women, learned the three R's in the hard way. Here also was an inter-denominational church. Among the ministers who served the congregation was the Reverend John Eddington, who during the week plied the wheelwright's trade at his wagon shop in Mount Pleasant. Now a modern brick school replaces the old frame building, and a Methodist and a Baptist Church serve the people, who have been separated agreeably enough into two denominations. Until the latter part of the nineteenth century tobacco was the leading crop in Ballyhack. Farmers marketed their wares in Big Lick. Besides the Richardsons, other early residents of Ballyhack were the Bandys, Garnands, Huffs, Filsons, Kefauvers, Lloyds, Lunsfords, Persingers, Simmonses. Now the once rural district is a suburb of Roanoke.

Other communities sent their residents to the centennial. One of these is Bennett's Springs, ten miles northwest of Roanoke and three miles north of Salem. The land on which the springs are located was purchased in 1889 by the Bennett Springs Company and soon became a resort popular with the townsfolk. Undoubtedly too, people were on hand from Glenvar, situated in the western end of the county. Once referred to as Fort Lewis, it received its new name from Frank P. Harman, who built here a canning factory and a store. The Fort Lewis Baptist Church at Glenvar is one of the oldest churches in the county. It was organized in Salem in 1825 and three years later was moved a few miles west of the county seat. In 1853 Alexander White, then owner of the Fort Lewis farm, donated the

present site. In Glenvar the old brick home of Joseph Deyerle is still standing. The house, as well as a church, was erected by slave labor. Among the early families in the Glenvar area were the Callahans, Chapmans, Deyerles, Hatchers, Lewises, and Zirkles. The terrain, stretching as it does to the foot of Fort Lewis Mountain, is peaceful and lovely.

In this county that includes within its confines one independent city and but two incorporated towns, many communities are of interest. The Williamson Road community, bearing the name of the old Williamson homestead, was once a prosperous farming country, but now it is a residential area. The Starkey community took its name from the Starkey family who—along with the Harveys, Sloans, and Fowlers—were among the first settlers. The village incorporated land once owned by Tazewell Merriman Starkey. In the days when Roanoke roads were rough and muddy, Starkey was an important shipping point for apples, barrels, and barrel staves, which were sent to Winston-Salem in great quantities. Now pleasant country homes stand on rolling fields against a mountain background. The place where the Cave Spring community is located was once an Indian camping ground, doubtless chosen because the supply of water that gushes from the cave was inexhaustible. When Roanoke was still Big Lick, there were many people at Cave Spring. Here wagoners camped for the night; and here were three stores and a blacksmith shop. Among the landholders roundabout were Statlers, Barnharts, Deyerles, Shavers, and Garsts. A country doctor by the name of Joseph Addington Gale ministered to the sick of Cave Spring, Starkey, and the surrounding country, traveling as best he could along roads rough, muddy, and winding. Old-timers love to tell of the day when chestnuts were gathered from the woods by the hundreds of bushels and bartered at the stores for provisions. Now a blight has killed all the chestnut trees. The old Presbyterian Church was torn down long ago, but the little red brick Methodist Church is still used for services. Though the community is not large, it supports a Baptist church and also two Dunkard churches that stand two miles west in the Sugar Loaf Mountain neighborhood known as Oak Grove.

Meanwhile Vinton, the only incorporated town in Roanoke

while his neighbors shook their heads and spoke discouraging words. Like all successful pioneers, however, Mr. Woodrum soon had reason to know that imitation is the sincerest flattery. The first man in the county to grasp the possibilities of the commercialization of apples, Jordan Woodrum made a scientific study of fruit culture. His experimentation proved to him that the pippin, because it did not decay quickly, could be exported to great advantage. Perhaps, too, he capitalized upon Queen Victoria's alleged preference for the Albemarle pippin above all apples, for undoubtedly he had heard that Mrs. Stevenson—formerly Sarah Coles of Enniscorthy but later the wife of Andrew Stevenson, minister to England—had presented Her Majesty with the choicest two dozen from a barrel shipped abroad by a friend. Clearly enough Albemarle soon had a rival, for Queen Victoria liked the Roanoke pippin so well that she is said to have permitted it to enter England without duty.

Many a farmer began to turn his attention to the raising of apples. Kyles Griffin Wertz, who lived on Back Creek, picked his first load of pippins in 1880. Later, his son, Roscoe Conklin Wertz, had an orchard of 1,800 trees and was packing an average of a thousand barrels a year. In 1893 Thomas Whitehead wrote encouragingly:

> A large area of the Southwestern part of the County is unequalled in the production of apples, especially the "Back Creek" pippin, being finer fruit than the celebrated "Newton" pippins, and becoming almost as well known. The lands so producing can be bought at low prices, and this industry can be pushed without exhaustion to far greater limits.

Before the end of the century T. J. Shickle and Colonel A. M. Bowman were following Mr. Whitehead's advice in their Diamond Hill orchard, which comprised 400 acres near Salem. Robert Woodrum, father of Clifton A. Woodrum, was continuing and expanding the orchards started by his father, while descendants of many Roanoke pioneers were using the good earth to produce for sale a crop that their forefathers had raised only for family consumption. In a bulletin issued in 1907 the Roanoke Chamber of Commerce wrote with enthusiasm:

COURTESY OF NORFOLK AND WESTERN RY.

Blossom Time in the Diamond Hill Orchards near Salem

COURTESY OF VIRGINIA STATE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

Since the 1870's commercial orchards have been developed in Roanoke County, until thousands of apple and peach trees alternate upon regularly-patterned acres.

> The reputation of apples raised in this immediate locality has become international. The famous Bent Mountain Pippin is purchased extensively for export trade, its delicate flavor and fine keeping qualities making it an especially desirable fruit for long-distance shipment, as well as for home consumption. Within the past few years thousands of acres of fruit trees, chiefly apple and peach, have been planted. Thus it will be seen that fruit culture is rapidly developing. The business yields splendid profits, and promises to eventually become of great magnitude.

From livestock and dairy products farmers of Roanoke are earning many an honest dollar, though the monetary value of each declined between 1930 and 1939. Livestock, which includes all domestic animals, brought $674,420 in 1930 and $526,341 in 1939; and the value of dairy products was $367,812 in 1930 and $282,474 in 1939. All the smaller agricultural figures, however, can be explained by decreased acreage and the phenomenal industrial development that got off to a new start in the late 1930's.

But the farmers of Roanoke are growing old at their tasks, and their ranks are not being replenished by younger men. According to the 1940 census, the average age of all farm operators in the county was 51.3 years, the average age of full owners 52.5 years, of part owners 51.2, of managers 48.1, and of tenants 45.5. The average time of occupancy, moreover, is 15 years for white operators and 18 years for Negro operators. Obviously the situation is giving pause to those persons interested in maintaining a proper balance of agriculture and industry.

The beauty of the Roanoke countryside, the fertility of the soil, the good roads, electricity, and conveniences of which first settlers never dreamed provide a happy setting for the farm folk of the county. On April 1, 1940 rural families that have their homes lighted by electricity numbered 950; while on the farms there were 941 automobiles, 341 motor trucks, and 164 tractors, and 537 farmers were listed among telephone subscribers. What with an abundance of health-giving vegetables and fruits, milk and butter in abundance, chickens for the frying pan or roaster, country-cured hams in the smokehouse or on the table, cattle that provide the finest cuts, and

accessibility to the bright lights of the city—farm life in Roanoke County is little short of Utopian!

When the Bureau of the Census related its 1940 figures, the increase in population for Roanoke County was considerable, and a few people had been added to the number living within the corporate limits of the city; while Salem—though included within the county figures—had 900 people more in 1940 than in 1930. The total county population was 42,897; and the total city population, 69,287. The chapters on industry, education, and transportation picture the steady progress that gave assurance for the future. Then came news so distressing as to cause all Americans to wonder what the next years might hold in store.

SONS OF PIONEERS CALLED TO ARMS

Since the fateful Sunday morning of December 7, 1941, when Pearl Harbor was treacherously bombed while false emissaries of peace smirked and smiled in Washington, Roanoke has ceased to think of its more than a hundred years of progress and has worked with a united country to assure the winning of a just war and the signing of a just peace. As the United States combats the Axis powers, city and county are contributing their full quotas not only of military men but also of volunteer workers, both men and women. Anticipating the induction of the National Guard into Federal service, Governor James H. Price appointed in December 1940 Brigadier General E. E. Goodwyn to organize the Virginia Protective Force. Roanoke County and Roanoke City were requested to form four companies—one in Salem and three in Roanoke—to make up the Eighth Battalion. This was quickly done, each company consisting of sixty men and three commissioned officers, and the state to furnish rifles, bayonets, and a supply of ammunition. The city council of Roanoke appropriated $3,000 to purchase uniforms and shoes for the city's three companies; the town council of Salem and the county board of supervisors appropriated $1,000 for the uniforms and shoes of the Salem company. The state later furnished coveralls and mackinaws for each man. The members of these companies are paid only when the governor calls them to active duty. The Virginia

Protective Force acts in any emergency for the protection of the state, assists in maintaining law and order, and performs such other duties as the governor may direct. The companies receive Army instruction and drill two hours each week. Early in 1942 a detachment of 24 men from the Roanoke Battalion was on active duty guarding highway bridges.

All walks of life have been drawn upon for the Virginia Protective Force. Recruits include lawyers, doctors, merchants, clerks, mechanics, technicians, farmers, laborers, and students, practically all exempt from service under the selective service act. The commissioned officers are for the most part veterans of the first World War and in the ranks are many other veterans. The officers of the Eighth Battalion are:

Lt. Colonel Harry E. Wickes, Battalion Commander
Major LeRoy H. Smith, Battalion Executive Officer
Captain W. V. C. Brown, Battalion Adjutant
Captain A. P. Jones, Battalion Surgeon

81st Company:

Captain John W. D. Carter
First Lieutenant Watson P. Gooch, Jr.
Second Lieutenant Richard H. Wills

82d Company:

Captain John H. Fallwell
First Lieutenant William Mounfield
Second Lieutenant Douglas Stanford

83d Company:

Captain William B. Hitt
First Lieutenant Herbert F. Huske, Jr.
Second Lieutenant Vernon E. Brown

84th Company (Salem):

Captain William C. Goodwin
First Lieutenant Fred L. Hoback
Second Lieutenant Roy M. Shelor

LOOKING FORWARD

Citizens of Roanoke have played a large part in the American struggle for democracy. Their heritage like that of other Virginians imposes obligations. All that they are and all that they have came in large measure from the toil, the heartaches, the bloodshed of generations that have gone before. The struggle, moreover, is not at an end. To preserve the free government their ancestors made possible, citizens of Roanoke are facing a task even greater than that which confronted the pioneers who lifted up their eyes unto the hills as they cleared homesteads beside the creeks and rivers.

COURTESY OF BLAIR J. FISHBURN

Roanoke City Bankers, January 1, 1893. Photograph taken at corner entrance of old Terry Building, corner of Campbell Avenue and Jefferson Street.

*1. S. D. Ferguson; 2. H. S. Trout; 3. J. W. Coon; 4. P. L. Terry; 5. T. T. Fishburn; *6. J. T. Engleby; 7. Chris Markley & son *Chester; 8. J. Tyler Meadows; 9. J. W. Shields; 10. S. W. Jamison; 11. H. M. Darnall; *12. J. B. Fishburn; *13. J. G. Kuykendall; *14. J. H. Campbell; *15. George E. Markley; 16. E. W. Tinsley; 17. Jno. T. Trout; 18. L. S. Davis; 19. H. C. Starkey; 20. W. F. Penn; *21. W. E. Airheart; 22. W. W. Marston; 23. W. W. Williams; 24. E. B. Spencer; *25. H. C. Penn; 26. Robert M. Kent, Jr.; 27. R. G. Johnston; 28. J. W. Rhodes; *29. Edward Bennett; *30. D. M. Taylor; 31. J. M. Airheart.*

**Living August 10, 1942.*

PART II

PANORAMA OF PROGRESS

Chapter 1

NATURAL SETTING AND RESOURCES

ROANOKE COUNTY, roughly hexagonal in shape, has an area of 305 square miles and is bordered on the north by Botetourt and Craig counties, on the west by Montgomery, on the south by Floyd and Franklin, and on the east by Franklin and Bedford.

TOPOGRAPHY

The Blue Ridge Province and the Great Valley merge in Roanoke County. Mill Mountain is within the corporate limits of Roanoke city. Beyond the boundary of Roanoke and Craig counties stretches the physical division known as Southwestern Virginia.

Mother Nature was in an expansive, not to say gay and slightly hysterical mood, when she fashioned the Roanoke region, for she followed no set pattern but gave the earth a bewilderingly beautiful variety of hills and valleys, crags and ravines, to set a scene as alluring as it is astonishing in its variety and scope. The topsy-turvy character of the geological set-up is attested by such sober authority as the Virginia Geological Survey, which gravely informs the reader of Bulletin 34 that "scarcely any two adjacent hills are underlain by the same formations." A literally earth-shaking event known to geologists as the "Appalachian Revolution," which took place some millions of years ago, is held responsible for this liveliness of landscape.

The gently rolling valleys of the "basin" in Roanoke average about 1,000 feet above sea level, but in every direction mountain masses rise. The Blue Ridge Mountains lie to the east of Roanoke, towards the blue waters of the Atlantic, and the Alleghanies lie to the west. Fort Lewis Mountain, of the Alleghanies, stretches for a distance of 11 miles on the west, with an average elevation of 3,000 feet. A height of 3,960 feet is attained by Poor Mountain, highest land in the county. Other and more accessible heights include Bent Mountain—about 15 miles from Roanoke city and 3,150 feet high—

from which a clear view is obtainable of Roanoke valley and city and of the Twelve o'Clock Knob, overlooking Salem and Roanoke, which is 2,707 feet above sea level at its highest point. Mill Mountain, with an altitude of 1,738 feet above sea level, rising from one of the main streets of Roanoke to a height 800 feet above the city's level, is geologically a foothill of the Blue Ridge. Directly east of the city and seven or eight miles distant, the twin peaks of Stewart's and Weaver's Knobs attain an approximate height of 2,500 feet and are sometimes mistaken by tourists for the more distant Twin Peaks of Otter.

Tinker Mountain, Green Ridge, and Smith Ridge form a loop around Carvin's Cove, which is the site of the new water supply for Roanoke City. The dam across Carvin's Creek has already been built, and it is anticipated that the lake now forming in the Cove will in a few years cover more than a thousand acres and will not only give the Roanoke area a well-nigh inexhaustible water supply, but will even add to the beauty of this spot of Nature's handiwork. A few miles east of the Cove the gruesomely named Dead Man's Mountain, sometimes identified with Read Mountain, rises sharply from the floor of the Roanoke Valley, midway between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies. Here parallel ranges of the Alleghanies and the Blue Ridge come very close together. Mason Knob, next highest point in the county after Poor Mountain, looms 3,217 feet above sea level but has no passable road to its summit. Only a shade less stalwart is McAfee's Knob, 3,210 feet high, which is privately owned.

The mountains of the Roanoke area are pierced by a number of caverns, only a few of which have been extensively explored or at all developed. Best known of these are the Dixie Caverns, 14 miles from Roanoke city in a ridge of Fort Lewis Mountain, with their entrance conveniently only 200 yards from the Lee Highway. Since 1922 these caverns, whose existence was known for generations, have been developed, electrically lighted, and opened to the general public. William N. McGill of the Virginia Geological Survey lists in *Caverns of Virginia* 39 details of their contents, including such intriguing features as the Cellar Stairs, the Cascades, the Organ, the Attic, Mirror Lake, Tunnel Pass, Miniature Theatre, Indian Village, Cathedral, Overhanging Balcony, Hitching Post, and Curio Gallery.

The entire interior is described as like "a fantastic stone castle containing a wealth of curios." An entrance to other large chambers, doubtless connecting with those already open, has been discovered about 350 feet from the entrance to the developed caverns.

Murder Hole, whose shivery name might well have been derived from the convenience with which a victim of foul play could be effectually disposed of in this literal "hole in the mountain," is situated on a wooded ridge midway between Catawba and Haymakertown. Its entrance is completely camouflaged by a thick growth of pines and scrubby oaks. Old inhabitants thereabouts say that Murder Hole got its name because cattle, thought to have been stolen, were found to have fallen into the cave. A search resulted in the discovery of the cavern and all that was left of the cattle. Many bones were lying amid the moss and ferns 136 feet below the surface of the earth. The opening is estimated to be about 40 by 60 feet in dimensions. At the bottom, opposite to the side of descent, there is a second cave, which was explored several years ago by a party of four men, headed by Dr. Lewis G. Pedigo. Its entrance is under a huge stone arch similar in appearance to the Natural Bridge and about 80 feet high. The descent to the second chamber was made by using a rope ladder. The first floor can be seen quite clearly from above. The presence of rats in the lower chamber was demonstrated to the explorers, who spent the night there and had their breakfast stolen by the rodents. Another surprise to the exploring party was the presence of a distinct current of air, but whence it came and whither it went was not discovered.

Moomaw's Cave has a low, uninviting opening and is seldom visited except by curious small boys. C. E. Moomaw, on whose farm it is located, has entered it and found a chamber of considerable proportions. Bushong's Cave, with a watery, muddy floor, is nothing more than a bold spring. Cave Spring is another bold spring, under a stone archway.

Roanoke County is in the "Great Springs Region" of Virginia, and few, if any, sections of the state have a greater number of ever-flowing natural fountains. Many of these are mineral springs of recognized medicinal value. Perhaps most important of all the springs —certainly the one whose waters have the largest consumption—is

Crystal Spring, at the foot of Mill Mountain, in Roanoke city. This spring, sometimes spoken of as a "lost river," has been for many years the chief source of the city's water supply. The flow, which reaches a volume as great as 6,000,000 gallons daily after heavy regional rains, is normally about 5,000,000 gallons per day. The city also owns Muse Spring, with a daily flow of 1,400,000 gallons; River Spring, with 750,000 gallons; and Smith Spring at Vinton, with 350,000 gallons.

At the Trout Spring in Roanoke, named for John Trout who purchased it in 1845, was built the old Trout House. Later this tavern was replaced by a hotel, with the more fanciful name of Ponce de Leon, and the spring is still to be seen flowing in the basement of the new and modern Ponce de Leon Hotel.

Among the numerous other springs in the county—many of which have mineral properties—are the Moomaw Springs, just north of the intersection of Lafayette Boulevard and the county road; Bennett Springs, at the southern base of McAfee's Knob; and Erma Springs, two miles north of Hanging Rock, on the main highway. Limestone Spring and White Sulphur Spring at Hollins College have a flow insufficient to furnish the water supply for the college and surrounding residences. Lake Spring supplies water to Salem. The Roanoke Red Sulphur Springs, four in number, are on the grounds of Catawba Sanatorium. The Virginia Etna Springs, along the Roanoke-Vinton road, have a bottling plant, and the water is utilized in the compounding of soft drinks and carbonated water. All water south and southeast of Mill Mountain is freestone.

Roanoke County is drained by the Roanoke River, which has a length of 210 miles in Virginia, extending from the Appalachian Province to Southeastern Piedmont. Rising in the Valley of Virginia west of Roanoke, it flows in a gradual southeast direction, receives the River Dan as its principal tributary, crosses the state line into North Carolina, and flows thence into Batchelor Bay at the western end of Albemarle Sound. The river has a total drainage area in Virginia of 6,560 square miles, and in North Carolina of 3,075 square miles. The whole length of the river in both states is 337 miles.

CLIMATE

The physical characteristics of Roanoke County have a marked and favorable influence on the climate. The valleys are protected by the mountain barriers from the severity of winter storms, and the temperature in this section is milder than in the adjacent mountainous regions. In summer the same physical features are a protection against excessive heat. The elevation of the county as a whole, averaging a thousand feet above sea level in the valleys, and a natural air drainage through the many mountain gaps holds the summer temperature down to a maximum of about 88 degrees, with cool nights prevailing. The first frosts usually come about the middle of October, and the last about the 15th of April. The following climatic statistics for 1940 are furnished by A. B. Cannady, local weather department statistician: mean temperature, 55.2; rainfall, 40.82 in.; mean humidity, 52; snowfall, 14.5 in.; clear days, 151. It is a proud boast in this community that there is scientific basis for the claim that the most ideal climate to be found in the United States is in the lower portion of the Valley of Virginia, right here around Roanoke City.

The Virginia Department of Agriculture and Immigration, in its handbook *Virginia*, succinctly describes Roanoke soil as "alluvial clay loam and limestone" and says, "This is a fine agricultural county for staple products and livestock." The greater portion of the county is in the soil region designated by the United States Department of Agriculture as the "Bedford Area," which covers practically equal portions of the Piedmont Plateau, the Blue Ridge, and the Valley. The soils of this area have been classified as of eleven types, not including meadow and rocky areas; and all are found to greater or lesser extent in Roanoke County. The soils here are formed largely from limestone, granite, shale, and sandstone rocks. The predominating limestone soils are the Decatur and Hagerstown. The predominant granite soils are Porters and Ashe, and the Berks-Litz complex makes up most of the shale soils. Sandstone soils are found around the mountains and ridges.

On these lands general farming, cattle raising, and dairying are extensively pursued, while thousands of acres are planted in thriving

apple orchards. The best peach orchards of the entire Bedford soil area are in the Murrill Sandy Loam lands around Read Mountain. Several varieties of grasses, including the beautiful bluegrass, afford rich pasturage. An early Virginia historian wrote that the first settlers found "the grass . . . high enough to tie across a horse's back."

MINERALS

William Byrd wrote of the Blue Ridge in October 1729: "Another Reason to invite us to Secure this great Ledge of Montains is, the Probability that Very Valuable Mines may be discover'd there." Byrd had a keenly prophetic vision, even if the "Silver Mines, amongst the rest," which he had in his mind's eye, eluded discovery. Silver has not been found, but the Roanoke area has iron, coal, lead, manganese, and zinc—products richer than silver in the potential returns to their exploiters. Of these riches only the iron ores and coal deposits have been developed to any extent. The Rorer mine, three miles south of Roanoke city, began operations about 1880 and produced a superior quality of iron ore. Ore mined at the old Catawba Furnace, which is still standing, furnished armor for transforming the *Merrimac* to the Confederate ironclad *Virginia*. The Cloverdale, Gale, Castle Rock, Harvey, and Griffin iron mines were successfully operated for a number of years. The discovery of higher grade ores in Minnesota and other northwestern states discouraged the development and exploitation of the Roanoke deposits. They remain a reserve of possibly great future importance and value.

Zinc mines, six miles due east from Roanoke, on the Bonsack road, have been profitably worked. Lead has been found there in small quantities. Veins of high grade anthracite coal, five to six feet thick, are being operated by S. E. Wilkinson of Cloverdale, on Catawba, east of the Sanatorium. This vein runs west through Roanoke and Montgomery counties to Blacksburg.

The non-metallic mineral resources of the county are highly important. They consist of building and construction stone, clay and shale, nelsonite, titanium, lime and cement rocks, glass sand, and ochre. Not all these resources are being exploited at the present time, but there is geological evidence that they can be profitably developed.

There is an abundance of stone in the county suitable for all kinds of construction work. The whole south side of Catawba Mountain is composed of a high grade of silica, which has been quarried for building stone. The First Presbyterian Church of Roanoke and the Lutheran Church of Salem were both built of this stone, geologically known as Clinton sandstone, while limestone from the Elbrook formation went into the construction of the Second Presbyterian Church of Roanoke. This silica sand stone has also been crushed into fine white sand for glass making, used at one time by the Salem Glass Company. A railroad, 9.39 miles long, was built in 1909 from Salem to the mines of the Cooper Silica and Glass Company, but by 1942 it had been abandoned and the track removed.

The clays and shales of the county have long been used in the manufacture of brick.

WATER POWER

The Roanoke River and its tributaries, which include Catawba, Mason's, Carvin's, Tinker, and Glade creeks, afford for power plants many desirable sites, few of which have been utilized. A number of tributary streams of the Roanoke River have served, from the earliest days of white settlement, as water power for small mills.

FLORA AND FAUNA

The forest growth of Roanoke County consists chiefly of the various oaks, poplar, hickory, persimmon, cucumber, sycamore, hemlock, cedar, ash, locust, birch, maple, beech, walnut, dogwood, and pine. The ravages of blight have about exterminated the formerly abundant chestnut. Rhododendron, mountain laurel, sumac, trailing arbutus, azalea, the beautiful pink "Lady Slipper," and other species of plant life common to the mountain and valley areas of Virginia flourish here and vie with myriad wild flowers to lend color and charm to the scene.

Wild animals were not only a dependable source for replenishment of the family larder, but, to a considerable degree, a menace also, to the early settlers of Roanoke County. Panthers, wolves, bears, and wildcats inhabited the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies and

furnished personal encounters for the grandparents of some present-day citizens. A bounty of 12 shillings, 6 pence was placed on wolves in Botetourt County in 1770, while the head of a crow or squirrel was worth a pound of tobacco in 1772. Panthers and wolves are now extinct in this area, through decimation by man and destruction by forest fires. Bears are still found occasionally, though they are by no means numerous. The species native here is the black bear, a husky animal attaining an adult weight of five to six hundred pounds. The obituary notice of Ebenezer Brewster, who died in 1850, listed among his other accomplishments the killing of some 1,200 bears during his lifetime. The bear does not hibernate completely, but sleeps lightly on mild winter days, waking up with an appetite that he seeks to satisfy before taking another nap. He is a predatory animal, prone to kill pigs, sheep, and calves, but he will not attack man unless molested. Black bears may become very dangerous adversaries if wounded or in fear of their young being attacked. A hunter may lawfully kill one bear in Roanoke County between November 15 and December 31—but few are killed.

Wildcats, or "bobcats" as they are often called, may still be found in the mountains. Another predatory animal still existent is the gray fox, whose protection by law was withdrawn several years ago. In the predatory class, though not a mammal, the rattlesnake may also be cited, a very dangerous reptile that infests the woods and mountains and for which a wary eye should be kept when venturing off the highways and beaten paths. Less frequently encountered, though no less dangerous, is the bronze and yellow-banded copperhead. Other snakes found in Roanoke County include the blacksnake, water snake, adder, garter snake, house snake, and the green snake, a diminutive and harmless species, about six inches long, which pranksters sometimes carry in their pockets to annoy their friends.

The bison, which once grazed the lush grasses of the valley, had passed through the mountain defiles on their westward migration before many white men settled in Roanoke, but great herds of elk and deer remained. They suffered near-extermination, however, by the rifles of the huntsmen, abetted by the ever-recurring forest fires, and but for conservation measures adopted some 15 years ago would be extinct today in the Roanoke area. Other animals to be

found in Roanoke County include chipmunks, gray squirrels, skunks, groundhogs, red foxes as well as the gray species, and rabbits. Deer have become fairly numerous through the joint efforts of the County Fish and Game Association and the State Commission of Game and Inland Fisheries but are still under the protection of a closed hunting season. Efforts to replenish the supply of elk have not met with equal success. A number of elk were brought into the county some years ago and released in the game preserve established on Fort Lewis Mountain, but many wandered away and came down the mountain to raid the gardens of the town dwellers. At the present time their number is few, and none may be lawfully shot.

Most smaller game animals have increased in recent years through conservation at the state game preserve and through protection by law. The beaver, however, has been trapped to extinction for his valuable fur. His distant cousin, the muskrat, survives, though not in great numbers. Squirrels, rabbits, opossums, and raccoons are now plentiful and may be shot in the hunting season. The skunk still makes his presence known in the woods and sometimes on highways. Wild turkeys, of which there was once an abundance, have defeated by their wandering habits the efforts of the conservationists to give them a new start at the game preserve, and there is no open hunting season for them. Quail and grouse, always existent here, are now more plentiful than in recent years, and, with ring-necked pheasants, may be hunted during specified open seasons.

The fisherman finds abundant opportunity for sport in the rivers and mountain streams of the county. Trout streams have been restocked, and brook and rainbow trout may be caught in the waters of Bottom Creek on Bent Mountain, Big Laurel on Poor Mountain, and Bell's Creek at the foot of Mason's Knob. In Roanoke River are bass, redeye, perch, catfish, pike, suckers, and carp.

The County Game and Fish Association has had a large part in increasing the fish and game resources of Roanoke County, in connection with the State Commission of Game and Inland Fisheries. The local association was instrumental in perfecting an arrangement with private landowners whereby 16,000 acres on Fort Lewis Mountain were set aside as a state game sanctuary. Here, in 1928, 15 white-tail deer were brought from the state's game preserve in New

Kent County and released. After several years of protection in this preserve the number has multiplied many fold.

Nearly all the songbirds indigenous to Virginia may be seen and heard in this area, including the mockingbird and his less gifted cousin the catbird, the ubiquitous English sparrow, the bluebird, and the robin. Among the numerous other birds that abound may be mentioned the crow, blackbird, several species of hawk, bluejay, meadow lark, oriole, martin, swallow, woodpecker, whippoorwill, hummingbird, wood thrush, chickadee, tufted titmouse, cedar waxwing, golden crowned kinglet, junco, yellow warbler, red-wing blackbird, white-breasted nuthatch, Carolina wren, bluebird, scarlet tanager, killdeer, dove, owl, and the flamboyantly beautiful cardinal or redbird.

Chapter 2

FROM PACK HORSE TO AIRPLANE

THE WILD BEASTS of the wilderness were the first engineers of Roanoke highways. With a marvelous instinct for efficiency, they made their trails to the salt licks generally along high ground that dried quickly after rains, and where underbrush was not dense. They crossed streams at shallow places and mountains at low points or gaps. The large herds of bison, deer, and elk and the lumbering bears packed these trails with the impact of many feet and made them well defined paths long before the first white man traveled westward.

The Indians used the animals' trails on hunting trips and warring forays and on coming to camp at the licks. Their custom of marching in single file may well have been acquired because the paths were narrow. The trails or traces, used by beasts and Indians generation after generation and then by white settlers, became so well defined that some of them are today the routes of modern highways; while others, no longer in general use, are still discernible. The Indians and the animals held possession of their wilderness paths until near the middle of the eighteenth century, despite the white man's expeditions toward the mountains and beyond.

THE WILDERNESS TRAILS

Hunters and trappers, hearing of the rich resources of the valley in furs and pelts, began to use the trails. They were followed by men who brought their families and meager worldly possessions and carved out homes in the wilderness. The narrow Indian paths, seldom over 18 inches wide, were the only highways. They were variously called "tote-roads," "pack-roads," and "horse-ways."

There were at least five principal Indian trails leading to the Great Lick. Of these the Valley Trail—variously known also as the Great Road, Traders' Path, and Buffalo Trail (now the Lee Highway) was perhaps the most traveled. Another trail led from the

James River and beyond Lynchburg westward through Buford's Gap in the Blue Ridge. There was also one from the east, up the valley of the Roanoke River, which connected at the Lick with the East-West trail. Another, known as the Carolina Road, approached the Lick from the south through the Grassy Hill Gap near Rocky Mount; and an alternate route from the south came across Bent Mountain and was also known as the Traders' Path.

The Great Road or Valley Trail led westward from the Lick, past Fort Lewis to a point near present Elliston. Here it divided, one branch going up the North Fork of the Roanoke to connect with the Catawba Trail and the other or main trail crossing the New River, the North Fork of the Holston River near Moccasin Gap, and thence running to the Block House. Here it divided again; one trail led to Cumberland Gap and the other through East Tennessee to the site of Chattanooga and beyond.

The Great Road was a part of the Wilderness Road, which led to Kentucky. John Filson in his history of the discovery and settlement of Kentucky, published in 1784, gave in detail an itinerary of this overland route from Philadelphia through the Valley of Virginia to the falls of the Ohio, covering a distance of 826 miles. Over the Wilderness Road, it has been estimated, fully a hundred thousand pioneers traveled, on foot or horseback, before the trail was widened to a wagon road. They were people of all sorts and conditions—traders, trappers, hunters, farmers, preachers, teachers, doctors, lawyers, women, children. Some were merely adventurers; others were seeking new and better homes; all were sustained in privation and peril by stout hearts and an undimmed faith in the future. On their own backs or on packsaddles they carried equipment for the journey into an unknown land. The forked branch of a tree, so shaped that it could hold the gear, was fitted upon the horse's back. It is related that a pioneer preacher interrupted his sermon one day to remark: "Yonder is one of the best forks for a packsaddle I ever saw in these woods, and when services are over we will get it." Many of those who set out for Kentucky over the Wilderness Road ended their journey in the Roanoke area, certain that the land beyond the great mountain barrier could offer no advantages superior to those provided here. Before the tide of immigration began its strong flow

farther westward, these trails were military routes, used before and during the French and Indian war.

Travel in the early days was frequently interrupted by bad weather—and sometimes pleasantly enough. For instance, high water at Tosh's Ford on the Roanoke River resulted not only in a fair traveler's delay but in a romance. A strange Negro brought to Jonathan Tosh—son of the pioneers, Thomas and Mary Tosh—news that his mistress and her maid sat in a carriage midstream, unable to cross or turn back. Jonathan effected a gallant rescue and then persuaded the travelers to spend the night at his father's house. The lady was a beautiful widow, en route to Richmond to visit cousins. Jonathan must have been a fast worker in affairs of the heart. Instead of the visit to Richmond there was a wedding at the Tosh house. Jonathan and his wife Elizabeth lived at the Tosh homestead, Lone Oak (the Lawrence S. Davis home on Franklin Road), and their daughter Jane achieved the age of 93 years.

As immigration increased and the need of something better than narrow footpaths for transport purposes became more keenly felt, the trails began to expand into crude roads, wide enough to accommodate the Conestoga wagons that were to bring in more settlers and their effects, as well as to expedite trade with the outlying country. As is ever the case, there were some protestants against all improvements. Hunters feared game would vanish. Pessimists held roads would bring demoralizing luxuries in times of peace and enemies in times of war. But progress won over pessimism. The road makers set out over the wilderness paths in crews, carrying on their pack horses provisions, tools, and firearms. Sometimes the men were absent from home for weeks as they surveyed the road, the actual making of which was the duty of the adjacent landowners.

TURNPIKES AND HIGHWAYS

The Indian Road through the Valley was ordered to be made a public highway as early as 1745, and James Campbell, who lived near Fort Lewis, was named as one of the overseers. In November 1746 Campbell and Mark Evans were designated by the Augusta County Court as overseers of a road on the south branch of the

Roanoke River. A court order of November 24, 1753 named as workers on a new road from William Bryan's to William Carvin's a number of men in the Big Lick section, with William Bryan as overseer. Older residents of the county say this William Bryan was an ancestor of the statesman William Jennings Bryan. Several roads were opened up in 1754 and 1755 to connect with the main road through the county.

The settlers living on or near these various roads were charged with the duty not only of making them but of keeping them in repair. Everybody's business was too often nobody's business, and the roads generally were single-track wagon trails, almost impassable in bad weather, a condition that continued to exist until the "turnpike" era, which reached its height during the first half of the nineteenth century.

By 1792 the pioneers' road from the north, through Pattonsburg (now Buchanan), traversed the Catawba Valley through Roanoke County under the name of the Fincastle-Blacksburg Turnpike. When Salem was founded, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, another road passed through it and extended westward. Salem was a stagecoach stop on this route as early as 1819.

The Salem and Newcastle Turnpike Company was incorporated in 1838 to construct a road to connect with the Fincastle-Blacksburg Turnpike. The Southwestern Development Company was formed in 1848, and, presumably through its efforts, the Virginia legislature authorized the construction of a road from Newcastle to Rocky Mount, through Salem. The Ballyhack Road was another route to Rocky Mount, following the Roanoke River to a point about two miles east of Big Lick and thence continuing in a more southerly direction to its destination.

The Salem and Bent Mountain Turnpike Company was chartered in 1840 to build a road from Salem across Twelve O'Clock Knob Mountain to Back Creek and thence to the top of Bent Mountain. This road was long delayed in construction, but the route planned was eventually used, and the road is now a hard-surfaced state highway.

The boom in road building was at its height about the time Roanoke County was formed. The Salem and Newcastle Turnpike

was incorporated in 1838, the Salem and Peppers Turnpike the same year, and in 1840 the Salem and Bent Mountain Turnpike and The Buchanan and Salem Turnpike. The Southwestern Turnpike road was chartered in 1846 to build a macadamized road from Salem via Christiansburg to the Tennessee line.

In the evolution of Roanoke transportation, from narrow Indian trails, through rough wagon roads and more adequate turnpikes, to modern hard-surfaced highways and great railway systems, canals played no part. Though the state government was active in encouraging and promoting the development of water transportation elsewhere, little attention was given to the subject here except for one effort that ended in failure. After the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad came to Big Lick in 1852, a turnpike connected the railroad with the James River-Kanawha canal at Buchanan.

Taverns, or "ordinaries," as they were usually termed, sprang up along the trails and traces. In the early days they were spaced roughly a day's journey apart. With horseback travel averaging only about 15 miles a day, due to difficult fords, mudholes, fallen trees across the path, and other incumbrances of the primitive highways, that was also the average distance apart of the early taverns. The keepers of these havens for the weary traveler were generally men of worth and substance, respectability being a prerequisite for a license to keep an inn or ordinary. The license was granted by the county authorities and varied in cost according to the anticipated revenues of the innkeeper.

The regulations for the conduct of these houses were strict and elaborate, and their observance was safeguarded by the licensee's bond, often in the sum of $150. The licensee was obligated to "constantly provide cleanly lodging & diet for travelers, and stableage, fodder & provender, as the season shall require, for their horses, . . . and shall not suffer or permit any person to tipple and drink more than is necessary." Presumably the innkeeper was to judge the limits of what was "necessary." Similarly, the rates charged for accommodations and services were prescribed.

It is worth noting that two of the oldest taverns operated in and near Roanoke are still standing; the first, called Pate's Tavern, earlier known as Raleigh Tavern, on the old Lynchburg Road,

several hundred yards west of the junction of the Lee Highway and the Lynchburg Road in Northeast Roanoke; and the second, on the old Hollins Road just east of Hollins station, near the Botetourt County line, known as the Black Horse Tavern. The old Raleigh Tavern, a two-story frame building, with a double-deck porch, was built about 1825. Another old house in Roanoke used as a tavern for a period before 1875, and built in 1837, is also a two-story brick building with double-deck porch, still standing at the junction of the two highways, and is now generally referred to as the Dr. Hart residence.

COMING OF THE RAILROAD

When the Iron Horse fully displaced the pack horse and the Conestoga wagon as the most efficient means of transportation, Roanoke became the Magic City. It was still the straggling settlement of Big Lick, however, when the first locomotive arrived, and it remained Big Lick for another thirty years.

But the growth and progress of the Roanoke area are so indissolubly linked with the great railway system now known as the Norfolk and Western that no story of the city and county would be adequate that failed to give this railroad full credit as one of the most important elements in the narrative. The birth of the Norfolk and Western, moreover, dates back to the little nine-mile stretch of railroad built from City Point to Petersburg and placed in operation in 1838. Though the event took place some 170-odd miles east of Roanoke, it had a significant part in the development of the Magic City.

Farther west there had been clamor for a railroad even before the City Point venture blazed the way. Twenty years of agitation bore tangible fruit in 1850, when Governor John B. Floyd turned at Lynchburg the first spadeful of earth for the construction of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. Because many cuts were to be dug, two streams to be spanned by bridges, and solid rock to be tunneled, it was March 1852 before the line reached Forest and November before the Iron Horse snorted into Big Lick for the tumultuous welcome that awaited it.

On this momentous day—November 1, 1852—many of those on hand to welcome the railroad to Big Lick saw a locomotive and a

train of cars for the first time in their lives. Wood smoke poured from a huge funnel-shaped smokestack. The engine's way was lighted at night by a headlight of oil lamps. The locomotive had a pointed cowcatcher of wood, and its four drive-wheels were partly encased in wood.

The scoffers doubtless were many—some hardly convinced even when they saw the panting monster. Skeptical perhaps, but certainly badly frightened, was the Irishman of the story, perhaps apocryphal, who raced in wild panic before the engine and was finally bumped off the track. Why, some one asked, hadn't he climbed the bank? He is reported to have answered, "Sure, if I couldn't outrun it on the level, what chance would I have going up hill?"

Through Big Lick the railroad went, skirted Salem, and pushed on to Bristol. Meantime another railroad had started; the Southside Railroad, linking Petersburg with Lynchburg, was completed in 1854. Happily it absorbed the struggling City Point nine-miler. Four years later the Norfolk and Petersburg, connecting these two cities, was built. The state was now spanned by a belt of iron rails from the Atlantic to the Appalachians.

WILLIAM MAHONE—RAILROAD GENIUS

The War between the States played havoc with the railroads. When peace came again, their builders faced a heartbreaking task of reconstruction. In this critical time a man of iron will arose to cope with the problems. He was General William Mahone, hero of the Battle of the Crater. Men may disagree on the political aspects of Mahone's colorful career, but few will deny him the attributes of genius as a railroad builder and consolidator.

Through his persistent efforts, in 1870 permission was granted for the combination of the Virginia and Tennessee, the Southside, and the Norfolk and Petersburg into one great railway system, which was christened the Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio Railroad. The main line and branches stretched 479 miles. William Mahone was, of course, the logical man to become president of this gigantic consolidation. Impoverished and disrupted by war, the new railroad system would need capital—lots of it—for restoration and improvement of its roadbed and rolling stock.

Mahone went directly to the people. The railroads must be rebuilt, he told them, to rebuild the South. "We offer you meat, bread, and our solemn promise to pay," he said, "as rapidly as our receipts warrant. Will you work?" They worked—and eventually they were paid as promised.

The consolidated railroad system needed fifteen million dollars. Mahone found English investors willing to buy the company's bonds. All went well until the panic of 1873. Banks crashed; business withered; the railroad's revenues shrank a million dollars in a year. In this black time, it is related, General Mahone met one emergency skilfully. There was a mortgage on a locomotive. The holder demanded payment, on threat of seizing his security. "General, I must have my money, or I'll take my locomotive." "Your locomotive?" the General scoffed. "Then what is it doing on my tracks? I'll rip my rails out from under it—and then you get the thing off my right-of-way!"

Though the locomotive stayed on the track, Mahone's resourcefulness was not equal to the whole disaster. The British bondholders were obdurate in their demands. General Mahone resigned as president, and the great railway system went under the auctioneer's hammer. Sold for $8,605,000, it was reorganized in 1881 as th Norfolk & Western Railroad Company.

MORE RAILROADS

Meanwhile, the Roanoke area had basked in the prosperity the railroad had brought—a prosperity only slightly dimmed by the national depression.

As the Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio was being transformed into the Norfolk and Western, a new railroad and a new railroad man of broad vision and executive capacity loomed on the horizon. The Shenandoah Valley Railroad had been pushed down the valley from Hagerstown, Maryland to Waynesboro, Virginia. Frederick J. Kimball, president of this railroad, was chosen as vice president of the reorganized Norfolk and Western. Kimball was quick to see the advantages of a junction of these two railways and the establishment of repair and construction shops at the junction point. Just where the

terminal should be located was the only debatable question. There were four likely sites: Salem, Montvale (then Buford's), Bonsack, and Big Lick.

But Big Lick ruled out the other three possibilities, and did it by quick, decisive action. A group of leading Big Lick citizens met in Rorer Hall on an evening in June 1881 to consider what could be done to promote Big Lick's choice. John C. Moomaw, who had been requested by the officials of the two roads to meet them in Lexington as a consultant on rights-of-way had advised his friends, "Raise $10,000 as a cash bonus and we can get the railroad." This advice struck the practical man as a sensible suggestion, and the sum was immediately subscribed and a petition prepared. Mr. Moomaw was absent from the meeting as he had already started to Lexington; but, having some business to transact near Buchanan, he promised his friend Charles W. Thomas to wait for the answer and arranged to meet him at midnight near Mill Creek Baptist Church, southwest of Buchanan. His faith in his Roanoke associates was well founded. Mr. Thomas rode, after the meeting, to the point agreed on and delivered the subscription papers. Mr. Moomaw continued the all-night ride, galloping on to Lexington where the committee to decide the terminal point was already gathered. The subscription paper was presented, and Colonel U. L. Boyce exclaimed: "Gentlemen, this brings the road to Big Lick! This progressive spirit cannot be denied." Moomaw had much to do with securing the rights-of-way for the road. The establishment of the Shenandoah Railroad terminal at Big Lick was the signal for that extraordinary growth that earned for the new municipality the name of "Magic City."

The Pocahontas semi-bituminous coal fields were—so far as their commercial development is concerned—the discovery of Frederick J. Kimball. Geologists had said it was impossible for coal to exist there in quantities worth mining. A blacksmith was digging coal for his forge from one of the veins. His generosity in allowing neighbors to dig enough for their homes was viewed with extreme disfavor by his frugal wife, who feared the supply would be exhausted. Now, under the prophetic vision and driving force of Frederick Kimball, the railroad was pushed on to tap one of the greatest coal fields of the world. The first car of coal was loaded on March 17, 1883

and hauled to Norfolk. By the end of the year 100,000 tons had been mined; four years later the output had grown to almost a million tons.

Extension of the Norfolk and Western did not stop at the Pocahontas coal fields. Through Southwest Virginia the line was pushed, and thence onward to Columbus, Ohio. Branch roads were built or leased. Roanoke's third railroad—the Roanoke and Southern, operating between the Magic City and Winston-Salem, North Carolina—entered Roanoke in 1892, was leased in March of the same year by the Norfolk and Western, and later became an integral part of the great and growing system. In the building of this road figured the same John C. Moomaw who had made the dramatic night ride to secure the Shenandoah Valley terminal for Big Lick. In the present case Moomaw rode south, visiting the various communities on the proposed right-of-way and enlisting their support in the enterprise. Engine No. 1 of this road was named the "J. C. Moomaw."

But depression was again abroad in the land, and in 1895 the Norfolk and Western was in receivership. The period of insolvency was short, however, and in 1896 the company was financially strengthened and reorganized. With the substitution of three letters for four, the Norfolk & Western Rail*road* became the Norfolk and Western Rail*way*.

During the last half-century of this railway's history, improvement of its equipment has taken precedence over further extensions, though new branch lines in Virginia and West Virginia have been built since 1928, and the entire system now totals nearly 5,000 miles of trackage.

The early years of the twentieth century brought another railroad to Roanoke. The Tidewater Railway, fathered by the late Henry H. Rogers, Standard Oil magnate, was chartered February 20, 1904. Construction of the line started the following year and in April 1909 was completed from Norfolk through Roanoke to a connection with the New York Central Lines at Deepwater, West Virginia. The name of the railroad was changed in 1907 to the Virginian Railway Company. The line, stretching 330 miles in Virginia, is primarily a coal-carrying railroad and taps a rich area of "black diamonds."

Mr. Rogers is said to have declared that his railroad from West

COURTESY OF NORFOLK AND WESTERN RY.

The "J. C. Moomaw" engine used in the construction of the Roanoke and Southern Railway 1888-1892, and operated between Winston-Salem and Roanoke.

COURTESY OF BLAIR J. FISHBURN

The City Market in 1884—the year Roanoke was chartered as a city

Virginia to the sea "must be a road on which a modern locomotive can haul 80 fifty-ton carloads of coal from mines to seaboard without breaking up the train." The grades eastbound, he said, were not to exceed ten feet to the mile. This was a large order for his engineers to fill in a mountainous country, but they managed to comply with Rogers' specifications except for a stretch of 11 miles. Giant pusher locomotives ease the 80-car trains over this hump, after which the haul to seaboard is an easy stunt for the locomotive in front of the train. The coal territory tapped by the Virginian Railway is estimated to be inexhaustible for 400 years on the basis of a ten million ton production per year.

When he was building the Virginian Railway, Mr. Rogers was accompanied on tour by his friend Mark Twain, the humorist. There was just enough facial resemblance between the two men to enable Mark to impersonate Rogers at some of the tiresome public receptions tendered the magnate. Mark Twain delighted in this sort of tomfoolery and Rogers—a retiring sort who cared nothing for public ballyhoo—equally enjoyed the opportunity it gave him to retire unnoticed to the sidelines and chuckle over the gullibility of the human race.

PONY EXPRESS TO RAILWAY EXPRESS

The modern package express business, which is an important and profitable service of all railroad companies, dates back to March 4, 1839, when William F. Harndon of Boston resigned his position as a conductor on the Boston and Worcester Railroad to carry packages on the train for a fee rather than as an accommodation. The innovation was so successful that Harndon had to engage two assistants, Henry Wells and Alvin Adams, who became the founders of two great express companies—Adams and Wells-Fargo.

Adams was also instrumental in starting the Southern Express Company, which opened an office in Roanoke in 1883 with Robert A. Buckner as its first agent. Mr. Buckner had been in the service of the Adams Express Company since 1872. On his retirement, October 1, 1925, he had attained the superintendency of the old Eastern Division (now the Blue Ridge Division) of the American Railway Express. In

the early days of the Roanoke office he was assisted by his brother, Lynn C. Buckner, and his gray horse and delivery truck were familiar objects on the streets. Sometimes he made his deliveries from a large canvas satchel, which he carried afoot. When pick-up service was installed in 1906, a large two-horse truck was added to the equipment; in 1927 the first motor truck appeared.

STREETCARS, BUSES, AND AIRPLANES

The rapid growth of Roanoke and the difficulties encountered in the navigation of streets, which in bad weather were little more than continuous mudholes, suggested to enterprising citizens that a street railway would be both useful and profitable. The Roanoke Street Railway Company was granted a charter on February 26, 1887. The first officers of the company were Thomas Lewis, president; F. T. Brinkley, treasurer; and Fleming Christian, secretary.

Two other companies were chartered during the next two years. The streets on which the first company's rails were to be laid were unpaved, not even macadamized, and the cross ties to support the rails had nothing more substantial than a dirt or mud base. Consequently the road bed was springy, and difficulty was experienced in keeping rolling stock on the tracks. This was made manifest on the day when a run must be made or the company charter forfeited. Not having received its cars, the company used a "dummy" engine and a passenger car, borrowed from the contractor building lines to Salem and Vinton. Robert E. Coleman, conductor, gave this description of the trial trip:

> It took about all of one day to make the run through the streets. The dummy engine wouldn't stay on the tracks, because the tracks were laid in the mud and were not ballasted. I thought we would never get around the corner where the Ponce de Leon is now.

Seven blocks were traversed by the original system: on Jefferson Street from the railroad to Campbell Avenue, on Campbell to Second (then called Commerce), thence to Church Avenue, and up Church to Fifth (then called Park). The fare was five cents. In a

few months an extension was made north on Park to Campbell Avenue, thence west on Campbell to Sixth Street (then called Grove), north on Sixth to Salem Avenue, east on Salem to Commerce Street, south on Commerce to Campbell, thus completing the loop. Later the line was extended west on Salem to Tenth Street, south on Tenth to Campbell, thence west on Campbell to about the present Sixteenth Street S. W.

In course of time the company received its regular equipment of cars and mules. Their first day's use provided another thrill. Major R. H. Day, Superintendent of the Railway, elected to mark the auspicious occasion by himself driving the team. The tired mules refused to pull the grade on Commerce Street. Responding to the whip, however, they kicked off the iron fender, which struck Major Day but did not hurt him—much. At this juncture some of the passengers decided that it was too nice a day to ride on a street car anyway.

Roanoke's first street railway operated from seven in the morning to nine in the evening, and operators worked the full day for twelve and one-half cents per hour. Within three years electric power was threatening the economic security of the mules.

Meanwhile the other lines were getting into operation, and these used steam for motive power. The line to Vinton began at the intersection of Jefferson Street and Norfolk Avenue and was in operation shortly before the line to Salem. The Vinton line was three miles long, and the Salem line eight miles. Both lines proved profitable from the start, much more so than the first venture in Roanoke proper.

In 1891 one J. C. Renshaw, representing persons who had investors' eyes on the Roanoke utilities, made a report on the street railway situation. The city had a population of 17,000 by the census of 1890, he said, probably then increased to 20,000. The first street-car company's only building was the mules' stable; rolling stock was out in the weather (and very bad weather at the time, Renshaw remarked). He found "the live stock in fair condition, but the cars very dirty, and in generally very bad condition." The service, he said, could best be described as "slow and seldom." The line was not paying expenses, daily receipts averaging $9 and operating expenses $12. He valued the mule line at $12,000.

The steam lines he found to be making money. The Vinton line showed average daily receipts of $20 and expenses of $15. Its property he valued at $15,000. The Salem line was a bonanza, with average daily receipts of $50 and expenses of $23. He placed upon it a valuation of $64,000. Mr. Renshaw expressed the opinion that the mule line would soon show a profit instead of a loss, as the West End was growing rapidly, and he thought the three properties would be a good investment at a valuation of $100,000 and would soon show "a daily profit of from $30 to $50."

The valuation figure that Renshaw set was almost exactly the figure at which the three companies were sold to a new corporation, of which S. W. Jamison was president, Joseph T. Engleby vice president and treasurer, and George C. McCann secretary.

June 1892 was doubly important in Roanoke's civic calendar as marking both the decennial of the city's incorporation and the electrification of the streetcar system. There was but one electric car in the beginning. Salem passed an ordinance forbidding a speed of more than eight miles an hour in that town, which remained unrevoked for 15 years. The national financial panic and deflation of 1893 forced the new company into a receivership, which lasted until 1899, when a reorganization was effected, with H. S. Trout as president. Control of the company was then acquired by Junius B. Fishburn, who continued as president for about three years. A syndicate bought the Fishburn interest in 1903 and held the property until 1910, when the American Railways Company of Philadelphia acquired it, changing its name five years later to the American Electric Power Company. After ten years the Philadelphia company was absorbed by the American Gas and Electric Company of New York, under whose auspices was developed the Appalachian Power Company, present owner of the Roanoke electric system.

The present system of motor buses had its genesis in the "jitney" of the twentieth century's second decade. By 1925 there were 135 "jitneys" on the Roanoke streets, and in this year their owners and operators, under pressure from the City Council, formed the Safety Motor Transit Corporation. This corporation was sold in 1928 to the Central Public Service Company of Chicago for $185,000, and continues in operation under its original name of Safety Motor Transit Corporation.

The streetcar company began abandoning parts of its rail system in 1929 and substituting motor buses for streetcars. The streetcar system had reached its peak of development in 1928, when 17,339,391 passengers were carried. With the increased ownership of private cars there has been a steady downward trend in the number of passengers carried.

Naturally, Roanoke has not been overlooked in the development of interstate and interurban bus lines. The Atlantic Greyhound Lines maintain a through schedule from Roanoke to Washington, Richmond, and Winston-Salem, North Carolina. The home office is in Charleston, West Virginia; and the Roanoke-Charleston trip is made by way of Clifton Forge. The Pan-American Lines operate through Roanoke from New York to Miami. The Consolidated Bus Lines operate to Christiansburg, where they leave the Lee Highway and run to Blacksburg, Princeton and Bluefield, and thence to Welch, West Virginia. A twice daily bus line is maintained between Roanoke and Hillsville, via Floyd. The Newcastle Bus Line operates from Roanoke to Newcastle, county seat of Craig County, and to Virginia Mineral and Craig Healing Springs in summer only. The Greyhound Lines have a terminal, centrally located in Roanoke's business district, which is used also by the Consolidated and Hillsville lines.

With the passing of the livery stable and the hitching post and the advent of motor vehicle transportation, the taxicab came as a natural evolution of the "jitney." Roanoke's first taxicab company was organized August 19, 1913, and others followed in subsequent years.

Roanoke was not slow to recognize that modern transportation facilities must take cognizance of the air as well as the land, and in 1929 the city leased for a municipal airport 127 acres four miles north of the city, contracting with Frank Reynolds and Clayton Lemon, local aviators, for its operation. Later the property with added acreage, 319 acres in all, was purchased for $70,000. From January 1929 to January 1936 the sum of $160,520 was spent for improvement of the airport, of which $39,000 came from the Federal Emergency Relief Administration and Work Projects Administration. In July 1934 the American Air Line was established in Roanoke

and the New York-Los Angeles route began regular stops at the airport. The first transport pilots at the Roanoke Airport were Frank Reynolds, Clayton Lemon, Carl Bowden, George Childress, John Lemon, and Paul Kesler, Jr. Since the establishment of the airport up to September 1942, pilots' licenses have been granted to about 800 persons, of whom 14 are women. Some 50 students on the average have been training here.

The war has brought quick development. The airport has been named Woodrum Field in honor of Representative Clifton A. Woodrum, who has been active in obtaining Federal funds. With the last government allocation of $215,000 for the third runway and some other improvements, the total cost will be about $800,000, the acreage 352.

When the present development is finished Roanoke City will have a Class Three Airport, second only to the Class Four airfields, such as the New York and Washington fields.

In September 1942 the city council contracted with the Pennsylvania Central Air Lines to establish a training school, in which some 50 pilots a month will be trained.

MODERN HIGHWAYS

Indian paths and wagon trails have been superseded by wide highways that form a network over the surface of Roanoke County today. Almost 500 miles of these improved highways are within the State highway system—approximately one-fourth in the primary and three-fourths in the secondary system.

One of the most important of the United States highways in Virginia and the longest in the state, covering a distance of 345 miles before crossing the Virginia line, is U. S. 11, which extends from the West Virginia line north of Winchester, along the route of the Great Path, the Wilderness Road and the Valley Turnpike, through the Valley and Southwestern Virginia to the Tennessee border at Bristol. The Lee Highway traversing Virginia from Washington to Bristol, is identical with U. S. 11 from New Market to Bristol, a distance of 285 miles. U. S. 11 traverses Roanoke County in a northeasterly-southwesterly direction in constant view of the Blue Ridge and

Alleghany Mountains. This road connects near Cloverdale with U. S. 220, and the two roads are united for a distance of 11 miles. Entering the state from the West Virginia line near Monterey, U. S. 220 passes through Roanoke to North Carolina south of Martinsville, winding its way through the Blue Ridge Mountains and through fertile valleys.

U. S. 221 runs southwestwardly from Roanoke through Bent Mountain postoffice and Adney Gap and is connected by a short county road with the new Blue Ridge Parkway, now open for a continuous stretch of 140 miles south from Roanoke. This parkway when fully completed will cover a distance of nearly 500 miles, connecting the Shenandoah and Great Smoky Mountain National Parks. A mountain country heretofore virtually inaccessible to the motor tourist, averaging more than half a mile above sea level, with scenery of unusual grandeur, is now available to the traveler with the opening of this 140-mile stretch of modern highway park.

U. S. 460 runs eastwardly from Roanoke to Lynchburg, and on to Lynnhaven Inlet, near Norfolk, following a stagecoach route of older times as far as Petersburg.

State 311 runs from Salem northwest to Catawba in Roanoke County and thence to an intersection with U. S. 60 at Crows, in Alleghany County. State 114 traverses the western end of the county from the Botetourt to the Montgomery County line. State 115 runs from Roanoke toward Hollins College, State 116 from the intersection of Route 311 near Hanging Rock via Roanoke southeast to the intersection of Route 122 at Burnt Chimney. State 117 runs from the intersection of U. S. 11 north of Roanoke to Salem, State 118 from intersection of U. S. 11 north of Roanoke, via the Airport, to the intersection with State 117, State 119 from intersection of Route 220 south of Roanoke to intersection of U. S. 11 near Roanoke River bridge, south of Salem. The extensive system of United States and State highways reaches every section of the county, and there are not many homes, except in the more inaccessible mountain areas, that are not within short distance of an improved highway.

Chapter 3

POWER TURNS THE WHEELS

Pioneers in the area of Roanoke County were ingenious and adaptable, else they would not have survived the hardships and perils of the wilderness. There were no factories to manufacture the comforts of life—or even the necessities, for that matter—and no stores to distribute them. So the first settlers carried on their backs and in their saddle-packs the meager requirements of a bare existence and depended on their labor, their ingenuity, and a few crude tools for the creation of such modest comforts as their simple lives demanded. But, as more families came in and a scattered community was formed, the settlers took the first short steps toward commercialized industry. Mills to grind corn, and later wheat, then sawmills and tanneries, were the order of progress.

BUSINESS IN BIG LICK AND ROANOKE

After the first postoffice building had been erected in Big Lick and mails were received and dispatched by stagecoach twice daily, taverns and shops and stores sprang up to cater to travelers and county folk. In 1852 the Reverend Uriah Powers set his slaves to work building the First Presbyterian Church. Rumors of the coming of a railroad set the village in a fever of excitement as early as 1849. But three years were still to elapse before the Virginia and Tennessee's little wood-burning locomotive actually chugged and snorted its way from Lynchburg to Big Lick and proudly, if patiently, screeched to a halt at the box car that served as a depot. All Big Lick and much of the surrounding countryside were on hand to welcome the engine and its diminutive train of cars. This day, November 1, 1852, signifies the beginning of a new era of industrial expansion, which was to be interrupted by the War between the States but to achieve an accelerated pace after Reconstruction.

New pre-war industries included a tobacco factory established in Big Lick by Isham M. Ferguson in 1858 and the Bonsack Woollen

Mill, erected the same year some six miles east of the Lick. The mill supplied cloth for Confederate uniforms until it was burned in June 1864 by General Hunter's raiders. At this time or earlier the Shanks brothers, David and George W., operated a tobacco factory in a long brick building in Salem. They also brought cotton and other goods from farther south, using covered wagons drawn by four horses as their means of transportation, and the Carolina Road, old Lynchburg Turnpike, and the Great Road as their routes of delivery. By 1860 a capital of $157,300 was invested in 22 manufacturing establishments in the county.

One of the first industries established just after the war was a canning factory, built in Big Lick in 1868. By 1870 the number of factories had increased to 37. In 1874 the community received its charter as a town and four years later read the first edition of its first newspaper, the *Big Lick News*. The Bank of Virginia was organized in 1881, and in quick succession two more banks were opened: the First National Bank on July 4, 1882 and the Roanoke National Bank on March 24, 1883.

Perhaps the most singly effective factor in the industrial growth of the town was the establishment of the Roanoke Machine Shops in 1881. This was the year that the Norfolk and Western and Shenandoah Valley Railroads were induced to make the town a junction point and the council became aware of the woeful lack of dignity and importance in the name Big Lick. The machine shops were purchased by the Norfolk and Western Railroad in 1883.

During the eighties and early nineties Roanoke and its neighbors enjoyed the dubious blessing of a boom. Salem and Roanoke attracted many factories that started out with glowing prospects but withered in the financial monsoon that swept the country in 1893. The first substantial lift from this depression came in 1894, when the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad sent an order for 500 cars to the machine shops. The city soon experienced new prosperity. With its natural advantages of location, climate, transportation facilities, and potential water power, the whole area was enabled to settle down to a healthier, steadier growth which has continued through subsequent years without interruption.

The Federal Census of Manufactures for 1939 lists 105 manu-

facturing plants in Roanoke city and county, employing 7,754 wage earners, paying $8,098,789 in wages, and turning out products valued at $39,339,925. The cost of materials used in manufacture, including fuel, purchased electric energy, and contract work, was $20,404,428, and the value added by manufacture was $18,935,497. These statistics do not include plants with annual production valued at less than $5,000 or public utility companies, of which there are 11 in Roanoke. The Chamber of Commerce report for January 1, 1942 states that the 170 industries and the 11 public utilities were employing approximately 20,346 persons with an annual payroll in 1941 of $33,026,164.

Wholesale establishments, according to the 1939 Federal Census, numbered 130 in Roanoke city, 4 in Salem, and 5 in the rest of the county. The combined sales of these 139 wholesale houses for the year were $38,521,000. Active proprietors of unincorporated businesses numbered 77 and employees 1,437, whose total payroll was $2,104,000.

Retail trade in the metropolitan district of Roanoke, which includes the county, was conducted by 1,277 stores in 1939, with gross sales of $41,208,000. They provided employment for 5,413 paid employees and 955 active proprietors of unincorporated businesses. The payroll for the 5,413 employees amounted to $4,973,000.

Service establishments in 1939 in Roanoke city numbered 354; and in the county, exclusive of the city, 82. Their combined receipts were $3,127,000. Active proprietors of unincorporated businesses numbered 415 and employees 1,449. Their total payroll was $1,156,000.

Roanoke's industrial growth parallels that of the Norfolk and Western Railway, and the extent of it is indicated by the Railway's employment roll and production. In the Roanoke area the Norfolk and Western has over 7,000 employees, to whom it paid in 1941 in wages and salaries $14,500,000. The whole system had 22,200 employees with a payroll of approximately $40,600,000. The immense facilities of the Roanoke shops permit the construction of one latest model heavy duty freight locomotive in a month, while 24 average coal-carrying cars can be rebuilt every 8 hours—one every 20 minutes.

Another great railroad came to Roanoke in 1909, when the

COURTESY OF FAIRCHILD AERIAL SURVEYS, INC.

The vast plant of the American Viscose Corporation, at the foot of Mill Mountain, covers 235 acres, with most of its 72 buildings connected by passage ways.

Virginian Railway established a roundhouse and division shop here. These facilities have been expanded with the passing years.

Although Roanoke was known as a "railroad town" in earlier days, as it took on the proportions of a city it naturally became an attractive center for various industries. There has been an extensive development in certain businesses, notably in beverage, building material, cleaning and dyeing, furniture and woodworking, printing, rayon and weaving and garment making businesses, steel and iron fabrication, and bakeries. Among the largest and oldest of these are those described in the following paragraphs.

The second largest industry in Roanoke, second only to the Norfolk and Western Railway, is the American Viscose Corporation, the oldest and largest producer of rayon, which began operations here in 1917. Rayon thread and allied products are made in all forms used by the trade. The "viscose method," is the one most generally used of the four processes. The raw product is spruce or pine wood, which is chemically processed and is in the form of creamy-white, blotter-like sheets about two feet square and one eighth of an inch thick. This pulp is steeped in a caustic soda solution, drained, pressed, and shredded into a damp mass of "crumbs," which are allowed to age for several hours in temperature-controlled rooms. It is then treated with carbon bisulphide, which changes the color to a bright orange, and the crumbs are then dissolved in a weak caustic soda solution, forming an orange viscous liquid called "viscose." This substance is filtered and stored in tanks in temperature-controlled cellars until it reaches the proper age. Then it is forced under pressure to the spinning department. The viscose is spun into thread form by forcing it through minute holes in a platinum "spinnerette" submerged in a spinning bath of dilute sulphuric acid, which instantly coagulates the viscose, which is drawn off in the form of a thread. This thread is stretched, slightly twisted, and wound into a small cylindrical box revolving at a high rate of speed. The cake thus formed might be called a "cocoon." This is washed, desulphurized, bleached and dried, and the thread is then wound from the cocoon into skein or cone form. The yarn may be sold as skeins or wound on spools, quills, or cones, as the customer desires.

Originally an English concern, using the process developed by

three Englishmen, Cross, Bevan and Topham, the American Viscose Corporation was sold to American banking interests on March 17, 1941, by order of the British Government in order to provide funds for the purchase of armament in the United States. In this way the Corporation played an indirect part in the war effort of the United Nations, but its greatest contribution has been in the large quantity of high strength rayon produced by the Corporation for use in airplane tires, parachute cloth, parachute shrouds, paratroop uniforms, self-sealing gasoline tanks, and for many other purposes. The Corportation has also used its excellent machine shop facilities for producing war materials for the U. S. Army Ordnance and the U. S. Navy.

Since its beginning in 1917, the Roanoke plant has grown and expanded rapidly until it now occupies an area of 235 acres, with most of its 72 buildings connected by covered passageways, and employs approximately 4,000 people. Each year over 500,000 meals are served in its well-equipped cafeteria, and the company maintains a full-time medical staff, operating in a well-equipped dispensary. It also maintains a large research laboratory. A first aid and life saving crew, a well trained fire department, a group hospitalization plan, a safety council, and a group life insurance plan contribute to the health and welfare of its employees.

Next on the list of important industries come the steel and iron fabricating plants. The first, the Virginia Bridge Company, has grown from a small beginning. Incorporated in 1895 as the Virginia Bridge and Iron Company, with a capital of $50,000 that today has increased to $3,000,000, the company operates additional plants in Birmingham, Alabama, and Memphis, Tennessee. Structural steel for bridges and many other purposes is manufactured. The annual value of the product exceeds $10,000,000, about 1,800 persons are employed, and the annual payroll approximates $3,000,000. Since February 1, 1936 the company has been a subsidiary of the United States Steel Corporation, but the general offices are still maintained in Roanoke.

The only steel company in the state regularly engaged in the fabrication of open hearth and tool resisting steel for jail cells and other prison equipment is the Roanoke Iron and Bridge Works. This

concern is a combination of the old Roanoke Bridge Company of Roanoke and the Camden Iron Works of Salem, the consolidation of which took place in 1914. Over 60 persons are employed, and from three hundred to four hundred thousand tons of fabricated steel are produced at this plant annually.

The third of these concerns, the Walker Foundry and Machine Company, is located in Norwich. It occupies fireproof steel buildings consisting of seven units, all connected. The products are cast-iron brake shoes, soil pipes, plumbers' fittings, stoves and grates. From 125 to 200 men are employed.

There are two large manufacturers of lumber products in Roanoke. Of these, the larger is the Johnson-Carper Furniture Company whose plant is located on the old Hollins Road, just outside the city limits. The output of its products—bedroom and dining room furniture—averages a yearly valuation of $500,000. The firm employs from four to five hundred persons. The Harris Hardwood Company manufactures decorative oak and maple flooring. This plant occupies a 10-acre tract in Norwich and gives employment to about 180 men. The output of this firm has a wide distribution all through the Atlantic States, with a smaller trade west of the Mississippi.

Two other important building material concerns are the Roanoke Webster Brick Company and Cinder Block, Incorporated. The product of the Brick Company has been identified with the Roanoke community for half a century. It now has two plants in which 80,000 to 140,000 brick are made daily. These are shipped throughout Virginia and adjoining states. Employees number around 140 men. The Cinder Block Company has a weekly capacity of about 100,000 blocks. This product, used largely in building, consists of two kinds of blocks, one for inside and one for outside construction. From a hundred to a hundred and fifty persons are employed.

In this same category should be listed the two marble and granite works in the county. Both are old firms, the older being the Marsteller Marble Works, established in 1887. Its product, including monuments, tiles, and building stone, is shipped throughout several states. While the raw materials come chiefly from Vermont and Georgia, they are hewn and fabricated in the Roanoke factory, which employs an average of 35 persons. The Roanoke Marble and Granite

Company has been in business continuously since 1895, making monuments of both marble and granite, interior marble and stone decorations, and tile work of all kinds. About 45 persons are employed, 10 or 15 of whom are stone carvers.

Other mills in Roanoke manufacture flour and grain, cotton and cotton products. Of the two flour mills in the city, the Roanoke City Mills, Incorporated, though not the older, is the larger. In fact, it enjoys the reputation of being one of the most modern in the entire South. First built in 1917, the mill has undergone many additions and improvements, now operating 16 concrete grain elevators. The average daily production is 2,000 barrels of flour, 3,000 bushels of meal, 200,000 pounds of feed, and 10 cars of prepared foods. A large proportion of the 100 employees are stockholders in the company. The other flour mill, operated by Lindsey-Robinson and Company, Incorporated, dates back to 1875, when J. M. Gambill owned the original mill and placed Gambill's Flour on the market. The present company honors the pioneer miller by calling one of its brands "Gambill's Best." Every day 500 barrels of flour, 400 bushels of meal, and large quantities of other grains are ground. These mills operate on a 24-hour schedule, with about 75 persons working in shifts.

The Puritan Mills, Incorporated, manufactures cotton nightwear and hospital garments. Operating to full capacity on a double shift and employing about 265 people, with an annual payroll of $225,000, these mills have a production value of $750,000 and convert over 3,600,000 yards of cloth annually into 90,000 dozens of gowns and pajamas for a nation-wide market. Now (1942) these mills are manufacturing garments for soldiers. The Roanoke Mills also enjoys the same wide market, the output being over 3,000,000 garments yearly. It now operates 137 knitting machines and 265 sewing machines in the manufacture of its products—knitted underwear and sportswear. The plant is housed in a modern, well-lighted building of two units and gives employment to 475 persons, for the most part women. A most interesting fact about these two mills is that they were both organized in 1918 by Marshall Field and Company, and were housed in the same building. They are now owned and operated by separate companies and occupy separate buildings.

A firm that has grown proportionately with the growth of Roanoke is The Stone Printing and Manufacturing Company, which began in 1883 as the Bell Printing Company, in a small frame building, with two small presses and other meager equipment. Today the plant occupies its own building, especially designed for a modern printing house, and is one of the largest printing establishments in the South. The guiding genius of this company was Edward L. Stone, who became president in 1892. He rose to such prominence in his art that he held many high offices in the United Typothetæ of America. This company now employs 175 persons who draw salaries approximating $250,000, and the annual business done by the firm hovers around three quarters of a million dollars. The largest firm of its kind in Roanoke, it is also the oldest. Next in years comes the Hammond Printing and Litho Works, which has been in continuous existence for over half a century, being founded in 1888. This firm does general printing, engraving, and lithographing and employs about 30 persons to operate its nine presses, which are housed in its own four-story brick building.

The following miscellaneous industries market their products far and wide: the Stauffer Chemical Plant of Virginia manufactures carbon bisulphide on a tract of 40 acres on Roanoke River at the mouth of Tinker Creek, within the city limits, and employs over a hundred men; the Continental Can Company, which employs from 25 to 100 persons, produces about a hundred thousand cans every eight hours; the Double Envelope Company, manufacturing business and church envelopes of all kinds, averages a daily output of 600,000 envelopes, requiring the purchase of paper in carload lots, and employs about 60 persons; the Rex Manufacturing Company, for more than a quarter of a century manufacturers of men's work gloves of cloth and leather in quantities totaling 180,000 pairs a year, employs about 35 persons; the Dominion Metal and Culvert Corporation, manufacturing metal culverts, sheet metal ceiling, roofing, and similar products, averages about 30 employees; the Sunnyside Awning Company, makers of awnings, tents, window shades, and other products, employs from 17 to 30 people, depending upon the season, and occupies its own three-story building on Franklin Road; and the Roanoke Cooperage Company, which

operates just south of the city limits, manufactures for the apple picking season each year between 30,000 and 40,000 barrels, and employs about 40 persons. The Pittsburgh Plate Glass Company has a branch in Roanoke, which is a successor to the old Roanoke Glass Company. All kinds of mirrors, wholesale glass, and various other products are fabricated in the Roanoke plant. About 100 persons are employed. Among other industries that contribute to the business activity of Roanoke City are Graham-White Sander Corporation, S. P. Hite Company, Roanoke Apple Products Company, Roanoke Concrete Products Company, Roanoke Photo Finishing Company, Roanoke Printing Company, Roanoke Welding and Equipment Company, Southern Varnish Corporation, and Old Dominion Candies.

INDUSTRIES IN SALEM

Salem, the county seat, is the home of several important industries. One of the oldest corporations in the town—the Salem Foundry and Machine Works—was established in 1889 for the manufacture of flour mill machinery and the building of flour mills. In later years it has gained a high reputation for its modern tractor-type elevators, many of which it has installed throughout the state. The firm employs about 30 men and has an annual pay roll of approximately $30,000. Next, in point of years, comes the Salem plant of the Leas and McVitty Tannery. Although this company has been operating in Salem for only half a century, its origin dates back to 1812, when the founder, Thomas H. McVitty, established his first tannery in Pennsylvania. S. H. McVitty, president of the Virginia organization and greatgrandson of the founder, is the fourth generation of McVittys to head the company. The main office of Leas and McVitty is in Philadelphia, but the general offices of the four Virginia plants owned by the company are in Salem, where the plant was established in 1889. The firm's product—sole leather and rough leather for belting—has received five World's Fair awards. Undoubtedly a contributing factor to success has been the company's broad modern policy of sponsoring projects for the benefit of employees, including health, education, home owning, insurance, and pension plans.

Several brick manufacturing plants were started in the boom period, but the only one that survived is the Salem Brick Company, established in 1890 as the Pierpont Brick Company. Under the brand name of "Old Virginia Brick," its product has a widespread sale.

Salem's most unusual manufacturing concern is the Comas Cigarette Machine Company. Organized in 1889 and operated first in Philadelphia, this firm has made its machinery in Salem since 1918. The company has a capital stock of a million dollars and manufactures cigar making and packing machines, an automatic tobacco feeder, and a tobacco stemming machine.

A home market for the fine beef cattle grown on the bluegrass pastures of this section was established in 1936, when Neuhoff, Incorporated built a large, modern packing house and plant in Salem. Making a distribution of some two million dollars yearly among livestock raisers of the surrounding territory, the plant slaughters an average of 1,200 hogs, 800 to 900 beeves and calves, and 150 lambs weekly. About 160 persons are employed.

In 1939 and 1940 two new industries were established in Salem. The Salem Full Fashioned Hosiery Mills, the first of these, is a unit of the Burlington Mills Corporation of Greensboro, North Carolina. Until the commercial silk shortage of 1941, it manufactured silk hosiery, but now (1942), with the help of 65 local employees, produces chiefly nylon, which is sent to Burlington for finishing.

The Moore Milling Company produces flour, corn meal, and stock feed. Flour is made from soft winter wheat, bought locally as far as possible. Corn meal is still ground by the old burr stone process, which many contend is necessary for a really fine product. All kinds of feed for stock and poultry are produced. The plant has been greatly enlarged. The original brick building, with walls two feet thick, made of hand-made brick, is now used for the feed mill department. The story is handed down through the Langhorne descendants of the original owners of this mill that 200 slaves were engaged in digging the race from the Roanoke River to the mill. The present daily output of this mill is 400 barrels of flour, besides 800 bushels of corn meal and from 50,000 to 60,000 pounds of feed. These products are sold to merchants over a radius of 400 miles.

Vinton is the home of the Virginia Etna Springs, whose waters

are utilized in the manufacture of ginger ale and various carbonated drinks.

The Burlington Mills Corporation, Roanoke Weaving Division, operates in Vinton the largest high-grade rayon woven cloth production plant in the United States. This plant uses 700 looms and employs over 500 workers.

When the University of Virginia published in 1930 its *Economic and Social Survey of Roanoke County* and said that "the location, labor conditions, and transportation facilities of Roanoke County combine to make an ideal manufacturing center," the author spoke both realistically and prophetically. The county and city have continued to contribute to Virginia's industrial prosperity.

ROANOKE BANKS

Roanoke banks are strong and do business in a large part of Western Virginia. Among the five commercial banks of the city one, the First National Exchange Bank, is the fourth largest bank in the State and ranks 283rd largest in the nation. The other four commercial banks of the city are the Colonial-American National Bank, the Liberty Trust Bank, the Morris Plan Bank, and the Mountain Trust Bank with a branch in Vinton.

On January 1, 1942 the combined resources of the five city banks were $62,735,410.55. The deposits aggregated $55,070,163.88. The capital, surplus, and undivided profits were in excess of $6,-100,000.00.

Salem supports two banks, The Bank of Salem and The Farmers National Bank. The figures for these two banks as of January 1, 1942 were: combined resources $3,460,000.00, deposits $2,980,000.00, capital and surplus $454,000.00. Bank clearings for 1941 for both City and County banks were $421,171,499.42.

ROANOKE INSURANCE COMPANIES

Roanoke is the home of one life insurance company and one fire insurance company. The Shenandoah Life Insurance Company was incorporated on December 23, 1914 by a group of local business men, and began business February 1, 1916 with Robert H. Angell, Presi-

dent. Ex-Governor E. Lee Trinkle served as President from 1933 to 1939, succeeded by the present President, Paul C. Buford. The company as of December 31, 1941 had total assets of approximately $11,000,000, with total insurance in force of near $250,000,000.

The Old Dominion Fire Insurance Company was licensed as of June 1, 1923 with a capital of $100,000. C. D. M. Showalter was the first manager and is President and Treasurer. The company has total resources as of December 31, 1941 of $443,250,000.

ROANOKE, A MERCANTILE MARKET

Roanoke is a wholesale and retail mercantile market of importance. The city's 130 wholesale establishments and 899 retail units sell annually approximately $75,000,000.00 worth of merchandise.

BRIEF SUMMARY OF HIGH SPOTS

The first church established here was in 1850, now St. John's Episcopal Church.

On November 1, 1852, the first train came to Big Lick on a road now a part of the Norfolk and Western System.

From 1852, the day on which the first train arrived at the Big Lick station to that eventful day in 1881 when it was decided the Shenandoah Valley Railway would establish its southern terminus at Big Lick, the community grew slowly, expanding during the twenty-nine-year period from approximately sixty to approximately seven hundred population. The real beginning of Roanoke was in 1881.

In 1874 the town of Big Lick received its charter.

In 1882 the town of Roanoke was chartered.

In 1882 the Shenandoah Valley Railway was built to Big Lick.

In 1882 the first bank, the First National, was organized.

Mercantile establishments, retail and wholesale, began rapid development. Tobacco was really the first important industry of the community.

Another important and historical year in the life of the community was 1883, when the general offices of the Shenandoah Valley Railway and the Norfolk and Western Railway were located in the town of Roanoke. The Roanoke Machine Works, now the Norfolk and

Western Shops, was established in the same year as well as other enterprises, including the Roanoke Gas Company.

Having reached in 1884 a population of approximately 5,000, Roanoke received a city charter from the Virginia Legislature. The first telephone exchange, now owned by the Chesapeake and Potomac Telephone Company, was inaugurated at this time.

The Roanoke Times was established November 30, 1886.

The first streetcar (mule power) operated in 1887, and electric lights came in 1888. These were the predecessors of the Roanoke Railway and Electric Company and the Appalachian Electric Power Company.

The Roanoke and Southern Railroad was completed in March, 1892, from Roanoke to Winston-Salem, North Carolina.

The Roanoke Chamber of Commerce was organized in 1890, succeeding the old Board of Trade, which had been organized in 1889, and continued under different names until 1904, when it again assumed the name of Chamber of Commerce.

The Roanoke Merchants Association was formed July 1, 1940 as a consolidation of the Retail Merchants Association, organized in 1901, and of the Merchants Protective Association, organized in 1926.

In 1909 the Virginian Railway Company was constructed to and through Roanoke.

From 1909 to 1917, when the Viscose plant was located in Roanoke, the expansion of railroads and other enterprises and the establishment of new industries increased the population by 15,968, as indicated by the 1920 census. Roanoke reached the rank of third largest city in Virginia in this period.

The World-News, successor to *The World* of 1896 and *The News*, later, was begun April 1, 1913.

The largest increase in Roanoke's population took place in the ten-year period from 1920 to 1930, namely 18,264. In this period is also recorded the largest population increase of Roanoke County, namely 12,884. The combined population increase of Roanoke City and County was 31,148. This was the largest population increase of any city and county in Virginia for this period and constituted approximately 28.65 per cent of the total gain of the state.

COURTESY OF NORFOLK AND WESTERN RY.

Close to the Norfolk and Western Railway tracks, which bisect the city, stand (LEFT TO RIGHT ABOVE) *the company's Old General Office Building, New General Office Building, the Hotel Roanoke, and the Motive Power Building, with the First Baptist Church (Negro) and Saint Andrew's Catholic Church in the background and the Norfolk and Western passenger station and car shed in the center.*

Radio station WDBJ, successor to a small station operated by Richardson-Wayland Corporation, was officially opened June 20, 1924.

Roanoke had her first airplane landing in 1920 and began developing airport service in 1921. The landing spot having been shifted from field to field, the present site was first leased in 1929, which, after rapid and extensive development, was dedicated as Woodrum Field October 13, 1941.

The Veterans Facility was established in 1934.

The principal hotels in Roanoke are the Patrick Henry, completed in 1925; the Ponce de Leon, originally built in 1888 and rebuilt in 1931; and Hotel Roanoke, originally built in 1882, and rebuilt and enlarged to its present modern structure in 1938. That Roanoke has become a convention city of importance is due in large measure to its hotel facilities.

WSLS, Roanoke's second radio station, was opened October 1, 1940.

In January 1940 the Roanoke Chamber of Commerce celebrated its fiftieth anniversary and on that occasion honored those individuals, businesses, and institutions that had been active in the professional and commercial life of the Roanoke community continuously for half a century, either as the original organization or as successor to the same organization started under another name. The list, compiled after exhaustive study, follows in chronological order:

Year	*Name*
1842	Hollins College, County
1847	Roanoke College, Salem
1850	St. John's Episcopal Church
1851	First Presbyterian Church
1852	Norfolk and Western Railway Company
1852	Railway Express Agency
1852	Western Union Telegraph Company
1859	Greene Memorial Methodist Church
1869	St. Mark's Lutheran Church
1870	Roanoke City Public Schools
1871	Farmers' National Bank, Salem
1875	First Baptist Church
1882	First National Exchange Bank
1882	Hotel Roanoke
1882	Johnson & Johnson
1882	Lindsey-Robinson & Company
1882	Charles I. Lunsford & Son
1882	John M. Oakey, Inc.
1882	St. Andrew's Catholic Church
1883	Donaldson Furniture Company
1883	First Methodist Church
1883	Pitzer Transfer Corporation
1883	Roanoke Gas Company
1883	The Stone Printing and Manufacturing Company
1883	Y. M. C. A.
1884	Chesapeake and Potomac Telephone Company
1884	Fred Lorenzen
1885	H. L. Bening
1885	C. D. Kenny Company
1885	Singer Sewing Machine Company
1886	Dr. Leigh Buckner

Year	*Name*
1886	Central Manufacturing Company
1886	W. B. Dillard Drug Company, Salem
1886	National Business College
1886	Roanoke Times
1887	Boswell Realty Company
1887	Lookabill's Printing House
1887	Marsteller Corporation
1887	Peoples Perpetual Building and Loan Association
1887	Roanoke Railway and Electric Company
1888	Appalachian Electric Power Company
1888	A. Bowman & Son
1888	Brotherhood Mercantile Company
1888	First Christian Church
1888	Hammond's Printing and Lithographic Works
1888	Harrison Jewelry Company
1888	Hobbie Brothers Company, Inc.
1888	Hotel Ponce de Leon
1888	R. B. Jennings
1888	Nelson Hardware Company
1888	A. S. Pflueger
1888	Roanoke Steam Laundry, Inc.
1889	Comas Cigarette Machine Works, Salem
1889	Dr. R. H. Garthright, Vinton
1889	S. H. Heironimus Company, Inc.
1889	Leas & McVitty, Inc., Salem
1889	Roanoke Hardware Company
1889	M. Rosenberg & Sons, Inc.
1889	Salem Foundry and Machine Works, Salem
1889	Temple Emanuel Synagogue
1889	Virginia Bridge Company
1890	Crystal Spring Land Company
1890	Fair View Cemetery Company
1890	D. Sayler Good

Chapter 4

CHURCHES OF ROANOKE CITY*

FROM the day the first colonists landed at Jamestown, Virginians have been a religious people. But while the eastern part of the colony was dominated by the Church of England, the western valleys became a refuge of the persecuted adherents to many other Christian faiths. During the eighteenth century, a stream of these immigrants reached America. At first they went to the "middle" colonies, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Maryland; thence, attracted by the opportunities offered by the unclaimed lands that lay west of the Blue Ridge, they moved down the Shenandoah Valley and soon penetrated far into the southwest. When they settled at the Licks, they gathered into groups according to their religious inheritance or were converted by earnest missionaries to a faith more suited to their spiritual needs. Today nearly every church common to America is represented in the city.

THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The Episcopal Church in America is the daughter of the Church of England, sometimes called the Anglican Church. With the Jamestown colonists of 1607, sailed the Reverend Robert Hunt, clergyman of the Church of England. Upon landing, Mr. Hunt directed the colonists in preparations for divine service. To indicate the walls of a church, rails were fastened from tree to tree; unhewn logs were rolled in place to serve for seats; a sail was stretched over the holy table for a roof. Here, in the midst of the wilderness, Mr. Hunt celebrated the first English service of Holy Communion in Virginia.

These colonists were Englishmen, come to make their homes in

---

*The sketches in this chapter are presented as having a wide representative historical interest and not as an attempt to be a complete record of all city churches. As the history of Roanoke is developed in Part I, there is frequent reference to religious denominations.

the New World but still retaining their allegiance to English law and custom. So, under the king's instructions and the laws of Parliament, the Anglican Church was "established" in the colony.

In Virginia, the General Assembly made laws to govern the church, taxed property to support it, and required every one to attend its services at regular intervals. For a time, all persons who came into the colony had to take strict oaths of allegiance, which implied membership in the church; but later in the century these oaths were made very liberal.

The church was organized into parishes, each of which was supposed to have its own minister, called the rector. In the western part of Virginia, where the population was scattered over large areas, these parishes were of enormous size. There were a few church buildings, and services were held in private homes, the rector traveling from one neighborhood to another when the weather and the state of the roads permitted. As the population increased, separate congregations built rude chapels, usually of logs, which were replaced later by frame or brick buildings. In these, when a clergyman could not be present, a lay reader would often conduct the service.

Botetourt Parish was formed in 1770. William Fleming of Big Lick was a member of the vestry. A few years later, the Reverend Adam Smith became its rector. Mr. Smith seems to have been of a militant disposition, for the records show that he served in the Virginia Militia during the Cherokee Campaign of 1776. It is probable that he remained in charge of the parish until his death in 1785; and there can be no doubt that he held many services for the families who had settled near the Lick. Another early rector was the Reverend Samuel Gray, who attended the Episcopal Convention at Richmond in 1796; but it was not until the Reverend Nicholas Cobbs of Bedford began to visit the neighborhood of the Lick that the church in this section started to thrive. On what was later known as the David Read land, stood a small "free church," that is, a building used by more than one denomination. This was called the Brick Church or the Tinker Creek Church. To this church came Mr. Cobbs, riding over almost impassable roads and sometimes bringing his choir in a wagon so that the "service might be rendered more worthily." There was no carpet in the building; so on the days when Holy Communion

was to be celebrated, a devout parishioner would bring a roll of carpet in her carriage; and an interested congregation would watch her footman solemnly carry it up the aisle and spread it out before the chancel rail.

When the Reverend Dabney M. Wharton took charge of the parish in 1836, he found it advisable to remove from the rectory at Fincastle and make his home at the Lick, where he dwelt as long as he remained in Botetourt. Mr. Wharton continued to hold services in the Brick Church until 1840; but finding the location difficult for his people to reach, he transferred to a vacant house in the village. In that same year he opened the first Sunday School held in Roanoke, probably in the same vacant house.

For several years, services were held in private homes; but when Bishop Meade visited the Lick in 1850, he found that a church had been erected. It was a simple brick building, which stood near the Raleigh Tavern, but it was the first church at the Lick, and the whole proud and happy village gathered to witness the bishop consecrate it. This was "old" St. John's. The site was on the north side of Hart Avenue, just east of the present Addison High School. Its rector was the Reverend George T. Wilmer, and its sexton was Mollie Gilbert, a slave in the household of Colonel George P. Tayloe.

The Reverend Peter Tinsley was the rector of St. John's during the War between the States. His people could not have seen much of him, as he served as chaplain of the 28th Virginia regiment throughout the war. In the parish house today on Elm Avenue are two mementoes of Mr. Tinsley's rectorship: the holy table with its white marble top, used in the first St. John's; and a beautifully carved cross with olive wood medallions, which Mr. Tinsley brought from Palestine and presented to the church.

By the year 1874, the congregation was moving away from the "Old Lick" and centering around the new Big Lick at the railroad station. So the first St. John's was sold to the First Baptist (Negro) Church, and a new church of brick was erected in a more convenient location. This structure was on what is now the street and plaza before the Federal Building. In 1892, the St. John's congregation moved to its present site on Jefferson Street. Roanoke has two other Episcopal Churches—Christ Church and St. Peter's Church.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

When the French, moving down the Ohio Valley, became a menace to the western border of Virginia, the colonial government developed an anxiety to build up the frontier. Many of the settlers in eastern Virginia, having already resisted the onslaughts of the Indians and carved out their homes from the wilderness, were unwilling to begin, for a second time, the life of pioneers. However, at this time, Presbyterians from the British Isles were entering those colonies directly north of Virginia and moving to the unsettled west. The fertile lands of the Shenandoah Valley attracted them, but, because of the laws about the established church, they hesitated to take up homes in Virginia. Governor Gooch, seeing the great advantage of having settlements in the Valley and recognizing the character of these sturdy people, made them welcome. He promised that they could practise their religion freely, if they would take the oath of allegiance as prescribed by Parliament's Act of Toleration. This they were willing to do; and, as a result, many Presbyterians settled in the western valleys and made their way down the Roanoke River into the vicinity of the Great Lick. At the time of the Revolution there was a congregation at Tinker Creek. It was served by the Reverend Caleb Wallace from 1779 to 1783.

During the early part of the nineteenth century, there was growing up in New Hampshire a young man destined to have a lasting influence upon the life of Roanoke. This was the Reverend Urias Powers, who, fired with missionary zeal, moved to South Carolina "to work among the blacks." After some years, having in the meantime married a South Carolina woman, he determined to return home, stopping on the way to visit a friend in Salem, Virginia. Accompanied by his wife and her dowry of slaves and with wagon-loads of household goods, Mr. Powers arrived in Salem about 1834, only to find that his friend had moved elsewhere. The little party was compelled to halt, however, by the breakdown of one of the wagons. Sunday drew near; there was no minister to conduct the church services. A deputation waited upon the stranger. Would he enter the pulpit and deliver a message? Mr. Powers consented and preached so eloquently that he was urged to become their pastor; there is no record

that he ever saw his childhood home again. For six years he labored in his charge, making his home in Salem; then he bought a farm near Big Lick, the old "Moorman place," of which the house stands today on Tenth Street, northwest. For ten years longer Mr. Powers served the congregation in Salem, and then he turned his attention toward the town near his home. There was a good carpenter living in Big Lick, who could direct the skilled slaves of the minister; so in 1852 the First Presbyterian Church of Roanoke was erected not far from old St. John's.

Among the ministers who have served the First Presbyterian Church was the Reverend James Powers Smith, who had been a captain in the Confederate army. When General Stonewall Jackson was shot, Captain Smith was near him and, with two other officers, shielded his commander from flying bullets.

The years following the war were of "withering poverty," which endured until the great revival of 1875. At this time the First Church, like St. John's, found it necessary to follow the trend of population. Mr. Ferdinand Rorer gave a lot on the southwest corner of Church Avenue and Roanoke Street; the church edifice was taken down, and the materials were hauled by Mr. Rorer's team to the new site, where the building was re-erected. This old building was sold in 1907 to the Jerusalem Baptist Church and now stands on Norfolk Avenue between Tenth and Eleventh Streets. In 1886 a brick building was erected on the front of this site, with a tall square belfry, which was a landmark for many generations of high school children. Dr. W. C. Campbell, an outstanding civic and religious leader in Roanoke for over half a century, was the pastor of this church from 1881 to 1923 and pastor emeritus until his death in 1936. This brick building was razed in 1929 and the dedication service for the present First Presbyterian Church in South Roanoke was held June 23, 1929. Besides the First Church, Roanoke had five other Presbyterian churches: Second, Melrose, Belmont, West End, and Raleigh Court.

THE METHODIST CHURCH

Although George Whitefield preached in Virginia in the year 1740, the Methodists did not become active here until a few years before the Revolution, when the Reverend Robert Williams and the

Reverend Jesse Lee began their ministry in the eastern part of the colony. At this time the Methodists called their organizations "societies" and retained their membership in the Established Church, whose clergy administered the sacraments. In 1784, however, at a conference held in Baltimore, a church was formed, called by unanimous consent the Methodist Episcopal Church.

That year Francis Asbury, co-superintendent of the Methodists in America, began his journeys through Virginia. Frequently he traveled down the old Great Road, preaching at one settlement after another. His journal tells that once at Fincastle he preached to a thousand people; another time he was at Big Lick; perhaps it was while on this tour that he visited his friends, Mr. Paul and "Aunt Sallie" Thrasher. A few miles from the Lick, in Vinton, the Thrashers had built a log cabin. It had four rooms and a hall, a commodious dwelling for those days. Standing in the hall, the bishop preached to a large congregation, which had gathered from the neighboring settlements. His words bore abundant fruit. Other preachers followed him, always staying at "Aunt Sallie's," until her home was called the "preachers' hotel."

A congregation of earnest Methodists was formed; and through the efforts of Mr. Thrasher and the licensed preacher, Mr. Clack Campbell (son of pioneer John), land was obtained for a chapel. In the midst of a forest, trees were felled, logs were hewn, and by 1815 Thrasher's Chapel was completed. It was simple enough, with logs smoothed on one side for seats and a gallery for the Negro members; but the congregation delighted in its church home. Other churches were built in the vicinity, and the Methodists of Big Lick attended as they could.

The question of slavery was to have an important effect on the Methodist Church, for many of the Southern ministers were slave owners, while the Northern clergy felt that it was wrong for a minister to have slaves. As a consequence, the Methodist Church South became a separate body in 1845 and the Roanoke Methodists were among its members.

Four years after the War between the States, the Methodists of Big Lick formed their own congregation, with the Reverend James E. Armstrong as their pastor. Until a church building could be erected,

they worshipped, first in the First Presbyterian Church and afterwards in a school building situated where the post office now stands. Still later, they were permitted to use the Lutheran Church on Loudon Avenue.

The first building owned by the Methodists was a frame church seating about three hundred people and erected in 1875 on the corner of Henry Street and Loudon Avenue, N. W. But the Methodists, like other denominations, were compelled to move into the new section of the city, to sell their first church home to the Negro Methodist congregation, and to erect a new and larger building on Church Avenue.

Membership grew with astonishing rapidity, so that in less than five years a larger house of worship was required. The frame structure on Church Street was sold to the Christian Church and a brick building was begun at the intersection of Campbell Avenue and Roanoke Street dedicated as Greene Memorial Methodist Church, but now the St. Mark's Lutheran Church. People remembered the old Thrasher Chapel, when the men of this congregation were seen laboring with pick, shovel, and trowel. The present edifice of this congregation, on the corner of Commerce Street and Church Avenue, was built by St. Mark's Lutheran congregation in 1888 and exchanged in 1903 with the Greene Memorial Methodist congregation. The name Greene Memorial was transferred to the larger building, which in later years has been greatly enlarged and modernized.

In 1939 the three great branches of the Methodist Church voted to unite and form one front for the Christian Faith. Under this new organization the Roanoke churches are a part of the Methodist Church. Other Methodist congregations in Roanoke are Belmont, Melrose, Raleigh Court, South Roanoke, Trinity, Villa Heights, and West End.

THE LUTHERAN CHURCH

Due to a misunderstanding, the first Lutherans who came to Virginia arrived in port without money. Governor Spotswood paid for their passage and in return claimed their services in his iron foundry for eight years. When they became free in 1725, they moved farther west, taking their church with them. Not long after this,

German Lutherans began to follow the Presbyterian immigrants down the western valleys. These came from Pennsylvania, many of them crossing the Potomac west of Harper's Ferry. Following the trails made by the Indians, they pushed their way to the south, little groups stopping here and there to settle. Like the Presbyterians, they took the oath of allegiance. Group after group of Lutheran immigrants made their way west of the Blue Ridge mountains, until the Shenandoah Valley received the name of Germany Valley.

When the French and Indian wars began, the Indians ravaged the frontier, and many Lutherans moved farther south, deeming that region a place of greater safety. In the Valley between the James and Roanoke rivers, now Botetourt County, they bought up farms already cleared by the Scotch-Irish or patented land that was free to all. Later, the Swiss, Scotch-Irish, and those Hessians who refused to return to Germany augmented their numbers. Although these scattered congregations lacked pastors, they had teachers; and these devoted men, who labored in their fields in summer and taught during the winter months, led the services on the Day of Rest. The most distinguished Lutheran pastor in the valley of Virginia was the Reverend J. P. G. Muhlenberg, the preacher-warrior who served in Woodstock from 1772 to 1776.

Into the territory now called Roanoke County came the Reverend Paul Henkel, making his first missionary journey in 1745. Others followed him, and in less than 50 years the Reverend J. G. Butler became pastor over the large area now embraced by Roanoke, Floyd, and Montgomery counties. Services must have been irregular, with so much ground to be covered by one man, rising over the wretched roads of those days. Nevertheless, Mr. Henkel worked faithfully in his post for nine years, traveling from one congregation to another while undergoing many hardships. When he removed to another field, he was followed by the teacher, John William Meyer, who had been licensed as a catechist. For seven years Mr. Meyer taught, baptized, and confirmed. Although he was not ordained, the people accepted him. However, by 1818 ministers had begun to make missionary tours through Virginia; and in a few years, resident pastors of their faith began to settle in Botetourt County.

The Reverend Gideon Scherer, pastor of Zion and Pine Grove

churches, lived at Big Lick and is credited with holding the first Lutheran service here. This was about the middle of the nineteenth century. Before the outbreak of the War between the States, the Reverend D. F. Bittle was coming from his charge in Salem to preach at the Lick. A congregation was organized, with Mr. John Trout as deacon and elder. Mr. Trout donated land in Old Lick for a church, and in 1873 St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church was erected. When the Lutherans found it advisable to move to the new development near the railroad station, Mr. Trout again in 1888 gave land, on the corner of Commerce Street and Church Avenue, and a handsome stone church was built, the first structure being sold to the High Street Colored Church. The new St. Mark's was exchanged in 1903 for the former Greene Memorial Church, on the corner of Campbell Avenue and Roanoke Street. Today there are two other Lutheran churches in Roanoke: Virginia Heights Church and Emmanuel Church.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

The first Baptists appeared in Virginia in the years 1713–14 and settled in the eastern part of the colony. About 30 years after this, another group made their way down from Maryland, coming first into northwestern Virginia. Thence, lured by fertile soil and freedom from restraint, they penetrated into the southern valleys. Shortly before the Revolution, the various independent churches united under the General Association of Virginia. This greatly increased their prestige and ability to send out missionaries, and the membership of the church grew rapidly. The Baptists were unwilling to obey those laws of the colony that supported the Established Church; they resented especially the part of the Act of Toleration requiring that all homes where religious meetings were held (other than those of the Church of England) must be registered with the civic authorities. Since the Baptists continually broke the laws, their ministers frequently were arrested and imprisoned. To the Baptists, who believed they were obeying a law higher than man's, this was persecution, and it caused them to persevere with greater ardor than ever. At the close of the Revolution, when there was a strong feeling throughout the state that Virginia should have complete religious freedom, the

Baptists led the movement that resulted in achieving this highly desirable reformation. In 1785, the Virginia General Assembly passed the Statute of Religious Liberty. Now the Constitution of the United States guarantees religious liberty to every one in the land.

The first Baptist minister to settle in Botetourt County was the Reverend John Alderson, who entered upon his work in 1775. At one time he was imprisoned for failing to send all the marriage and funeral fees to the rector of the parish, as the law required. Despite such "minor inconveniences," Mr. Alderson persevered in his work and remained in Botetourt until his death in 1780.

At the close of the Revolutionary War the Baptists began to immigrate from the northern states into the Roanoke Valley. Doubtless, the religious freedom now offered attracted them, as well as the advantages of this lovely valley. New churches were formed, none in Big Lick, but in its neighborhood.

Until 1835, the Baptists of Big Lick worshipped with other groups of the same faith in the free church on Tinker Creek; but in that year they organized the Big Lick Baptist Church. As there is no proof of a church building in Big Lick, it is probable that the congregation continued to use the Tinker Creek Church, but as a separate congregation. They were a flourishing and active group. Two meetings of the Association were held in Big Lick, and a member of the church, Mr. George Pearcy, was ordained and sent to the mission field in China. This church went out of existence in 1861.

The Baptists of Big Lick were not neglected, however, for the Reverend J. A. Munday, who was stationed at Enon (Hollins) made regular visitations to the Lick, working so faithfully that in 1870 the First Baptist Church was organized, with Mr. Munday as its pastor. Eight years later Mr. Abner Turner donated a lot for a church, and a small frame building was erected. Some years after, the congregation built a second church across the street from the original building, which they occupied until 1929, when they built the present church. This is one of the largest and best equipped churches in the South. Of especial interest is the painting in the baptistry representing the River Jordan, executed by an eastern artist. Other larger Baptist churches in Roanoke are Belmont, Calvary, Jefferson, Melrose, South Roanoke, Villa Heights, Virginia Heights, and Waverly Place.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

Fifteen years before Sir Walter Raleigh's first colony landed on American shores, a small band of Jesuits sailed up the Rappahannock River and established a mission thought to have been near Aquia Creek. Cut off from all civilization, with winter drawing near, they found themselves with but a little store of food and scant protection from the cold. For months the devoted priests labored amidst a hostile tribe, enduring incredible privations; finally, in the dead of winter, they were massacred by the Indians. This is the first record of the Catholic Church in Virginia.

For nearly a hundred years, Virginia saw no other settlement of Catholics within her borders, although members of the church made their homes here and there in the colony. In fact, Edward Maria Wingfield, one of the promoters of the London Company, who came to Jamestown in 1607, was a Catholic. Though Wingfield was elected first president of the council in Virginia, he was deposed after a few months and sent back to England on charges of misgovernment.

The first English Catholic chapel in Virginia was built on Aquia Creek, the site of the Brent plantations. Here, about 1650, came Giles, Margaret, and Mary Brent to make their homes on the northern frontier of the colony. They patented extensive grants of land, and some years later their nephew George—along with three other men—obtained "free exercise of their religion" for the inhabitants of a proposed settlement known as Brenton.

In the western valleys the Catholics were late in establishing themselves as congregations, although the scattered families were ministered to by priests from other states who made tours into Virginia for this purpose. In 1879 the Reverend John William Lynch was sent by Bishop Keane to carry on mission work in the district comprising Rockbridge, Alleghany, Bath, Botetourt, Craig, and Roanoke counties. Father Lynch established his home in Lexington and traveling on horseback, covered his immense charge. It is said that on his first visit to Big Lick, Father Lynch found only one Catholic family. Undiscouraged, he opened a mission.

When the advent of the railroad terminus caused Big Lick to become the town of Roanoke, many Catholics were among the new

residents. The Shenandoah Valley Railroad offered Father Lynch a passenger coach in which to hold services. Here, on November 19, 1882 the first celebration of the Mass was held in Roanoke. When the congregation grew larger, services were held once a month at Rorer Hall.

A church building had been the dream of Father Lynch from the beginning of his mission; the Roanoke Land and Improvement Company donated a lot, and the dream became a reality on September 23, 1883, when Mass was celebrated in St. Andrew's Church. The congregation earnestly desired a resident pastor; so, obtaining some material from the ruins of the old McClanahan mill at the foot of Mill Mountain, they began to build and furnish a rectory. Seven years after Father Lynch celebrated his first Mass in the old passenger coach, St. Andrew's rectory became his home. St. Andrew's has continued to grow in membership and usefulness. Today there are three Catholic Churches in Roanoke—St. Andrew's, Our Lady of Nazareth, and St. Elias.

THE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST

Each Christian Church is a unit in the religious body known as the Disciples of Christ. In the year 1808 a small group of earnest Christians, drawn chiefly from the Shenandoah Valley, met at Strasburg as members of the Church of Christ. They adopted the name of Christian, "agreeing to have no other rule of faith and practise than the Bible." As they had no church in which to worship, the little congregation held its services in private homes, either at Strasburg or in some other part of the county. Under the leadership of the Reverend Robert F. Furguson, a convention was held at Strasburg 13 years later. As a result, a church was built at Walnut Spring with Mr. Furguson as its pastor.

The first Christian congregation of Roanoke met in an upper room of the Young Men's Christian Association, and the State Evangelist, the Reverend C. S. Long, preached the sermon. This was in 1888. Two years later the congregation leased the Methodist Church building on Church Street at a rental of $12.50 per month, having agreed to purchase the building within a year's time. A new

church on the same site was dedicated in 1910. Besides the First Christian Church, Roanoke has two other Christian Churches—Belmont and Melrose.

THE HEBREW CHURCH

During the colonial period, no group of Jews entered Virginia for the purpose of settlement, although single families made their homes in the colony at different times. The laws establishing the Church of England naturally discouraged the Jews; and at that time Virginia was largely rural, while the Jews had become an urban and commercial people.

A prosperous colony of Jews, however, was living in the western part of Virginia by the middle of the eighteenth century. After the Revolution many Jews joined the groups of settlers who made their way into the lovely valleys of the southwest.

The history of the Jewish Church in Roanoke begins in 1889, when 18 families met in an upstairs room on Henry Street and formed a congregation called the Temple Emanuel. They continued to use this hall for five years and then moved to a hall on Campbell Avenue. Before this the benevolent work of the congregation had been placed in the hands of the Temple Emanuel Benevolent Society. In 1902 the Reform Prayer Book was adopted, that is, the service was read from a prayer book in which the Hebrew and the English forms appeared on opposite pages. In 1904 the congregation purchased the frame building belonging to the Church of the United Brethren on Franklin Road. The Jewish and many of the Christian citizens of Roanoke attended the dedication services. The sermon was preached by Rabbi Bonheim of Las Vegas, New Mexico; Mrs. David Kohen presented the gilded key to the Temple, and Mrs. B. Forman placed the perpetual light before the ark. Inside the ark, which is painted white, is the Torah or Old Testament, preserved on the traditional parchment scrolls, to be unrolled when read. In 1937 a new building was erected and dedicated in South Roanoke.

The Beth Israel Synagogue on Franklin Road was formed from Temple Emanuel, largely because its members prefer that the service be read in Hebrew and that the forms of the ancient ritual be ob-

NEGRO CHURCHES

During colonial days the majority of the Negro race were communicants of the Anglican Church. They were christened, married, and buried by the clergy of the church. The rectors went from plantation to plantation, teaching the catechism and baptizing the children. The slaves attended the same churches as their masters, heard the same sermons, and knelt at the same altar. Their seats were in the rear of the building, it is true, but they were members of the Established Church and received its sacraments. After the Revolution, when other churches were sending missionaries among the Negro race, there were many who drew away from the Episcopal Church. However, large numbers of the Negro population, both free and slave, remained faithful to the church of their fathers and continued to receive the ministrations of its clergy. This was true of the inhabitants of Big Lick. In the annual convention reports of the Reverend Mr. Wharton and his successors, the Negro people—christened, confirmed, married, and buried—were reported with similar statistics of the white communicants. After the War between the States, church work among the Negro race seems to have declined. Negro communicants and clergy always have been an integral part of the Episcopal Church. Where the numbers allow, the Negro people have their own ministers and buildings; as well as bishops of their race, who have their seats in the House of Bishops equally with the other bishops.

The same usage prevails in the Presbyterian Church. In earlier days the Negro members composed a part of the regular congregations. Today, where there are congregations able to support a church, the Negro people have their own separate buildings and ministers. These churches are a part of the General Synod.

The Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church was organized in 1890 by the Reverend Dr. L. L. Downing, who was working in Roanoke as a missionary to his people. When Dr. Downing took charge of the church, it had only seven members, who guaranteed him a salary of $2.00 a week. Within a year he reported to the Presbytery that the congregation consisted of two deacons, two elders, and thirty-six active members. Since that time, the church has grown steadily. At

first holding services in the other churches and in the Negro Odd Fellows' Hall, it now worships in its own church building on Fifth Avenue. Dr. Downing was born in Lexington, where his parents were members of General Jackson's Bible Class. Colonel J. T. L. Preston of Virginia Military Institute continued the class, taught Dr. Downing, and influenced him to enter the ministry. The Fifth Avenue Church has a lovely window given in memory of General Jackson. Dr. Downing was another highly respected and influential citizen during the growing days of Roanoke, serving on many city-wide welfare boards.

The Methodist Church has appealed particularly to the Negro race. At first the Methodist congregations were composed of both races. The first exclusively Negro church was formed at Philadelphia in 1794. Other congregations followed this example, all remaining in the Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church until 1818, when the African Methodist Episcopal Church was formed. Four years later the African Zion Methodist Episcopal Church was organized. These two churches, composed entirely of Negro members, grew in size, wealth, and importance. Before the War between the States, the Southern Negro Methodists were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; but when peace was made, they preferred to organize independently of the parent church and united with one of the other Methodist churches. In 1874 the Colored Methodist Episcopal Church in America was founded in Nashville, Tennessee. These various branches of the Methodist Church elected their own bishops and retained their independence until the merger of 1939, when they became a part of the Methodist Church.

There are six Negro Methodist Churches in Roanoke. St. Paul's is the oldest. This was organized in 1880, and its services were held in Old Lick, probably in private houses. About eight years later, the congregation acquired a small frame building on High and Henry streets. Today it worships in the old St. James Church, a brick edifice situated in the Negro residential district. Another important Methodist Church is Mt. Zion, organized in 1883 by the African Methodist Episcopal Church. At a conference in Salem, it was decided that Elder Lloyd should go to Big Lick for the purpose of forming a church. Mr. Lloyd held a meeting in the home of

Edmund Carter on Peach Hill. There were only five people present; but, undeterred by the small number, they formed a church and began to hold services in a Negro school house on Shenandoah Avenue. Five years later, with the help of white friends, the congregation purchased a lot and erected "Cuffey's Hall," where they worshipped until they moved into the brick church they now occupy on Gainsboro Avenue.

On a Sunday afternoon in the year 1855, Dr. Charles Lewis Cocke rode over the old stage coach road from Enon (Hollins) for the purpose of forming a Bible class among the slaves of Big Lick. The Baptist congregation gladly offered him a room, and, until reconstruction times, the class met regularly, for only insurmountable difficulties ever prevented its self-appointed teacher from appearing at his post. Dr. Cocke's ministrations brought their own reward, for on September 30, 1867 the First Baptist Church was formed. The congregation met first in a residence on Hart Avenue but later built a church on Diamond Hill. In 1874 its members had increased to such an extent that another house of worship had become necessary. At this time St. John's Episcopal Church was on the market, and the pretty brick building was purchased by the Baptists. Even this proved too small for the ever-expanding church, and the present structure on Jefferson Street and Patton Avenue was erected. Many improvements have been added to the building; the most outstanding of these was a gift of Mr. Andrew Carnegie, which included a pipe organ and the beautiful opalescent windows in the auditorium. The church sponsors a number of charitable organizations. For several years it has supported a missionary in Africa, under the auspices of the Lott Carey Foreign Mission Board. In October 1942 this church, under the pastorate of the Reverend A. L. James for twenty-nine years, celebrated its seventy-fifth anniversary. There are eleven Negro Baptist churches in Roanoke.

The Ninth Avenue Christian Church has a large membership. There is a mission of the same faith, called the Bethany Christian Church.

While 50 years ago there were only four Negro churches in Roanoke, today the city has twenty-five.

Chapter 5

GOVERNMENT

COUNTY GOVERNMENT

County Government in Virginia took form during the colonial period in accordance with various acts of the General Assembly and has developed under provisions of subsequent acts passed in accordance with the state's five constitutions and the amendments adopted in 1928. The important changes, however, were made under the last three constitutions.

A notable act passed in 1932 provided for three optional forms of county government: the old form, the county executive, and the county manager. One county (Albemarle) has adopted the executive form, and two (Henrico and Arlington), the manager form. Ninety-seven counties, including Roanoke, have clung to the old governmental form, which is here outlined.

ORIGIN OF COUNTY GOVERNMENT

With the establishment of representative government in 1619 local government was put into effect. In that year the Virginia Company of London sent Sir George Yeardley to the colony as governor, with instructions to establish the House of Burgesses and set up a system of civil administration. The colony was divided into four corporations, and the several subdivisions included in each corporation elected representatives to the new legislature. At the same time, the subdivisions—plantations and hundreds—were provided with administrative, judicial, and executive officers. In 1634 eight shires or counties supplanted the four corporations. The form of local government then set up continued with little change until the middle of the nineteenth century. The county was made the unit for representation and for independent local administration. This status it later shared with the cities—after certain incorporated towns had been privileged "to be counties themselves, . . . not to be comprised in any other

county," and with "no officers of the county at large" having "power to intermeddle therein." The Virginia county thus became "a political subdivision . . . through which the state administers locally its general powers of government" and "created almost exclusively with a view to the policy of the state at large, . . . in matters of finance, of education, of provision for the poor, . . . of the means of travel and of transport, and especially for the general administration of justice."

OFFICES AND AGENCIES

The three separate departments of government—legislative, executive, and judicial—are operative to some extent in county government.

Legislative and some executive powers are lodged with a board of supervisors, whose members are elected, and with various other agencies, whose members are appointed. These agencies include the county board of assessors, the county equalization board, the finance board, the county electoral board, the board of commissioners of election, the school trustee electoral board, the county school board, the board of public welfare, and the board of public health.

Executive authority is distributed among sixteen regular offices—nine filled by appointment and seven by election—together with a few other appointive offices, not regular but optional with the county. Some of the appointive offices have judicial rather than executive authority. The elective offices are those of county clerk (commonly called clerk of the circuit court), sheriff, attorney for the commonwealth, commissioner of the revenue, treasurer, constable, and magistrate. The office of magistrate, though elective, belongs to the judicial department of county government. Offices filled regularly by appointment are those of coroner, surveyor, division superintendent of schools, superintendent of public welfare, trial justice, registrar of election, judge of election, and game warden. Other appointive officers, optional with the county, are those of farm demonstration agent, home demonstration agent, health officer, sanitary officer, and county nurse.

The circuit court, the trial justice court, and office of magistrate

or justice of the peace, comprise the judicial branch of the county government.

Members of the board of supervisors and all elective officers except the county clerk are chosen by the voters for four-year terms in years immediately preceding presidential election years and assume office on the first day of the following January. The county clerk is elected for an eight-year term in alternate county election years and assumes office on the first day of January following his election. Vacancies that occur during mid-term in county elective offices are filled for the unexpired term by appointment of the circuit court.

Some of the present offices have existed ever since the formation of the first counties in 1634—notably those of county clerk, sheriff, coroner, surveyor, constable, and magistrate or justice of the peace; others were created during later periods; still others, in recent years. The newer offices have assumed new functions or have taken over duties of existing offices or of offices and agencies now abolished.

DIVISION OF FUNCTIONS

The functions of county government fall into nine departments: ordinance and policy-making, records, law inforcement and fiduciary, finance, elections, education, demonstration and conservation, welfare, and health.

ORDINANCE AND POLICY-MAKING

The Board of Supervisors is composed of one member from each magisterial district; and, since Roanoke has four magisterial districts, its board consists of four members. Though a supervisor is elected by his own district, the board functions for the entire county. The board meets regularly once a month but may hold extra sessions. Originally members received no salaries for their services but were allowed a small amount per diem for attendance at meetings of the board. Now members of the Roanoke County Board of Supervisors receive a total of $2,000 for the four members. This compensation is allowed by state law in counties of 26,000 to 40,000 population. The board elects annually one of its members to serve as chairman, and the person chosen automatically becomes a member and the chairman

county," and with "no officers of the county at large" having "power to intermeddle therein." The Virginia county thus became "a political subdivision . . . through which the state administers locally its general powers of government" and "created almost exclusively with a view to the policy of the state at large, . . . in matters of finance, of education, of provision for the poor, . . . of the means of travel and of transport, and especially for the general administration of justice."

OFFICES AND AGENCIES

The three separate departments of government—legislative, executive, and judicial—are operative to some extent in county government.

Legislative and some executive powers are lodged with a board of supervisors, whose members are elected, and with various other agencies, whose members are appointed. These agencies include the county board of assessors, the county equalization board, the finance board, the county electoral board, the board of commissioners of election, the school trustee electoral board, the county school board, the board of public welfare, and the board of public health.

Executive authority is distributed among sixteen regular offices—nine filled by appointment and seven by election—together with a few other appointive offices, not regular but optional with the county. Some of the appointive offices have judicial rather than executive authority. The elective offices are those of county clerk (commonly called clerk of the circuit court), sheriff, attorney for the commonwealth, commissioner of the revenue, treasurer, constable, and magistrate. The office of magistrate, though elective, belongs to the judicial department of county government. Offices filled regularly by appointment are those of coroner, surveyor, division superintendent of schools, superintendent of public welfare, trial justice, registrar of election, judge of election, and game warden. Other appointive officers, optional with the county, are those of farm demonstration agent, home demonstration agent, health officer, sanitary officer, and county nurse.

The circuit court, the trial justice court, and office of magistrate

or justice of the peace, comprise the judicial branch of the county government.

Members of the board of supervisors and all elective officers except the county clerk are chosen by the voters for four-year terms in years immediately preceding presidential election years and assume office on the first day of the following January. The county clerk is elected for an eight-year term in alternate county election years and assumes office on the first day of January following his election. Vacancies that occur during mid-term in county elective offices are filled for the unexpired term by appointment of the circuit court.

Some of the present offices have existed ever since the formation of the first counties in 1634—notably those of county clerk, sheriff, coroner, surveyor, constable, and magistrate or justice of the peace; others were created during later periods; still others, in recent years. The newer offices have assumed new functions or have taken over duties of existing offices or of offices and agencies now abolished.

DIVISION OF FUNCTIONS

The functions of county government fall into nine departments: ordinance and policy-making, records, law inforcement and fiduciary, finance, elections, education, demonstration and conservation, welfare, and health.

ORDINANCE AND POLICY-MAKING

The Board of Supervisors is composed of one member from each magisterial district; and, since Roanoke has four magisterial districts, its board consists of four members. Though a supervisor is elected by his own district, the board functions for the entire county. The board meets regularly once a month but may hold extra sessions. Originally members received no salaries for their services but were allowed a small amount per diem for attendance at meetings of the board. Now members of the Roanoke County Board of Supervisors receive a total of $2,000 for the four members. This compensation is allowed by state law in counties of 26,000 to 40,000 population. The board elects annually one of its members to serve as chairman, and the person chosen automatically becomes a member and the chairman

of both the county finance board and the county board of health. The county clerk is ex officio the clerk of the board of supervisors—that is, by reason of his position as county clerk.

The board of supervisors functions in widely varying capacities. It makes local rules and regulations; exercises control over all county property; provides for the construction, repair, and insurance of public buildings; and has general supervision over all county finances. The board audits the accounts and reports of all offices concerned in the receipt and disbursement of county funds; examines and allows or disallows claims against the county; issues warrants drawn upon the county treasurer for the payment of the county's bills; and compiles and publishes an annual statement of receipts and disbursements. On the basis of this report it prepares the county's budget, lays certain specific levies, and apportions the items among the districts for collection. Because the board levies and apportions a tax for schools as well as for other purposes and is authorized to advance additional funds for schools from the general county fund, it maintains considerable authority over the public school system. Through ordinances the board regulates places and areas to be devoted to residence, agriculture, forestry, or industry.

RECORDS

The County Clerk has been since early days the recorder and custodian of all county records. He is compensated, as in the past, by a portion of the fees he collects, the amount of which is limited to a sum proportioned to the population of the county. The clerk records wills, inventories, administrations of estates, deeds, deeds of trust on real estate, and liens on personal property. He receives and preserves the permanent reports and official papers of other county officers. He is ex officio the clerk of the board of supervisors and of other county agencies and, as such, performs all the clerical duties pertaining to the functions of those bodies. He is custodian of the agencies' official correspondence. The clerk issues marriage licenses and files licenses returned with the ministers' certificates. He sells hunting and fishing licenses and keeps records of sales for an accounting with the Commission of Game and Inland Fisheries. By virtue

of his office, the county clerk is also clerk of the circuit court, keeps minutes of the court's sessions, records and preserves all the court's opinions, decisions, decrees, orders, and appointments. The clerk's office is also a depository for the safekeeping of many records and papers not directly related to the functions of clerk.

The Circuit Court is the county's highest judicial authority. It is so called because one judge may serve the courts of two or more counties or those of one county or more, and a city. The number of terms of the circuit court in a year varies from county to county. The court of Roanoke County has six sessions a year: on the first day of January, April, June, September, and November and on the fifteenth day of February. The judge is elected by the joint vote of the two houses of the General Assembly for a term of eight years. When a vacancy occurs either through death or resignation, the General Assembly elects another judge to fill the position, but if it is not in session at the time, the governor appoints a judge to serve until 30 days after the beginning of the next session of the General Assembly. The circuit court tries major civil cases and all criminal cases except misdemeanors, or crimes for which one may be punished by a fine or confinement in jail. Crimes for which one may be confined in the penitentiary are called felonies. Misdemeanors and civil cases involving no more that $200 are tried by the trial justice court. Many cases in the circuit court are heard and decided by a jury. In some instances a litigant waives trial by jury, when the judge hears the evidence and disposes of the matter by his own decision. Juries are selected from lists of men in the county liable for jury service. (Virginia is one of the few states that do not permit women to serve on juries.) The lists are compiled by two persons appointed by the judge and called jury commissioners. Either party to a suit has the right to appeal to the state Supreme Court of Appeals from the decision of the circuit court. The circuit court decides election contests; appoints certain officers and boards; fills by appointment all vacancies occurring in mid-term in county elective offices; and acts in all respects as the protector of infants and other incompetent persons in matters pertaining to such persons' finances. Matters of this sort are called fiduciary relationships. The court appoints agents, called commissioners in chancery, to handle accounts and estates

having a fiduciary status and coming under its jurisdiction. A commissioner posts a separate bond in connection with each case he handles. One commissioner in chancery is designated by the court to confer with the board of supervisors whenever that body has reached a tie vote on any question and to assist in arriving at a solution by casting the deciding vote. This commissioner serves in a like capacity with respect to the county school board. The circuit court appoints appraisers of a deceased person's estate, admits wills for recordation, appoints administrators, and passes upon the bond that administrators of estates are required to post. In these duties the court is assisted by the clerk of the court, who has authority to act in the exercise of such functions in the judge's absence.

The Trial Justice Court is the second highest judicial agency in the county and is presided over by a trial justice, who is appointed by the circuit court for a four-year term. He may serve the courts of two counties, and large counties may have a trial justice and an associate trial justice. In case of the inability of the trial justice to perform the duties of his office, the circuit court may appoint a substitute trial justice. The trial justice court has jurisdiction over juvenile and domestic relations cases, misdemeanors, offenses against local laws and regulations, and all civil cases involving not more than $200. Civil cases involving amounts ranging from $200 to $1,000 may be tried by either the trial justice court or the circuit court—that is, the two courts have "concurrent jurisdiction" in such cases. The trial justice appoints a clerk for his court and may appoint a substitute clerk. The clerk keeps the dockets and accounts of the trial justice and performs other duties the justice may prescribe. He has authority to issue warrants and to release on bail prisoners brought before the court in the trial justice's absence. The dockets contain accounts of all cases presented to the court. There are three separate dockets: misdemeanor, civil, and juvenile and domestic relations. In order to protect the reputations of persons involved, the court does not allow the records in juvenile and domestic relations cases to be seen by the public.

Justices of the Peace—once officials of considerable importance—are now necessary minor officers of the judicial branch of county government. They issue warrants, sit on lunacy commissions, take

acknowledgments in the same manner as a notary public, and perform a few other duties of small consequence. Three may be elected in each magisterial district, though one or none is the usual number in Roanoke County.

The Sheriff has always been an important official and, though relieved of many of his former functions, is still the county's highest executive officer. His duties pertain chiefly to law enforcement. An act of 1942, effective on the first day of January in 1943, makes the sheriff a salaried officer. As the chief law-enforcing officer, the sheriff makes arrests, serves subpoenas and attachments, summons witnesses and juries, and carries out the court's orders. He has charge of the county jail and is custodian of both prisoners and jurymen. Certain other duties imposed upon the sheriff include the execution of condemnation proceedings, attendance at meetings of the board of supervisors when requested, and the conduct of property sales when ordered by the court. Though the sheriff serves in a sense as an agent of the court or other bodies, he himself is responsible for his acts, and the county can never be called upon to assume responsibility for any official performance of this officer.

The Constable is another conservator of the peace and one whose office was created early in the seventeenth century. A constable may be elected in each magisterial district. He serves warrants issued by justices of the peace, serves attachments, summons coroner's juries and witnesses, arrests—in the absence of the sheriff—persons accused of crime, and conveys prisoners to jail.

The Coroner assists with law enforcement and sometimes acts in a fiduciary capacity. He is appointed by the circuit court, holds office for a term of four years, and must be a registered physician. The coroner conducts inquiries whenever a person has met sudden, violent, or unnatural death. If he has reasonable belief that a homicide has taken place, the coroner issues a warrant to the constable or sheriff calling on that officer to summon a jury of six persons for an inquest. He submits to the court a report of the inquiry. The coroner may issue warrants for the arrest of persons charged with offenses. His permission is necessary before a body may be embalmed whenever there is any suspicion of crime.

The County Surveyor is another officer whose duties have to do

with fiduciary matters and sometimes with law enforcement. He is appointed by the circuit judge during November in county election years and assumes office—as do county elective officers—on the first day of the following January. Recommendation for appointment is made by the board of supervisors. If the judge deems the person recommended unsuitable and if within 30 days after the first name has been submitted to him no one whom he considers suitable has been recommended, the judge appoints a person of his own choice. The surveyor is required to post a bond and is compensated for his services by fees. He surveys, at the direction of the court, all lands sold for taxes and not redeemed, makes plots of the lands surveyed, and delivers the plots to the court with certificates of surveys. He makes plots of any land upon the application of the owner or of a prospective purchaser or upon order of the court. He is empowered whenever occasion arises to take recognizances and examine witnesses.

The Attorney for the Commonwealth is the county's legal representative. His chief duty is to serve as the lawyer for the county or the commonwealth in the trial of persons accused of offenses in the county against the laws of the state. He may prosecute certain officials for failure to perform their duties properly. He is the legal advisor of the board of supervisors and other county boards whenever any action is brought against them.

FINANCE

The Commissioner of the Revenue assesses personal property and new buildings built between assessment periods, prepares land tax books, and issues all licenses except those for marriage, hunting, and fishing. He lists taxable personal property, both tangible and intangible, the tangible for local taxation and the intangible for the state, sets the assessed value of each item, and calculates the amount of the various taxes. He then makes out the land tax books and the personal property tax books—a set for each district—and from year to year keeps them up to date. The county clerk furnishes a list of real estate that has changed hands during the year. The commissioner was compensated for his services by fees until 1932, when he was made a salaried officer.

Municipal Building, Roanoke City

United States Post Office and Courthouse, Roanoke City

The County Treasurer is the principal finance officer. He is the collector of taxes, the custodian of all funds, and the disburser of the county's money. He makes out tax tickets, prepared from the land and personal property books and showing all taxes levied against each taxpayer. The treasurer collects all taxes collectable in the county and receives the fines and fees collected by other officers; remits to the state auditor the state taxes he collects; and receives from the State Board of Education the state school tax funds apportioned to the county. He disburses all county public funds on orders, called warrants, issued by the board of supervisors, the county school board, and the board of public welfare. Each fund is kept separate from the others. The state auditor and the state comptroller have general supervisory authority over the treasurer's records; and the county finance board, over the deposits. Until 1932 the treasurer was compensated by a percentage of the taxes collected or funds handled, but since that year he has received a regular salary, two-thirds of which is paid by the county and one-third by the state. The total amount is determined by the population of the county.

The County Finance Board, created in 1932, is composed of three members: the chairman of the board of supervisors, the county treasurer, and a citizen of the county appointed by the circuit court for a four-year term. The chief duty of the board is to see that county funds are properly and safely deposited. The board approves the depositories selected by the county treasurer and agrees upon the amount of interest the banks are to pay on deposits. Depositories, when approved, are required to give bond for the safety of the funds in amounts equal to the deposits. The county treasurer reports monthly to the finance board the amount of money deposited with each bank and the kind and value of securities pledged by the banks for the safekeeping of the funds.

The Board of Assessors, three freeholders in the county, is appointed by the circuit court of the county at such intervals as deemed necessary, and completes its work during the year. It assesses for taxation every piece of land and building in the county and turns this information over to the commissioner of the revenue. Its assessments are subject to revision by the board of equalization.

The Board of Equalization is appointed by the circuit court when

the board of supervisors requests appointment and is composed of three or five freeholders of the county, whose terms of office expire on the last day of the year in which the board is designated and made operative. One member is elected chairman, another secretary. The board of equalization reviews the land tax books and equalizes land assessments by making proper changes and corrections. It sometimes hears complaints of taxpayers and rectifies assessments by raising or lowering the value placed on property.

ELECTIONS

The County Electoral Board has supervision over all elections held in the county. It is composed of three members, who are appointed by the circuit court for three-year terms. One member is appointed during February of each year and takes office on the first day of the following March. No person holding any office or position under the Federal government or any state or county or city elective office may be appointed to this board. The board elects one of its members chairman, another secretary. It holds regular meetings in May of each year and special meetings when necessary. The board appoints election judges and clerks, registrars of election, and the board of commissioners of election, and it has power to remove any election official who fails to discharge the duties of his office. It makes arrangements for the holding of elections—preparing and printing ballots, providing voting places, and furnishing supplies and equipment. A member of the board remains with the printer all the time ballots are being printed.

The magisterial districts are divided into election districts or precincts, each of which is designated by a name. The circuit court may change the name or boundaries of any election district when petitioned to do so by 25 voters who are landholders in the magisterial district.

Registrars of Election are officials who register the qualified voters. One is appointed in each voting precinct for a two-year term during the month of May in even-numbered years and assumes office on the first day of July. He is not permitted during his tenure to hold any other office except that of judge or clerk of election. The registrar

opens his books for registration twice annually—on the third Tuesday in May and 30 days before the November election. He gives notice of the time and place of registration, posts lists of persons registered, and sends certified copies of the lists to the county clerk.

Judges and Clerks of Election conduct the polling of voters and are required to take a special oath. No person who is an employee of any candidate for office or holds any government position except that of registrar may be appointed judge or clerk. For general and special elections, three judges and two clerks are chosen for each voting precinct annually during the month of May. Their term of office is one year, beginning on the first of June. For primary elections, judges and clerks are appointed by the county electoral board at a time specified by the party holding the primary.

The Board of Commissioners of Election examines the ballots and determines the outcome of the election. It consists of five judges of election chosen by the county electoral board. The county clerk is ex officio the clerk of the board of commissioners of election, which meets at the clerk's office on the second day following an election, counts the ballots, and certifies the results. Any three members may act. If less than three commissioners appear at the clerk's office to make the canvass, the law authorizes the commissioner or commissioners present to fill the vacancy or vacancies by appointing a person or persons having the qualifications of judge of election. In the event no designated commissioner appears, a justice of the peace appoints three persons having the required qualifications to serve as commissioners of election.

EDUCATION

The School Trustee Electoral Board is composed of three resident voters chosen from the county at large and appointed by the circuit court for a four-year term. To be eligible for appointment to the board, a person must hold no other county or state office. Members are appointed during July in years immediately preceding those in which county officers are elected. The sole duty of the school trustee electoral board is to appoint the school trustees who make up the county school board. These appointments are made "within sixty

days prior to July first" in the even-numbered years immediately following county election years.

The County School Board in most counties is composed of one member from each magisterial district, which is also a school district. In a few counties an incorporated town is a school district with a town school board of three members appointed by the town council. In such instances the town school board designates annually one of its members to serve on the county board. The Roanoke County School Board is composed of six members—one from each of the four magisterial districts and one from each incorporated town, namely Salem and Vinton. Magisterial districts are school districts only for the purpose of representation; for all other school purposes the county is the unit. Members of the Roanoke County School Board are appointed for four-year terms and assume office on the first day of July following their appointment. Members of the Roanoke City School Board are appointed for three-year terms. No Federal, state, or county officer may be chosen a member of the board except fourth-class postmasters, commissioners in chancery, registrars of vital statistics, notaries public, and clerks or employees of the Federal Government. In Northumberland County, however, justices of the peace and oyster inspectors may serve as members. The school board holds an annual meeting in July, when it fixes a time for holding other regular meetings during the ensuing year. It elects at the annual meeting one of its members chairman and, on recommendation of the division superintendent of schools, appoints a clerk of the board. The county school board is vested with the general management and control of the county public school system. It appoints the teachers, assists the division superintendent in preparing the county's annual school budget, and, "with the assistance of the division superintendent," makes a report to the State Board of Education covering the work of the school year, which ends on June 30. One of the most important functions of the board is the appointment of the division superintendent of schools. When the school division is composed of a city and one or more counties or two or more counties, the school boards of the division meet jointly and choose the superintendent. If no choice is made within a specified time, the State Board of Education makes the appointment.

The Division Superintendent of Schools is the principal executive and supervisory officer of the county school system. The office is so called because one superintendent serves a division, which may comprise a single county or city, two or more counties, or a city and one county—or more than one county. The school divisions are established by the State Board of Education—but only for purposes of supervision. Any county or city within a division is in all other respects an independent school unit. Roanoke County constitutes a school division, just as Roanoke City constitutes a division. The division superintendent is elected by the local school board for a four-year term before the first day of May in every second year following each county election year, assumes office on the first day of the following July, and qualifies by taking the oath prescribed for officers of the state. He is chosen from a list of eligible persons furnished by the State Board of Education. Like other school officials, the superintendent is forbidden to be interested personally in any contract or financial transaction involving the school system. The duties and powers of the superintendent are largely supervisory and are prescribed by the State Board of Education. The superintendent is specifically required to attend meetings of the school board, to enforce the laws concerning school attendance, to supervise the taking of a school census every five years, to prepare the school budget with the advice of the school board, to assist in making out the school's annual report to the State Board of Education, to supervise the transportation of pupils to and from school, and to perform various other duties in cooperation with the school board. He receives and prepares various reports, records, and other documents connected with the county school system. His minimum salary is fixed by the State Board of Education on the basis of the school census of his division each five-year period. Half the amount thus determined is paid by the state and half by the county or city board. In many cases, however, the local boards exceed the required minimum. It is his prerogative to recommend teachers and principals. The board can appoint only those so recommended, but may decline to appoint any so recommended. He may also assign and reassign teachers and principals employed by the board.

DEMONSTRATION AND CONSERVATION

The Office of Farm Demonstration Agent has to do with agriculture. It is supported by appropriations from the board of supervisors and from the Extension Division of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, which receives aid from the United States Department of Agriculture. The agent is appointed by the institute's extension division, under whose direction he functions, and serves as long as his services are acceptable. The agent instructs farmers in improved methods of agriculture, horticulture, and stock raising; gives demonstrations; and cooperates with other officials in pursuing objectives of various other Federal agricultural agencies. He supervises the boys' 4-H clubs, but much of his work has to do with execution of crop-control and marketing programs of the Agricultural Adjustment Administration. Roanoke County employs a farm demonstration agent, as do most other counties in Virginia.

The Office of Home Demonstration Agent receives its support from the same sources as the office of farm demonstration agent, and its agent is also appointed by the Extension Division of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute. The home demonstration program seeks to promote better homes and better fed families. The agent's work, classifiable as education in homemaking, falls under the general headings of food, clothing, and shelter and is carried on through the 4-H clubs—composed of boys and girls—and the home demonstration clubs—composed of women. Nutrition values, as well as the preparation and preservation of food, receive major emphasis; women are taught simple sewing and tailoring; and budgeting, interior decorating, household planning, and kitchen arrangement are taken up in both theory and practice. The agent is counselor and instructor in landscaping and in cultivation of vegetable and flower gardens. Roanoke County has a home demonstration agent.

The Office of Game Warden pertains to the protection of game and inland fish. The game warden is appointed by the chairman of the Commission of Game and Inland Fisheries, with the approval of the commission and usually with the indication of a choice by the county board of supervisors. His appointment is based upon his practical knowledge of bird, animal, and fish life. An applicant for this office

may be required to pass a written or oral examination to test his fitness for the place. No person more than 50 years of age at the time of his application may be appointed. The game warden executes the duties of his office under the direction of the state commission and serves during the pleasure of the chairman. He may serve two counties; large counties have two wardens. Roanoke, however, has its own game warden. His duties are to enforce the laws that pertain to inland fish and to hunting and trapping. Inland fish are those found in all waters above tidewater and in the fresh-water creeks, bays, inlets, and ponds of tidewater counties. The warden has jurisdiction not only in his own county but throughout the state. All sheriffs, deputy sheriffs, constables, town sergeants, and all other peace officers are ex officio game wardens.

WELFARE

The County Board of Public Welfare is composed of three residents of the county designated by the circuit court. One member is appointed every year, and each serves for a three-year term. The board appoints the superintendent of public welfare from a list of eligible persons furnished by the State Merit Council, determines the superintendent's salary, administers in the county the provisions of the Public Assistance Act, and exercises general administrative and supervisory powers in questions of relief. It prepares an annual budget, disburses funds apportioned to welfare, and makes reports to the board of supervisors and the State Commissioner of Public Welfare.

In August 1935 Congress passed the Social Security Act—a far-reaching piece of social legislation. Though no state is compelled to accept and put into effect the various provisions of the act, Federal grants are allowed those states that enact legislation meeting the requirements of the Social Security Board. By means of the Public Assistance Act, passed by the General Assembly in 1938, Virginia is enabled to receive Federal assistance in administering Old Age Assistance, Aid to Dependent Children, and Aid to the Blind up to 50 per cent of the expenditure. Of the other 50 per cent, 31¼ per cent is met by the state and 18¾ per cent by the county or city. In

General Relief, which is the fourth main provision of the Public Assistance Act, the Federal government does not participate. To be eligible for Old Age Assistance the applicant must have attained the age of 65; must have resided in the state for at least five years of the nine-year period preceding his application; must be needy; must not be an inmate of a county, municipal, state, or Federal institution; and must not have made an assignment of property for the purpose of making himself eligible. A dependent child is eligible for aid if he s under 16; if he has resided in the state for one year or was born in the state during the past year of a mother who was a resident of the state for one year preceding his birth; if he is deprived of parental support through death, desertion, or incapacity; if he is living in the home of a close relative; and if he is needy. A blind person is eligible for aid if he has with correcting glasses twenty/two-hundredth vision or less; if he has resided in the state for at least five years of the preceding nine-year period; if he is needy; if he is not an inmate of a county, municipal, or Federal institution; and if he has not made assignment of property in order to become eligible.

The County Superintendent of Public Welfare is the executive officer of the board of public welfare. The superintendent has no fixed term of office but serves at the pleasure of the board. His duties are to care for the poor, to administer the provisions of the Public Assistance Act; and in the counties the superintendent frequently acts as probation officer, supervises persons paroled from the penitentiary and from institutions for the treatment of mental diseases. He investigates the condition of needy families according to the provisions of the Public Assistance Act. The city or county board of public welfare employs or authorizes the superintendent to employ such other persons as may be required by the State Board of Public Welfare to administer the Public Assistance Act within the city or county.

HEALTH

The County Board of Health is composed of the chairman of the board of supervisors, the county clerk, and three persons designated annually by the State Board of Health. One appointive member must be a physician, who serves as the board's secretary for a two-

year term. The board has control of affairs affecting public health—handling of unsanitary conditions, prevention and control of contagious and infectuous diseases, removal and quarantine of doubtful cases, and compulsory vaccination. It collects vital statistics and fixes salaries for officers engaged to discharge the board's various functions. The secretary serves as the executive officer of the board and carries out the orders of the agency.

A complete county health department consists of the board of health, a health officer, a sanitary officer, and a county nurse; and a policy of the State Board of Health is to form health units of two or more counties. Under this arrangement the board of supervisors of each county makes an appropriation, a health officer serves the unit, and a sanitary officer and a nurse serve each county. The health officials are appointed by the State Board of Health and work closely with that agency. No term is set for their services except by mutual agreement. Roanoke County has not a complete health department. Roanoke City, however, has a fully organized health department.

The Health Officer must hold the degree of doctor of medicine and have special training in public health work. He is responsible to the State Board of Health and the local board, assists in the treatment of crippled children, conducts clinics, and gives special attention to child and maternity care and control of tuberculosis and other diseases. Roanoke County, unlike the city, has no health officer.

The Sanitary Officer must hold a degree in engineering. He inspects buildings, examines possible sources of infection and contagion, and is given rather extensive powers in the abatement of nuisances and unhealthful conditions. There is a sanitary officer in Roanoke County.

The County Nurse must be a graduate nurse, with post graduate training in public health nursing. She administers a public health program and endeavors to raise the standards of sanitation, cleanliness, and knowledge of proper health practices. Her work is chiefly preventive and instructional.

THE ROANOKE COUNTY PLANNING AND ZONING COMMISSION

Owing to the rapid development of the area adjacent to Roanoke City and incorporated towns, the control of subdivisions in the county became imperative. Hence, the Roanoke County Planning and Zoning Commission was organized in 1939. This board lost no time beginning its work. The authority given the board under the laws of Virginia was carefully studied; the procedure of other similar boards both within and without the state were examined, and experts in planning and zoning consulted. A draftsman has been employed, a key map of the county prepared, and a zoning ordinance adopted for the regulation of all subdivisions.

A zoning ordinance for the Williamson Road Section, known as Area No. 1, has been put into effect, and the board is now (1942) working on an ordinance for Area No. 2.

The board as now constituted is as follows: W. P. Wiltsee, chairman, Paul B. Matthews, secretary, E. M. Coulter, J. H. Thornton, and J. H. Moseley.

CITY GOVERNMENT

The first charter for the City of Roanoke, obtained on January 31, 1884, was in line with governmental forms that had long governed cities in Virginia. It provided for a mayor and a unicameral council of twelve members, four to be elected from each of the three wards—Jefferson, Kimball, and Highland.

The hustings court, mentioned in the charter, is of ancient origin and was once the court of a king or feudal lord. As towns grew up on feudal estates, their courts were under the jurisdiction of the lord of the manor. Having obtained their freedom, English towns, though holding their own courts, kept the old name. Roanoke is now one of the few cities in Virginia that have hustings courts.

The city council under the first charter appointed a board of police commissioners, one member from each ward, who in turn appointed a chief of police and police officers. The officials elected by the voters were city treasurer, judge of the hustings court, sergeant, constable, commissioner of the revenue, commonwealth's attorney,

and three justices of the peace—one from each ward. The duties of these officers were identical with those of corresponding officers in the county.

After the hastily drawn charter of 1884 had been amended many times, patchwork methods were abandoned, and on February 12, 1892 a new charter was obtained. Extension of the city limits then added to Roanoke two other wards—Melrose and Belmont. The new charter provided for a council of 20 members, four to be elected from each ward, and for an auditor, clerk of the market, city solicitor, and city engineer. Still another charter, obtained on February 28, 1896, included many provisions of the 1892 instrument but authorized some changes in the powers of the council, abolished the board of police commissioners and gave to the mayor its powers and, in addition, the power of veto.

In 1902 an ordinance was adopted reducing the number of wards to four—Highland, Jefferson, Kimball, and Melrose. Two year later a step was taken that in the light of modern governmental trends is considered retrogressive: there was substituted for its unicameral council a legislative body composed of a common council and a board of aldermen. One councilman was to be elected for each 1,200 people in the city or major fraction thereof, and one alderman for each 1,800 people or major fraction thereof. Each of the two larger wards, Highland and Jefferson, was consequently allowed six councilmen and four aldermen; and each of the smaller wards, Kimball and Melrose, five councilmen and three aldermen. The bicameral body that resulted was composed of 22 councilmen and 14 aldermen.

Soon, however, Virginia was taking the lead in initiating a far-reaching reform of municipal machinery. Management by commission had already been successfully tried in several American cities. When progressive citizens of Staunton desired to adopt a similar plan, they were confronted by a constitutional provision that required all Virginia cities of the first class to have a mayor and a council. The obstacle was cleverly surmounted when Staunton retained a council —small and unicameral—and a mayor—shorn of powers—and created the office of city manager, the incumbent to be responsible for the business of the city. In conceiving the city-manager plan, which was adopted in 1908, Staunton set a pattern that has been

used with variations by more than five hundred American cities and towns. The city of Roanoke and Vinton and Salem have set up modern streamlined manager forms of government.

The Roanoke Chamber of Commerce initiated in 1915 the movement that with the permission of the General Assembly resulted on May 6, 1918 in the city's adoption of the plan. The new form went into effect September 21, 1918. It is marked by simplicity and efficiency. In place of a bicameral body of 36 members, there is a single council of five members—elected at large, each serving a four-year term. A councilmanic election is held every two years. Two councilmen are chosen at one election and three at the next. A president of the council, elected by the members from their number, bears the title of mayor, but no longer has the powers existing under the old mayor-council form. However, he is usually spokesman for the council and the city. The council appoints the city manager, who in turn appoints the several administrative officers necessary to fill positions created by the council, and he is responsible for the administration of the various departments. The council is the legislative body of the municipality and exercises a reasonable control over the city manager by its power to "hire and fire" him. On the other hand, the appointees of the city manager are responsible to him for the proper discharge of their duties.

W. W. Boxley was the first president of council and mayor of Roanoke under the city manager form of government, serving from September 24, 1918 to September 1, 1922. W. P. Hunter has been city manager continuously from 1918 to 1942.

The judges of the hustings court and the court of law and chancery and the circuit court are elected by the General Assembly; the electoral board and building commission are appointed by the judge of the hustings court; the board of assessors of real estate, by the court of law and chancery. The issuing justice, treasurer, commissioner of the revenue, clerk of courts, commonwealth's attorney, sergeant, and city councilmen are elected by the people.

The judges of the police court and of the juvenile and domestic relations court, auditor, attorney, clerk of the city council, clerk of the police court, delinquent tax collector, city manager, public library board, and school board are elected by the city council. The

city manager appoints the city engineer, purchasing agent, clerk of market, sealer of weights and measures, electrical inspector, building inspector, superintendent of police, members of the police force, chief of the identification bureau, manager of the water works, manager of the municipal airport, manager of the tubercular sanatorium, director of public welfare, chief of the fire department and firemen, director of parks and recreation, plumbing inspector, city physician, board of health, and commissioner of health.

The General Assembly in 1924 granted Roanoke a new charter, which widened the powers of the city government. Under this charter the city was authorized to purchase lands outside its corporate limits and sell or lease them for industrial or commercial purposes; to own and operate public utilities; to build and maintain bridges and roads in contiguous territory; and to provide for the care of the indigent and insane. Roanoke has not been unmindful of the value of definite planning. A planning commission was appointed by the city council August 16, 1926, with Edward L. Stone as chairman. The commission engaged John Nolan of Boston to prepare a modern and comprehensive city plan for street and transportation improvement and for parks, playgrounds, and recreation centers. Because Roanoke had grown rapidly in an era when planning seemed less important than economic prosperity, the commission realized at once that only a long-term program would transform catch-as-catch-can building into civic harmony. This same Mr. Nolan had been engaged in 1907 by the Women's Civic Betterment Club, under the guiding vision of its president, Mrs. Lucian H. Cocke, to prepare one of the first comprehensive city plans for an American city. Mr. Nolan's report, submitted to council in January 1929, elicited extensive interest. While the plan has not been adopted in full, it has been of decided value as a guide in city improvements. It may be noted that the following improvements actually accomplished in recent years, have been in line with recommendations embodied in the Nolan plan: namely, widening and straightening highway entrances to the city from the east and north; building Wasena Bridge and Franklin Road bridges over the Virginian Railway at the Roanoke River; acquiring additional park lands; obtaining a new Federal building and post office in the approved Civic Center; building a modern airport;

erecting the Victory Stadium, with a seating capacity of 25,000; and planning a new central library—with two branch libraries, one for white and one for Negroes, already erected.

In conformity with Mr. Nolan's recommendation that park facilities be acquired, came the gifts of a few generous citizens and corporations. In fact, of the 512 acres of park space in the city, 338 have been donated. J. B. Fishburn donated the following parks: Wasena, South Roanoke, Norwich, Lakewood, and Mill Mountain, with an acreage totaling 206. Mr. Nolan had especially recognized the uniqueness of Mill Mountain, a mountain within a city. The Roanoke Ghent Realty Company donated six acres, Ghent Park; Frank Fallon donated 38 acres, now Fallon Park; Crystal Spring Land Company gave 3 acres of South Roanoke Park; the Norfolk and Western the 32 acres of Maher Field; and the Viscose Corporation 26 acres called Morningside Park. Blair Fishburn and sisters donated 27½ acres, now Fishburn Park, and in 1941 Mr. Fishburn employed F. Elwood Allen to prepare a comprehensive survey of Roanoke's recreation facilities and needs and made the city a gift of this survey.

The Planning Commission resigned in November 1932, leaving the plan in the hands of the City Board of Zoning Appeals. Since January 1, 1942 the duties of the board became the responsibility of a zoning administrator, appointed by the city manager, who has reasonable power to restrict and regulate residential, business, and industrial areas. The office of building and plumbing inspector is combined with the office of zoning administrator, and the duties of this department are performed by the zoning administrator and his assistants. The large and elaborate city plan charts prepared by Mr. Nolan may be studied by any interested citizen who cares to examine them in the Recreation Department and the zoning administrator's office in City Hall.

THE OFFICIALS OF ROANOKE CITY

LEGISLATIVE

Five Councilmen, one the president, called Mayor
The City Clerk

EXECUTIVE

The City Manager

JUDICIAL

Judge of Hustings Court
Judge of Law and Chancery Court
Judge of Circuit Court
Commonwealth's Attorney
Judge of Civil and Police Court
Judge of Juvenile Court
Issuing Justice
Bail Commissioner
Clerk of Courts
City Sergeant
Clerk Civil and Police Court
Chief Probation Officer
High Constable
Coroner

FINANCE

The City Auditor
Assistant City Auditor
Delinquent Tax Collector
The City Treasurer
The Commissioner of the Revenue
Purchasing Agent

LEGAL

The City Attorney
Electoral Board: Five Members, including the Chairman, Secretary, and Central Registrar

PUBLIC SAFETY

Superintendent of Police
Building Inspector
Chief of Fire Department
Electrical Inspector

PUBLIC HEALTH AND WELFARE

Health Officer
Director of Public Welfare
City Physician

PUBLIC WORKS

Engineer
Assistant Engineer
Superintendent Sanitary Department

CITY COUNCIL AS OF 1942

Name	*First Elected*	*Present Term Expires*
Walter W. Wood, President and Ex-Officio Mayor	9–1–1936	8–31–1944
Leo F. Henebry, Vice-President	6–2–1938	8–31–1946
Wm. M. Powell	9–1–1934	8–31–1946
J. W. Comer (Succeeded by W. C. King)	7–1–1922	8–31–1936
	9–1–1938	8–31–1942
W. B. Carter	9–1–1940	8–31–1944
W. Courtney King (Succeeding J. W. Comer)	9–1–1942	8–31–1946

For Other City Official Personnel
See Part III, Appendix A

Chapter 6

SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES

Though Virginia was the first colony in America to lay plans for the establishment of a university, the first to found a free school, and the first to propose a system of public education, the schools in the counties developed slowly. Governor Berkeley was not telling the whole truth, however, when he reported unctuously in 1671 to the Commissioners of Plantations: "But I thank God, there are no free schools nor printing and I hope we shall not have these hundred years, for learning has brought disobedience, and heresy, and sects into the world, and printing has divulged them, and libel against the best government. God keep us from both."

The first settlers had been zealous in their desire to Christianize and educate the Indians and to that end had drawn up plans for the East India School in Charles City Corporation and for a University in the City of Henricus. Though the Indian Massacre of 1622 had caused a waning of evangelistic concern for "infidels and savages," the Syms Free School had been founded in Elizabeth City County in 1634, to be followed soon by the Eaton Free School in the same county, and elsewhere by institutions known as parish schools. In 1646 the General Assembly passed its first apprenticeship law, which prescribed that the poor orphans and children of indigent parents should be given the elements of education, as well as religious instruction, and should be taught trades.

FEEBLE BEGINNINGS

The educational facilities that developed in the counties during the colonial period are roughly classifiable as parish schools, endowed free schools, and old field schools. Because the Church of England was the only recognized religious organization in Virginia, parish schools were established under the church-state system that prevailed, the ministers numbering among their duties the teaching of indigent children. Endowed schools, which early found their way into the

scheme of things, owed their origin to the beneficence of individuals. About the middle of the colonial period a few endowed parish schools were placed by their benefactors under the control of the vestries. In such instances persons other than ministers were engaged as instructors. These teachers, moreover, followed the procedure to which ministers conformed: they were licensed by the Bishop of London and were provided with the "King's bounty"—20 pounds sterling for defraying their traveling expenses. The old field school was a community enterprise and not a free institution. Neighbors joined in its establishment and contributed their *pro rata* share of the expense involved. The schoolhouse occupied, as a rule, a central place in the community, usually in an "old field" no longer suitable for cultivation. The old field school, which came into being prior to the Revolution, persisted well into the nineteenth century—to be supplanted by the academy and seminary and finally by the public school system. In the colonial period, however, wealthy planters imported tutors for their children—learned young men fresh from English colleges and universities. These instructors taught both boys and girls but gave to the boys stronger doses of erudition than the girls were thought either to need or to be capable of assimilating.

Fragmentary evidence proves that every type of education practiced elsewhere throughout Virginia was the order of the colonial day in the area that is now known as Roanoke County. Nevertheless, when Roanoke was carved from Botetourt in 1838 and set up political housekeeping for itself, the number of its inhabitants who could be considered educated was not large. Thomas Jefferson had worked manfully to set up a system of education throughout the state. But, because he believed in the decentralization of power and because all that he proposed was permissive, rather than mandatory, he had failed to establish the type of free education that would "liberate the mind of man." Just three years after Virginia became an independent commonwealth—that is in 1779—Jefferson submitted to the General Assembly a bill providing for a system of public education. Though it was not passed, the part treating of common schools was enacted into law in 1796. Unfortunately, the measure contained a "local option" clause that enabled the counties to evade its provisions. Prompted by Governor John Tyler, the General Assembly of 1810

created the Literary Fund, which still functions. By law all "escheats, confiscations, fines, penalties and forfeitures, and all rights in personal property, accruing to the commonwealth as derelict" were to be "appropriated to the encouragement of learning." In 1816, when the Literary Fund was increased to $1,210,550 by means of a return from the Federal Government of a loan made during the War of 1812, the directors of the fund, envisaging an educational system without recourse to the school tax, offered a plan for the establishment of primary schools, academies, and a university. The fund, however, was insufficient for the ambitious program, and it was not until 1818 that a bill was passed—under the stimulus of Jefferson's lash—to establish a system of primary and secondary schools, district colleges, and a university. Since only the primary schools and the university were established, the result was a feeble substructure, a vigorous top, and nothing between by which free school children could climb upward.

To inaugurate and maintain the primary schools, the bill directed the courts to appoint school commissioners, who were to set up the schools and determine the number of children to be admitted. Being men of means adverse to educating the poor at the expense of the rich, they did not hasten to fulfil their duties. The notion, that a free school was only for orphans and indigents, so long associated with free primary education, was present from the beginning and contributed its share to the adverse sentiment that postponed until the nineteenth century full acceptance of the public school system.

Furthermore, the permissive nature of the provisions incorporated in the school law of 1818 paved the way to defeat. Placed under local control, the county schools, once they were started, labored under overpowering difficulties but above all under the stigma of pauperism attached to the whole system. The prejudices harbored by parents of indigent children against being considered objects of charity were reconciled by slow and painful processes. Because of paucity of pupils, the commissioners of many counties frequently did not spend the annual allotments from the Literary Fund. Moreover, many embarrassments arose; often the commissioners had to send indigent children to pay schools because they were unable to procure teachers for the inadequate stipend allowed; many teachers

of private institutions refused to admit poor children for the meager pay they received; and few school commissioners took their duties seriously. Indeed, the reports of the school commissioners made no effort to conceal indifference, lack of enthusiasm, or discouragement.

Yet, despite all obstacles, Jefferson's ideal was infiltrating the popular consciousness; and there was no lack of schools for the children of the affluent. Between 1800 and 1860, three hundred or more incorporated academies and seminaries in Virginia enjoyed varying degrees of popularity and exposed boys and girls to types of education that either took or did not take—to the benefit or detriment of the victims.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS

Such tradition as has documented the works of many casual historians of Virginia tells of scattered one-room log school houses in the Roanoke area during the latter half of the eighteenth century; but, according to authentic record, Martin Wingate, soon after the turn of the nineteenth century, gave for a community meeting house and neighborhood school a half-acre lot "near the road from Fincastle to Salem, passing Botetourt Springs." No doubt the school for which the beneficent Mr. Wingate provided was of the "old school" variety; and no doubt its teacher "boarded around" among patrons who shared in its all too modest maintenance. Certainly, it was not a free school in the modern acceptance of the term.

One Major Gardener conducted in Salem a private school that was in existence as early as 1826. Its dwelling place was nothing better than a log house. Little is known of this school or of the Kennerly School that was running during this period.

Despite the pious unctions that mid-nineteenth century custodians of the public morals uttered against gambling in all its permutations and combinations, lotteries were in good standing long ago. Moreover, by their nefarious means education got its not too creditable start. Indeed, it was by a lottery that Salem Academy was established. By the deal, such important gentlemen as Nathaniel Burwell, Charles Johnston, Samuel White, Henry Snyder, David Shanks, and Edward Johnston were appointed "Commissioners on the part of Botetourt . . . authorized or a majority of them to act

separately or apart from the other commissioners, to raise by lottery ten thousand ($10,000)"—a portion of the $30,000 required for the erection of a house of religious worship and an academy in Salem. The present Academy Street is named for the early school, and the modern Academy Street public school stands on the site of the much older institution.

But, according to *Martin's Gazetteer* of 1835, Salem had two "female schools" and one "male school." In 1837, a year before Roanoke County became a political entity, Salem Academy was chartered as a girls' school, under the sponsorship of the Presbyterian denomination. Though housed on the ground floor of the church, for which land had been donated in 1837 by J. R. C. Brown, the school flourished. Its trustees were Edmond P. White, W. L. Walton, J. F. J. White, G. W. Shanks, Henry Frantz, P. W. Huff, Joseph Johnston, W. C. Williams, and James McClanahan. By 1851 the entire school building had been taken over by the academy. Though classes ceased during the war, the school was again in operation in 1871 as the Salem Male and Female Academy. John Bowyer, whose public service has been mentioned throughout this book, was one of the early teachers. In June of 1851, however, the school was transferred temporarily, and in 1888 permanently, to the public school system. Its memory, fortunately, was perpetuated in the Academy Street school, which—on the very spot—continues to bear its name.

But what of all this posthumous glory? There had been in Salem as early as 1841 a male and female academy under the principalship of W. C. Williams, with Mrs. Williams as teacher. The coeducational feature of this school reflects the prudery of the times in that the trustees declared in writing that they could not "too strongly condemn all gallantries & all undue mingling of the sexes . . . calculated to draw off the attentions of the pupils."

At the Roanoke Female Academy there were no boys to distract young ladies. The following announcement appeared in the *Roanoke Beacon* of Salem on August 18, 1853: "Hereafter the session of this institution will commence the first Monday in September of each year and close the last Friday in June following. The principal [French Strother by name] will be assisted in the school by competent teachers. The music department will be under the direction of Mrs.

Strother who has had considerable experience as a teacher of music." Tuition, "payable at the expiration of each term of five months," was by no means exorbitant: "Preparatory Classes—Spelling, Reading and Writing, $7.50; Junior Class—Geography, Grammar, and Arithmetic, $10: Intermediate Class—Philosophy, Chemistry, Botany, History, Algebra, Geometry, and Composition, $12; Senior Class—Ancient Languages and French added, $17. Music on piano and Guitar, $20 extra." Mr. Strother further announced that "Board can be had convenient to the Academy until the principal is prepared for taking boarders which will be in a few months."

Meanwhile, the brothers of the young ladies were not neglected. On January 18, 1853 H. P. Lacy, H. Anderson, and D. A. Carter advertised in the *Roanoke Beacon* that the second term of their "Classical and English School will commence on the 24th of January," the tuition for the five-month session to be as follows: "1st Grade Spelling, Reading and Writing, $7.00; 2nd Grade Arithmetic, Geography, and Grammar, $9.00; 3rd Grade Latin, Greek, and Mathematics, $15.00. A charge of 50 cents will be made for incidental expenses. No deduction will be made for absence except in cases of protracted sickness." In the same issue of the *Beacon* Mrs. F. Johnston announced that she would open "A Female School . . . on Monday next . . . over B. Pitzer's Store. A few more Pupils than those already engaged will be taken. The Terms of Tuition will be the same as those of the Salem Academy when under the charge of Miss Baxter and Miss White."

In January 1854 the Salem Male Academy was incorporated—another institution in which there was no "undue mingling of the sexes." The trustees were H. A. Edmunton, W. L. Walton, J. B. J. Logan, A. E. Huff, P. H. Huff, J. W. Johnston, C. L. Snyder, and J. R. C. Brown, Jr. The school occupied lot number 80, purchased from P. H. Huff.

The War between the States closed the doors of nearly all seminaries and academies in Virginia. Other schools arose to take the place of those that did not reopen. Among the newcomers was the Newcastle High School, a private institution in spite of its misleading title, opened by the Reverend W. H. Crawford in 1866. The pastor-principal was assisted by Lottie E. Robertson. Learning—together

with board, fuel, lights, and bedding—was supplied at costs ranging from eight to nine dollars a month. The Logan sisters, Anna and Jane, sponsored in 1868 a girls' school in Salem attended by a number of young women from the Big Lick vicinity. Between 1869 and 1875 a boarding and day school for girls was conducted by Fanny R. Johnston, daughter of Frederick Johnston, who had been superintendent, so called, of Roanoke County schools from 1847 until the beginning of the War between the States.

The increasing prosperity of Roanoke County in the 1880's stimulated a revival of academies and seminaries. In 1883 one Mrs. Teaford was conducting in the newly named town of Roanoke a popular school for boys and girls. She taught in a one-story house at the rear of her home on the northwest corner of Luck Avenue and Commerce Street, where the United States post office building now stands.

Mrs. Gilmer's School for Young Ladies opened in 1884 on Salem Avenue in Roanoke. Here Pattie E. Gilmer, formerly of Charlottesville, assisted by her sister, Mary Minor, conducted what she modestly described as "a genteel school for finishing young ladies." Later, Mrs. Gilmer moved the school to a new house on Church Avenue, two doors east of the present Greene Memorial Church. While the school's original purpose was "finishing young ladies," a few small boys were admitted in the lower grades. Later, older boys were allowed to attend. There was no coeducation, however, for the boys were taught "in a separate room and at different hours." The school's catalogue for the session 1892-93 shows an enrollment of 70 pupils, six of whom were boarders. Tuition, board, lights, and fuel for boarding students were all included in an annual fee of $165. Parents were urged not to encourage their daughters to indulge "in society amusements and no less wearing dissipations of church fairs and festivals." After many successful years of teaching, Mrs. Gilmer closed the school and moved to Alabama to live with her son, Walker Gilmer.

Two Salem schools that were most successful in the 1890's are affectionately remembered by former students. The older of these was begun by Mrs. Martha Sagendorf Jeter about 1885 and continued until almost the close of the century. Miss Sagendorf came in the

1850's from Rhineback on the Hudson to teach in Roanoke County and later married Doctor Montgomery Jeter, whose father, Ira Jeter, was the first clerk of the town of Salem. Her teaching career began at Glenvar. After her marriage, however, she was for a time principal of the Academy Street school but was ejected by the school board on account of a ruling that prohibited the employment of married women—a discrimination that was extensively revived in many places during the depression of the 1930's. The school of her own, which enabled a gifted woman to serve the children of her community, was conducted in her home on the south side of West Main Street. Though there was an occasional boarder, it was primarily a day school—and coeducational, of course. Mrs. Jeter is recalled as a little woman with remarkable executive ability, force of character, and erudition. Her education had been influenced by the ideals of Matthew Vassar, founder of Vassar College, and it is said that she could read Greek and Latin without consulting a glossary. At the little school in her home Mrs. Jeter prepared many a boy and girl for entrance into the best colleges of the state.

Mrs. Mattie W. Guy, another married woman who operated a private school, came to Salem from Staunton and purchased in 1891 two lots on the east side of Broad Street, for which she paid $2,000 and upon which she erected her school house. A former student recalls that the Salem Female Seminary—familiarly called Guy's Seminary—had at the height of its popularity an enrolment of almost a hundred girls, most of whom were day pupils. In addition to the run of the mine subjects, Mrs. Guy included in her curriculum Latin, French, and music. One organ, one upright piano, and two square pianos were listed among the properties of the school.

An ambitious educational venture, launched with fine prospects for enduring success, was the Alleghany Institute, a preparatory school for boys, which was chartered February 24, 1886. Doctor Charles L. Cocke of Hollins Institute, the moving spirit in the establishment of this academy, was elected president of the corporation, with William O. Evans as secretary and treasurer. The trustees included Henry S. Trout, M. M. Rogers, Joseph A. Gale, R. B. Moorman, S. W. Jamison, E. H. Stuart, and Lucian H. Cocke. Orren L. Stearnes was superintendent, and the faculty for the

Jefferson Street and Franklin Road. Two more recently established business schools are the Kennett School of Commerce and the Ruth W. Cornett Business School, each enrolling from 200 to 300 pupils annually.

VIRGINIA COLLEGE

Shortly before the Alleghany Institute succumbed, another promising school was born, which lived for 36 years before the heavy hand of depression closed its doors. This was Virginia College, founded in 1893 by Doctor William Anderson Harris, formerly president of Wesleyan Institute in Staunton. Doctor Harris died two years later, but the school was continued by his daughters, Miss Matty Harris and Mrs. Gertrude Harris Boatright. "Miss Matty," as she was affectionately known by the girls, and Mrs. Boatright conducted the school along the lines envisaged by their father. An ideal location contributed much to the popularity of the institution, for the building was erected on a sloping hillside in South Roanoke, overlooking the whole city and facing the circle of mountains, north, east, and west. The campus embraced a native growth of fine old trees. Girls were enrolled from all parts of the country, and many from Roanoke attended as day students. Depression years, however, forced retrenchments, and the climax came after the stock market collapse of 1929, when many students were called home. The college closed after the Christmas holidays of that year. The following fall the property was rented to the directors of the Harris Military School, who found it impossible at the height of a national depression to transform a girls' junior college into a boys' military school and soon gave up the effort. Miss Matty Harris having died in 1930, Mrs. Boatright sold the property in 1933 to a realty company of Richmond. The old school buildings were razed, lots laid off, and houses built.

ELIZABETH COLLEGE

A short-lived institution that started with good prospects was Elizabeth College, chartered February 23, 1911 as Oakmont College. Established by the Evangelical Lutheran Church for the education of young women, it had three names in the space of four years. Oakmont College became Roanoke Woman's College on April 18,

1912, and on June 1, 1915 Elizabeth College. A. M. Bowman of Salem was the first president and was succeeded by R. W. Kime. The college buildings were on the site of the present Lutheran Orphan Home just east of Salem. Because the school did not prosper, its struggle for existence was terminated when in December 1921 a fire destroyed the physical plant. Some of the girls in attendance lost all their clothing and personal belongings. After this disaster the college site of 77 acres was transferred to the Lutheran Orphan Home for a consideration of $31,500.

Madame E. M. Viaud started in Roanoke about 1928 a secondary school, still operating on Mountain Avenue, Southwest. She is the English widow of a Frenchman, who for several years was head of the French department of Roanoke High School. Madame Viaud limits her enrolment to 50 pupils and employs a teaching staff of five.

HOLLINS COLLEGE

Near the entrance to Hollins College on U. S. Highway 11 is a state marker with the following inscription:

> First chartered college for women in Virginia, established 1842. The estate was the pioneer home of William Carvin, who settled here before 1746.

Thus in a few words is epitomized the history of Hollins College. Hostile Indians were to be reckoned with in William Carvin's day; President Charles L. Cocke of Hollins remembered seeing, as late as 1846, the remains of Carvin's combined dwelling house and fort at the spot where a college faculty house now stands. The Carvin lands passed in 1818 to Charles Johnston of Prince Edward County, who in the 1820's—Indian raids having ceased to be an ever-present danger—established a summer resort, the Botetourt Springs Hotel, which he operated until 1838. Another Johnston, Edward W., nephew of Charles and brother of Confederate General Joseph E. Johnston, then purchased the property and transformed the hotel into the Roanoke Female Seminary. His wish, he said, was not for a large school, but a "happy" one.

His quaint ideas of happiness were expressed by his rules and regulations. "All cries of clamorous laughter" were forbidden. "At

table no Greediness or Daintiness must be discovered," and pupils must either "learn to speak French" there or "be silent in all languages." Sunday was "dedicated to Moral and Religious Studies and Duties . . . profaned by no Noise or Play." The winter seminary uniform was prescribed: "Bottle-green Circassian or Merino with Capes of the same." Girls under twelve must wear "Pantalets like the dress." After Mr. Johnston had given up his school, these innocent costumes indirectly involved him in a duel. The noted John M. Daniel, editor of the Richmond *Examiner*, and the ex-pedagogue became engaged in a spirited controversy over Hiram Powers' nude statue of the Greek slave. The green school uniform and green pantalets of Professor Johnston's school came in for some merry paragraphs. A challenge and a bloodless duel closed the incident.

The Reverend Joshua Bradley, a Baptist minister from New York, bought Johnston's property in 1841, organized the Valley Union Education Society, and opened in 1842 the Valley Union Seminary for boys and girls, with an enrolment of 100 students. But Mr. Bradley remained with the institution only a year. The Valley Union Education Society received a charter on January 13, 1844.

Charles L. Cocke, then teaching at Richmond College, was placed at the head of the seminary in 1846 as business manager and member of the faculty. From that year until his death in 1901 the institution and the man who headed it were inseparable. Mr. Cocke possessed a rare combination of idealism and business ability. All other considerations were subordinated to his one great mission—the higher education of young women. In his report to the trustees in 1857 Mr. Cocke said: "The plan and policy of the school . . . recognizes the principle that in the present state of society in our country young ladies require the same thorough and rigid mental training as that afforded young men." Accordingly, in 1852 he had excluded boys, though their enrolment was double that of girls. On June 3 of that year the institution was empowered to confer degrees, and in 1853 the number of students had increased to 150 from the 81 enrolled the year previous. Though there were hard times ahead, Mr. Cocke never faltered, and he inspired in all members of his family selfless devotion to the school. If one of his children needed a new pair of shoes at the same time that the school needed something for

which funds were scarce, the son or daughter was easily persuaded by the father to make the old pair last a while longer. Upon assuming the principalship, Mr. Cocke lent the institution the $1,500 nest egg he had saved and in subsequent years used profits for improvements.

In 1855 John Hollins of Lynchburg, inspired by his wife, Anne, gave $5,000 toward a new building. Later gifts of $2,500 in 1858 and $10,000 in 1860 followed for the erection of a main building, now the sophomore dormitory. But construction was interrupted by the War between the States and was not completed until 1869. It was Mrs. Hollins' desire to endow the institution, but her estate was swept away by the war. In recognition of Mr. and Mrs. Hollins' generous aid, the name of the school was changed in 1855 to Hollins Institute. The charter was appropriately amended, and by a further amendment in 1911 the name was changed to Hollins College.

The war, though retarding the building program, did not close the Institute. Girls were accepted at Hollins and continued their studies. The Richmond *Whig* of May 21, 1862 and the Richmond *Inquirer* of May 23 carried an advertisement in the second year of the war:

> The next session of this Institute will open on the first Wednesday in June next and continue 10 months . . . instruction afforded in all the branches of female education . . . taught in institutions of the highest grades. The location in Roanoke county 6 miles from the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad combining the advantages of retirement, mountain air and scenery, and mineral waters. Board and Tuition $200, Music $45, Drawing and Painting $10 to $40. Pupils stop at Bonsack's whence an Omnibus will run the first 10 days of the Session.
>
> CHARLES L. COCKE, *Supt.*

By 1900 when Hollins Institute owed Charles L. Cocke the sum of $101,253, the trustees prevailed upon him to accept the school property in settlement. Mr. Cocke died the following year and was succeeded by his daughter, Miss Matty L. Cocke, who continued as president until her retirement in 1933. In its century of life Hollins has had but three presidents: Charles L. Cocke, 1846 to 1901; Matty

L. Cocke, 1901 to 1933; and Bessie Carter Randolph, who became president in 1933.

Notwithstanding early hardships, the growth of the institution has been constant. By 1900 the dormitories accommodated 225 girls; the enrolment now averages about 330. On the 400-acre campus are 11 principal brick structures and a number of faculty residences. The property was appraised in 1925 at one and a quarter million dollars. On August 1, 1932 Charles L. Cocke's heirs transferred Hollins College and all its holdings to a self-perpetuating board of trustees. The condition of the transfer was the raising of $650,000 for permanent endowment and capital outlay.

Its days of doubt and distress over, its prestige firmly established, and its future assured, non-sectarian Hollins College ranks with the fully accredited American colleges. Its students come from a majority of the states of the Union and some foreign countries, and always among them are daughters, granddaughters, and not infrequently great-granddaughters of Hollins "girls" of other days. In May 1942 the centennial of Hollins College was celebrated with an elaborate three-day program, in which distinguished representatives from a hundred colleges participated.

ROANOKE COLLEGE

Roanoke College had its beginning in Augusta County near Mount Tabor, where in 1842 two graduates of Gettysburg College in Pennsylvania, David Frederick Bittle and Christopher C. Baughman, started a school that was incorporated in 1845 as Virginia Collegiate Institute. It was in 1847 that Salem became the institution's permanent home, the first classes having been held in an old Baptist church located outside the town on what is now part of the East Hill Cemetery. Because the church could not be adequately heated, the Salem Academy was borrowed for the second term. During the summer of 1848, however, the central part of the main building—a red brick structure of three stories and basement—was completed. A west wing and a mess hall were built in 1852 with the aid of the Lutherans of North Carolina. The catalog of 1848–49 reported 40 students, most of whom were Valley boys of German descent. There were but

two faculty members—C. C. Baughman and John E. Herbst. Moreover, all was not well. For some strange reason, a provision in the charter prevented the conferring of degrees and caused students much unhappiness. The Lutheran Synod of Virginia voiced its indignation by making further financial aid conditional upon procuring another charter. In 1853 a new day dawned when the Roanoke Collegiate Institute became Roanoke College empowered to grant degrees with all the privileges and immunities thereunto appertaining.

On the resignation of Mr. Baughman as principal, the Reverend David F. Bittle, president of the Institute upon its organization in Augusta County, assumed its management. He continued as president until his death in 1876 and saw the college grow from its original occupancy of four town lots to a campus of 20 acres. At the beginning of the War between the States there were 48 students. The college was one of the few institutions of higher learning in the South that continued in operation throughout the war, though there were no graduates and the curriculum was curtailed. To keep the college going, Doctor Bittle and a faculty member, Doctor William B. Yonce, cut and hauled wood, planted and harvested corn, repaired roofs, and even scoured the countryside for food. It is related that Doctor Bittle went to Richmond in April 1865 with $1,000 in Confederate currency to buy books for the library, only to find his money waste paper. In spite of the vicissitudes of war, the college enrolment had grown to 130 at this time.

Doctor T. W. Dosh was president during 1877 and 1878 and was followed by Doctor Julius Dreher, who continued to serve until 1903. The Bittle Memorial Library was built in 1879. A number of American Indians were enrolled as students under President Dreher, and the first Korean student to graduate in any American college took his Bachelor of Arts degree at Roanoke College. Doctor Dreher obtained an endowment of $60,600 for the college. J. A. Morehead, who succeeded Doctor Dreher, increased the endowment by $100,000.

Upon Doctor Morehead's resignation in 1920 Doctor Charles J. Smith became president. As early as the session of 1862–63 daughters of faculty members had been admitted to the college but were not given diplomas. All this was changed, however, during Doctor Smith's administration. In 1942 as Roanoke College celebrated its

centennial, about one-fourth of the more than 400 students were women. During the incumbency of Dr. Smith, the endowment fund has been increased by an additional half a million dollars, and in 1941 stood at $663,812.

The institution, while preserving the high standards that have always been maintained, has shown itself adaptable to changing conditions. Thus it is no anomaly that in 1942 students, instead of practicing forensics in the ancient Ciceronian and Demosthenian literary societies, are taking the aviation course now included in the curriculum.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

On February 25, 1829, almost a decade before Roanoke was cut from Botetourt, the General Assembly passed an act for the erection of school districts within counties. The legislation was based upon the school commissioners' belief that educational funds could be employed to better advantage in "convenient districts containing not less than three, nor more than seven miles square." In those counties that adopted the plan the inhabitants of any district were permitted to build "a good and sufficient school-house of wood, stone or brick," provided they contributed three-fourths of the building cost. The school, however, had to be "constituted into a free school for the instruction, without fee or reward, of every free white child, within said district," subject to the control of three trustees, "two to be appointed by the school contributors within the district, and one by the School Commissioners for the county." A similar provision applied to the employment of "a good and sufficient teacher," to be placed only after being "examined and accepted" by persons designated for that purpose. The teacher's salary had to be supplemented, moreover, by voluntary contributions. Though the optional nature of the act defeated its purpose, Roanoke County fell in line to the extent of setting up eleven school districts.

The educational convention held in Richmond in 1845—one of a series between 1841 and 1847 that reflected the growing sentiment in favor of public education—proposed that most of the million and a half dollars then in the Literary Fund should be applied toward the free schools, the additional sum necessary for support to be raised

by county taxation. The General Assembly incorporated these provisions into an act passed March 5, 1846, which—like its predecessors—was permissive and not mandatory. Incorporated in the act was a clause creating the office of "county superintendent of schools"—to be elected by "*viva voce*" of the county school commissioners. Along with the majority of the counties, Roanoke did not choose to avail itself of the benefits provided by the District Free School Act of 1846. It did conduct, however, an independent system of public schools, with Colin Bass elected "superintendent" on November 16, 1846.

Mr. Bass was succeeded in December the following year by Frederick Johnston, who frankly acknowledged that his many other duties left him little time to devote to schools. "It has not been in my power to visit the schools of the county," Mr. Johnston wrote in 1848. "My occupations otherwise have been incessant." In 1849 he again apologized for his sins of omission by saying that "engagements as Clerk of the Court" had prevented his visiting all the schools during the past year. As a matter of fact, there were not many to visit—25 in 1847 and 18 in 1849. Mr. Johnston earnestly argued that school commissioners should receive compensation so that they would be given some incentive to perform their duties. He remained "superintendent" until 1860.

Mr. Johnston's tenure of office encompassed years in which public education made small progress throughout the state. In Roanoke County, however, the enrolment increased from 75 pupils in 1840 to 350 in 1858; and the expenditures from $220, in round numbers, to $950. Scarcity of teachers and the stigma of pauperism attached to free schools operated against the system.

During the War between the States education of all sorts languished. It was not until 1870 that a public school system unhampered by local option features was launched in Virginia. The new constitution, ratified July 6, 1869, provided for public education under state control and eliminated the permissive features that had largely subverted previous legislation of similar purpose. But the old prejudice against free public schools still existed in some quarters and was voiced by an editorial in the *Educational Journal of Virginia*,

which reflected the interests of the private schools and academies. Said the *Journal:*

> The people of this state have consented, though it should never be forgotten, under the persuasive influence of bayonets of the United States government, to make trial of a mode of education against which their judgment and observation have for years revolted.

But the more enlightened view was voiced by William Henry Ruffner, who took office on March 2, 1870 as State Superintendent of the new school system. "The state which refuses to educate its children on the score of economy," he said as he began his difficult task, "pursues just the destructive policy of the farmer who will not spend enough to procure proper seeds, manures, implements and labor, but pursues what he calls the cheap system of farming, which ends in the utter impoverishment of the land and its owner. Let Virginia refuse to educate her people . . . and she is crushed by the load."

Roanoke County cooperated whole-heartedly with the new system. The four school districts were set up in conformity with the public school act, and the following trustees were appointed: in the Catawba District, John John, William Brand, John Gordon; in the Big Lick District, R. B. Moorman, James W. Neal, D. C. Booth; in the Salem District, James Chalmers, M. P. Frantz, William L. Hatcher; and in the Cave Spring District, Jordan Woodrum, James M. Watts, and Tazewell Starkey. The district board was a continuous body, only one member going out of office and being replaced each year. Luther R. Holland was appointed by the State Board of Education to serve as county superintendent for a term of three years. M. P. Frantz, county superintendent in 1885, stated that "Roanoke County was extremely fortunate" in securing Mr. Holland, that he "entered upon his work with energy and enthusiasm that secured at once the hearty cooperation of the friends of the new system and at the same time won the respect of the enemies." Superintendent Holland reported in 1871: "Public sentiment has greatly modified in favor of the system during the year." But the school enrolment in 1870 was only 743 white and 370 Negro children

The Commerce Street School, as it appeared in 1924. Here the Roanoke Public School System had its beginning in 1870.

The Public School Administration Building, formerly the Roanoke High School

in 17 white and 6 Negro schools, doubtless all of the one-room variety. The total cost of public education in Roanoke County that year was $3,560.50. The apportionment from state funds was $2,695.35. Teachers' salaries were $30 a month for men and $26.83 for women. The schools opened in November 1870 for an initial term of four and a half months and thereafter for five months. The text books in use were Holmes' Reader and Speller, Maury's Geography, Davies' Arithmetic, and Harvey's Grammar. The three R's, with the addition of spelling, grammar, and geography, were the prescribed subjects.

The district school trustees were appointees of the State Board of Education, composed of the Governor, the Attorney General, and the State Superintendent. The duties of the district trustees were to "locate and build the school houses, provide fuel, choose the teachers, furnish books to indigent children, act as a board of review in questions of discipline, when appealed to, and to submit to the electors questions of district school taxes." Separate schools were provided for the two races. By a ruling in 1875 the district trustees constituted the district school board; and members of the district boards, the county school board. An act of February 20, 1884 set up the county school board.

Mr. Holland was appointed secretary of the State Board of Education in September 1872. Before entering upon his duties, however, he wrote to G. B. Fitzgerald, member of the General Assembly from Roanoke County, urging the importance of the office of County Superintendent of Schools and the desirability of an adequate compensation instead of the nominal sum then being paid. After two years' trial of the new system, Superintendent Holland was able to say: "Public sentiment concerning public schools has greatly improved . . . In fact, it may now be said to be popular, the little opposition manifested being confined almost exclusively to that class of persons who are not directly benefited and those who have not sufficient cultivation to appreciate the advantages of a general diffusion of knowledge. The schools have been patronized by our best and most influential citizens and throughout the county have been pronounced far superior to those in existence before the introduction of the present system."

W. W. Ballard was appointed County Superintendent to succeed

Holland and served until July 1, 1883. By this time the total enrolment of pupils had increased to 2,029 whites and 889 Negroes. Mr. Ballard was much encouraged by the progress made. He reported, as of 1880:

> The effects for good are apparent, both as to white and colored; as to whites the effects are shown in the increased enrolment, the demand for more experienced and better educated teachers, the appeals for more schools, the increased number of children who are kept at school to be taught the higher branches. . . .
>
> As to the colored, the effects are shown in the greater regularity of attendance. While in some sections the enroled attendance is not as great as heretofore, it is caused by the poverty of the parents, and not from a desire to keep the children away from school.
>
> The children of the more ignorant classes will surpass their parents in intelligence, beyond doubt.

The number of white schools had now risen to 43 and the Negro schools to 15. All must have still been one-room schools, for there were exactly 43 white and 15 Negro teachers—one to a school. The average salary of teachers had declined to $26.53 for men and $22.50 for women. Only 20 of the pupils were supplied with free text books. The poverty of some parents, of which Superintendent Ballard spoke, may have been of the prideful sort that kept their children at home to avoid the stigma of charity implied in the giving of free text books —or perhaps there were not enough free books available for all demands. In Roanoke County for 1880 the total expenditure for education by state and county was $8,713.47. After becoming a city in 1884, Roanoke set up a school system wholly independent of the county.

The Virginia school report for 1900–01 shows 68 white and 20 Negro schools in Roanoke County, conducted in 68 buildings. The white schools had one extra teacher, making the total 69, and the Negroes had 20 teachers. Salaries showed a modest increase, white teachers averaging $36.84 and Negro teachers $28.65. The enrolment had grown to 2,785 white and 1,001 Negro pupils. The value of the

William Fleming High School, Roanoke County

William Byrd High School, Roanoke County

school property was now $53,725—an average of considerably less than $1,000 a building. Expenditures, however, had tripled, being $26,885.01—not much more than one-twentieth of the school expenditures for 1940–41. Free text books were supplied to 66 white and 45 Negro pupils.

Soon after the turn of the century there was much agitation throughout the state for the improvement of the educational system. The Cooperative Education Association was formed in Virginia in 1904. The "May Campaign" of 1905 stirred the people of Virginia, with Governor Montague and nearly a hundred other distinguished citizens making 300 addresses at 100 gatherings in 94 counties. The Constitution of 1902 having extended the powers of the State Board of Education, many new high schools were established throughout the state in 1906, to be followed by consolidation and better grading of elementary schools. The old-time one-room schoolhouse, whether of logs or other material, began to disappear with the steady improvement of roads, and after a time pupils were transported to and from consolidated graded and high schools in comfortable buses.

The annual report for 1920, submitted by Superintendent Roland E. Cook, showed a great increase in the number of white students. A decrease in Negro attendance, however, reflected the decline in Negro population that had set in by reason of the migration of many Negro families to the North and to the City of Roanoke, attracted by the lure of high industrial wages. The white enrolment was 4,524, while the Negro enrolment had declined to 767—a figure comparable to that of the present day. Consolidation had not yet made much headway in Roanoke County, and the one-room school still held supremacy. There were 43 white schools, 21 of which were one-room schools, and 13 Negro schools, 10 of which were one-room schools, taught by 125 white and 23 Negro teachers. Expenditures for education were still at a low figure, totalling $63,688.43, of which amount the state furnished $37,262.25 and the county $26,426.18. Consolidation of small schools has been accomplished, sometimes with difficulty. As Mr. Cook once remarked, "Any person who suggested closing a small country school was immediately branded Public Enemy Number 1." During the administration of County Superintendent R. C. Stearnes (1892–1906) educational standards were

lifted in county schools and material equipment was improved. Mr. Stearnes resigned in 1906 to become secretary of the State Board of Education. In 1913 he was elected Superintendent of Public Instruction and served until 1918, when he was succeeded by Harris Hart, then retiring as superintendent of Roanoke city schools.

Under the superintendency of Roland E. Cook, which began in 1906, the county system has been thoroughly organized, with a staff of more than 300 teachers and an enrolment of more than 10,000 pupils. Today, of the 33 school buildings, 24 are modern, well equipped, and conveniently located brick schools, to which 36 buses, 4 of them serving the Negro children, bring pupils from every part of the county. Agricultural courses, shop work, and other vocational training are among the subjects taught in the high schools.

The Parent-Teacher Association, a faithful champion of school improvement, helped the building of playgrounds, beautifying school yards, equipping an auditorium, installing cafeterias and lighting and water systems, and in purchasing talking machines, filing cabinets, pianos, radios, and books. It has also assisted in instituting a free lunch system for undernourished children.

SALEM SCHOOLS

The Salem School Board obtained in 1887 a loan of $6,000 for the erection of an eight-room school building. The following year it was completed on the lot where the old Presbyterian academy had stood. On the same lot a high school building was erected in 1900–01. Both these buildings are now used as primary schools. On June 7, 1901 the Salem High School graduated its first class, which consisted of eight girls, with not a boy to lend variety to the commencement exercises. In 1911, enlarged facilities again becoming necessary, the Broad Street school building was erected. Containing only eight rooms at first, it was enlarged from time to time until, when it was burned in 1931, there were classrooms sufficient for the employment of 20 teachers. This fire proved to be a blessing in disguise, resulting in the erection of the Andrew Lewis High School on South College Avenue at an initial cost of $125,000. Additions have increased its valuation to $500,000. Andrew Lewis High School had for the

session of 1941–1942 an enrolment of 1,400 students and a faculty of 46 full-time and 1 part-time teachers. The building is equipped with laboratories, home economics classrooms, an industrial arts shop, and gymnasium. The municipal field, two blocks away, is used by the pupils for ball games and other out-door sports. The old Academy Street school is a primary school, and the old high school on Broad Street is a grammar school.

BIGGER AND BETTER COUNTY SCHOOLS

The program that resulted in the erection of bigger and better schools in Roanoke County may be said paradoxically to have had its beginning in defeat. In May 1932 an election to determine whether or not a bond issue should be floated was lost by 46 votes. Whereupon, the Board of Supervisors authorized the School Board to borrow from the Literary Fund three-fourths of the cost of the proposed new buildings. The first units erected by means of the loan were parts of the present Andrew Lewis High School in Salem, the William Byrd High School in Vinton, and the William Fleming High School on the Williamson Road.

Fortunately for the building program, the Federal Government began in 1935 to make PWA grants for the erection of approved school buildings, up to 45 per cent of the total cost. During the five-year period that followed, the School Board of Roanoke County was allocated Federal grants to the amount of $382,766.49 and borrowed $691,842.00 from the Literary Fund. These sums, augmented by local funds granted by the County Board of Supervisors, made possible the construction of the following modern, fireproof buildings: Andrew Lewis High School in Salem, with industrial shop, valued at $500,000; the Back Creek School, valued at $100,000; the Burlington School (formerly Hollins), valued at $100,000; the Clearbrook School, valued at $100,000; the Mount Pleasant School, valued at $95,000; the Southview School, valued at $110,000; the William Byrd High School, in Vinton, with industrial shop, valued at $285,000; the William Fleming High School on Williamson Road, with industrial shop, valued at $200,000; and the Carver High School for Negroes in Salem, with industrial shop, valued at $180,000. All these schools

are on grounds that vary in size from 5 to 17 acres. In addition, in recent years the Bent Mountain High School has been improved by the addition of modern inside toilets; a four-room fireproof building has been constructed at Conehurst; the Fort Lewis and Oakland buildings have been greatly enlarged, the hallways of Oakland and Vinton Elementary schools fireproofed, and several smaller buildings improved. As of January 1942, Roanoke County school properties had the valuation of $2,572,500.

The program of school consolidation has left the county with only one one-room white and only four one-room Negro schools. The three fully accredited high schools—Andrew Lewis, William Bryd, and William Fleming—have an enrolment of 2,246 students, with faculties of 85 full-time and 5 part-time teachers. They graduated for the year 1940–41, 133 boys and 216 girls. Vocational agriculture is taught at Andrew Lewis, and home economics and industrial arts in all three schools. The libraries contain 12,135 volumes, and laboratory equipment is valued at $12,250. Carver, the accredited Negro High School, has in the high school department an enrolment of 157 students with 6 full-time and 2 part-time teachers and 7 teachers in the elementary grades. The library contains 1,100 volumes, and laboratory equipment is valued at $1,025.

Roanoke County now spends half a million dollars a year on the education of its children. During the school year 1940–41 receipts of school funds totaled $506,927.99, plus a balance of $17,125.71, and disbursements were $503,043.18. Of the receipts, $157,221.91 were from state funds, $264,305.48 from the county, $65,400.60 from other funds, and $20,000 from loans and bonds. Of the expenditures, $277,942.31 were for teachers' salaries, $14,083.92 for other educational costs, $6,389.04 for administration, $9,707.15 for maintenance of school plants, $7,314.83 for fixed charges, and $21,744.83 for capital outlay.

The Roanoke County schools employed 305 teachers in 1940–41, of whom 281 were white and 24 Negroes. Of the white teachers 25 were men and 256 women, of whom 186 taught elementary pupils only. The average annual salary of white principals was $2,011 for men and $1,259 for women in the white schools; and $1,035 for men in the Negro schools, there being no women principals in these schools.

Andrew Lewis High School, Salem

Carver High School (Negro), Salem

Elementary school teachers—all women—were paid an average of $812 in the white schools; while the Negro men were paid an average of $732, and women $694. In the white high schools the salaries averaged $1,139 for men and $957 for women; and the Negro high school men were paid an average of $864, and women $731.

The per capita cost of elementary instruction in white schools was $26.75; and in Negro schools, $24.84. Secondary education cost $42.28 per capita in the white schools and $37.11 in the Negro schools. The school census showed 11,788 white children and 915 Negro children of school age (6 to 19 years). The number of pupils enrolled was 9,908 white and 763 Negro. In the summer schools—conducted for white children only—23 elementary pupils and 165 secondary pupils were enrolled. The average number of days taught was 180, with an average daily attendance of 8,904 in the white schools and 711 in the Negro schools. Twenty-nine school buses conveyed 3,714 white pupils, and four buses conveyed 300 Negro pupils to consolidated schools at an operating cost of $36,403, an average of $10.93 per pupil for the white children, and of $3,650, an average of $15.50 per pupil for the Negroes.

Libraries in the white schools for the session 1940–41 had 56,161 volumes; and the Negro school libraries, 2,892 volumes at the beginning of the year. The white pupils read 109,214 books, and the Negro pupils 1,208 books during the year. The sum of $5,398 was spent on white libraries and $45 on Negro libraries, and the total value of white libraries was placed at $50,244, and of Negro libraries at $2,375.

The full significance of these statistics is not apparent until comparison is made with educational conditions in the earlier days of the public school system. In the light of the earlier figures, the growth of the Roanoke County schools in the past 20 years has been phenomenal. While attendance has doubled, the amount of money expended for education in 1940–41 was eight times that of 1920, nearly 20 times that of 1900, more than 50 times that of 1880, and nearly 150 times that of 1870. The number of teachers has more than doubled since 1920, and the qualifications demanded of teachers has risen.

ROANOKE CITY SCHOOLS

Only two of the eight schools set up in Big Lick District in 1870 were within the bounds of the modern city—one for whites and one for Negroes. In 1882 a four-room frame school building was erected and known as the New Lick School—later the Commerce Street School. Rush U. Derr was principal, and Ratie M. Thomas and Virginia Figgatt were the teachers. On Mr. Derr's resignation in 1884, A. A. Cannaday became principal and served until the close of the term in 1886, when he resigned to begin the study of medicine. The land on which the Commerce Street School stood is now the site of the Federal post office building.

Meanwhile, with the city's separation in 1884 from the county school system, three school districts conforming to three city wards were established and $8,500 for school improvements was raised by a bond issue. A new four-room brick building was erected in the Third District, known as the Gilmer Avenue School; a fence was built around the Commerce Street School; and the Negro Baptist Church was rented for the better accommodation of the Negro school. A school levy of 15 cents on the $100 was fixed. The three school trustees, one for each ward, were William Lunsford, J. W. Willett, and J. M. Smith. William Lunsford was appointed superintendent of Roanoke City schools in 1886 and served until 1889. Rush U. Derr was then appointed and served until 1893. His successors were first Bushrod Rust and, in 1909, Harris Hart, who resigned in January 1918 to become State Superintendent of Public Instruction. Mr. Hart was succeeded by D. E. McQuilkin, the present (1942) superintendent.

Since 1885, when the Gilmer Avenue School was opened, the public school record in Roanoke City has been one of constant progress and expansion, both in methods and facilities. A ten-room brick building, replacing the old frame building on Commerce Street, was completed and occupied in 1888 with J. P. Mauzy as principal, named the Commerce Street School in 1893, and enlarged in 1898 and 1910. Meanwhile, when the Belmont School had been built in 1891 at the northwest corner of Dale Avenue and Eighth Street, Southeast, critics declared that it was "way out in a cornfield." That

year in the Commerce Street School was organized the city's first high school, with a class of 23, all girls. Increasing enrolment resulted in the removal of the high school for the session of 1893–94 to a carriage factory at Church Avenue and Henry Street, which burned down the day before the fall session was to begin. School opened on schedule, however, in the Smith Building on the corner of Salem Avenue and Roanoke Street. The high school was returned in 1898 to the Commerce Street Building, which again had been enlarged. On February 22, 1899 a new high school building was dedicated on the corner of Roanoke Street and Church Avenue. This was enlarged in 1909 and continued in use as a school until September 1924, when it was converted into the School Administration Building.

The rapid growth of the city has necessitated the building of many new schools and the enlargement of existing plants. The West End School and the Melrose School were erected in 1898. The Highland Park School, first known as Park Street School, was built in 1906, burned in 1919, and rebuilt in 1921. The Central Grammar School, for which a bond issue of $100,000 had been voted, was completed in 1912. Its name was changed in 1913 to Intermediate School, and in 1918 to Lee Junior High School. Virginia Heights and Norwich schools were added to the city's school system in 1919 by incorporation of new territory within the city limits. In 1922, twelve rooms were added to the Virginia Heights building. Jamison and Monroe Elementary schools were completed in 1917; Crystal Springs School, in the annexed territory south of Roanoke River, was completed in 1923, and Jackson Junior High School in 1923. The capstone of the Roanoke City School System, the high school, after overflowing the old building and holding classes in residential buildings on the Commerce School block for several years, moved into its present building on Campbell Avenue in September 1924. This school was named the Jefferson Senior High School in 1923, being designated a Senior High School because the first year high school pupils and many second year pupils, on account of increased numbers, were retained in the junior high schools. The Jefferson Senior High School was built at a cost of $550,000 in addition to the $147,000 paid for the site. Then followed the Morningside Elementary School

in 1927, and the Wasena and Forest Park Schools in 1929. Woodrow Wilson Junior High School was completed in October 1928.

The years of D. E. McQuilkin's superintendency, which began in 1918, have been marked by continued growth in the school system from ten schools to twenty schools. In the present system are 15 elementary schools, 12 for white and 3 for Negro children; 3 junior high schools for white pupils; one white and one Negro high school. W. E. Parsons, principal of Jefferson High School from 1918 to 1935, became Assistant Superintendent of Roanoke City Schools in 1935. For the session 1940–41 the faculties numbered 376 white and 93 Negro teachers; and 13,083 pupils were enrolled, of whom 2,789 were Negroes.

The value of sites and buildings as of June 1941 was $2,200,000 for white schools and $330,000 for Negro schools, with furniture and equipment valued at $235,000 for the white schools and $31,000 for the Negro schools. Receipts for the school year of 1940–41 were $860,916.15, and disbursements were $847,785.78. Approximately $50,000 in both receipts and disbursements is included in these figures from the school cafeteria account, a self-sustaining activity. Of the receipts $195,302.85 came from the state funds and $602,150 from the city funds, and $11,098.68 for tuition. Of the disbursements $602,881.87 were for teachers' salaries, $15,833.84 for administration, $32,076.53 for other instructional costs, $41,376.30 for capital outlay, and the remainder for fixed charges and operation and maintenance of school plants.

Of the two accredited high schools, Jefferson (white) had an enrolment of 728 boys and 693 girls and a faculty of 66 full-time teachers. Graduates numbered 227 boys and 257 girls. The library contained 10,639 volumes, and laboratory equipment was valued at $31,347. Lucy Addison, the Negro high school, had an enrolment of 332 boys and 430 girls, with 32 full-time and 2 part-time teachers. Thirty-nine boys and 70 girls were graduated in June 1941. The library contained 5,400 volumes, and laboratory equipment was valued at $2,198. Both high schools have home economics courses. Per capita cost of instruction at Jefferson was $77.08, and at Lucy Addison $59.09. The per capita cost in elementary schools was $44.49 for whites and $33.46 for Negroes.

Jefferson Senior High School, Roanoke City

Lucy Addison High School, Roanoke City

The salaries of white principals averaged $3,062 for men and $1,845 for women; of Negro principals, $1,950 for men and $1,530 for women. Teachers' salaries averaged $1,684 for men and $1,343 for women in the white high schools; $1,222 for men and $1,096 for women in the Negro high school. The salaries of elementary teachers (all women) averaged $1,211 in the white schools and $977 in the Negro schools. The average number of days taught in all the schools was 180. The average daily attendance in white schools was 8,553, and in Negro schools 2,367. The total number of school buildings in use was 16 for white and 4 for Negro pupils. In the libraries of white schools were 46,413 volumes, and of Negro schools, 7,390 volumes. Books were read during the school year to the number of 241,443 by white pupils and 32,638 by Negro pupils. The sums of $5,467 for new books for the white libraries and $900 for the Negro libraries were spent during the year. The total value of libraries was $51,175 for the white schools and $10,334 for the Negro schools.

NEGRO SCHOOLS

When Roanoke County set up its public school system in 1870, six of the twenty-three original schools were set apart for Negroes. One was located in Catawba District, one in Big Lick, one in Cave Spring District, and three in Salem District.

The one-room log schoolhouse on Diamond Hill in Big Lick was supplanted in 1875 by a two-room school. This was housing 200 pupils in 1884, when the rapid growth of Roanoke was bringing in hundreds of Negroes in response to the demand for labor. The use of the Negro Baptist Church was procured for the session of 1884-85, and in the following year a building was rented from the Roanoke Land and Improvement Company, the old building having been condemned. The citizens voted a bond issue of $5,000 on November 1, 1887 to buy land and erect a school for Negroes; a lot was purchased for $770, off Center Avenue, and the building costing $3,472 was ready for occupancy by the fall of 1888. Lucy Addison was the school's first principal. By 1892 it was again necessary to rent space for school purposes while another schoolhouse, then known as the Third Ward and later as Gregory School, was under construction.

Then the Fifth Ward School, now known as Gainsboro, was built in 1898 at the cost of $11,500. This order of erection is according to the best available records, but older teachers insist that Gainsboro School preceded Gregory. In February 1935 the Gregory building was abandoned as a school, and the faculty and pupils in a formal procession were moved into the Gilmer School, which is now one of the three city elementary schools for Negroes.

With the passing of the years more and better school buildings kept pace with the improvements in educational methods. The Harrison School was built in 1916 at a cost of $31,818, and an addition six years later brought the school investment up to $49,467, exclusive of the lot. This became the first Negro high school, with Lucy Addison as principal. This pioneer teacher in Roanoke's Negro schools was honored in 1928 by having the new high school building on Douglas Avenue, Northwest, named for her, the Lucy Addison High School. The cost of this building and lot was $185,378—quite a far cry from the original one-room log schoolhouse on Diamond Hill. The school was opened in September 1928, with T. R. Parker as principal and a faculty of 25 teachers. A. G. Macklin served as principal from 1935 to 1939. In 1936 the pupils of the Industrial Arts department began the erection of a large vocational building, adjacent to Addison, completed in 1938.

Special services are provided in the Roanoke City school program for children who, for one cause or another, cannot conveniently be provided for in the regular school schedule. These include sight saving classes for those with defective vision; opportunity classes for the mentally retarded or children who present unusual problems; a school for the physically handicapped, sponsored by the Junior Woman's Club; and well developed departments in both junior and senior high schools of home economics, industrial arts, and commercial subjects. In 1940 a Vocational Department was added to both Jefferson and Addison High Schools offering trade courses in machine shop, electricity, automobile mechanics, and other industrial fields. There is an evening school, whose major attendance comes from Roanoke's adult population, and also a summer school, where pupils who have failed may catch up on subjects and where others may speed up in completing a course. A cooperative retail training course

Stonewall Jackson Junior High School, Roanoke City
Woodrow Wilson Junior High School, Roanoke City
Lee Junior High School, Roanoke City

established three years ago, has brought about placement of high school graduates in local business establishments and has enabled many to obtain managerial or junior executive positions. In furtherance of the war effort, the school board of Roanoke has encouraged the development of an extensive program of national defense classes in a variety of essential trades.

Two additional features of the Roanoke City School System that deserve special mention are: (1) A text-rental department established in 1931 through which all pupils obtain a rich and varied supply of texts for a reasonable rental fee, ranging from fifty cents per semester in the first grade to two dollars in the junior and senior high school grades; and (2) A sick benefit plan, inaugurated in 1932 for the benefit of all school board employees, whereby any employee is given 80% of his salary for all time lost because of personal illness, with certain limitations applying to new employees and to repeater cases. This plan is most popular because it is of substantial value to the few who are unfortunate enough to have illnesses either brief or prolonged, and because the total cost to the school board is small in percentage.

In 1941 a building survey of all public schools, recommended by the Parent-Teacher Association, was made on the request of the local school board by a committee appointed by the State Department of Public Instruction. This careful study and report outlining extensive improvements and modernization of the present building facilities is filed with the local board as a basis of improvement as soon as world conditions make possible a large scale construction problem.

THE ORDER OF THE FUTURE

Roanoke County and City are in the vanguard of those school divisions that are lifting educational standards in Virginia. The ideology of Thomas Jefferson, whose bill of 1779 for the "General Diffusion of Knowledge" was never wholly enacted into law, is today accepted by both city and county. "I have sworn upon the altar of God," wrote Jefferson in 1800, "eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man." And later he said, "Enlighten the people generally and tyranny and oppressions of body and mind

will vanish like spirits at the dawn of day." Belief in the "illimitable freedom of the human mind" basic in Jeffersonian democracy now motivates the men and women who are directing the educational programs in both city and county. Confident that democracy is attainable only by an educated people, Mr. McQuilkin and Mr. Cook and their administrative and teaching staffs are striving to enlighten the future citizens of Virginia and thus to defeat the forces of tyranny and oppression that are threatening the free institutions of a people who must remain free. The order to which they have pledged allegiance is not new but older than the enunciation of faith contained in the First Amendment to the Federal Constitution, older than the doctrines of Jefferson, older even than the teachings of Aristotle and Plato, that the only free people are those whose minds are liberated.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS OF ROANOKE COUNTY

From the Organization of the Public School System in 1870

L. R. Holland.....1870-1873
W. W. Ballard.....1873-1883
M. P. Frantz.....1883-1885
Wm. M. Graybill.....1885-1887
L. R. Holland.....1887-1892
R. C. Stearnes.....1892-1906
Roland E. Cook.....1906-____

MEMBERS OF DISTRICT SCHOOL BOARDS

NOTE—From the date of the organization of the Public School System in Virginia in 1870 to 1922 each district was entitled to a school board of three members. Below will be found the names of the men who served on the several district school boards of Roanoke County and the dates they served as indicated by the records available:

Big Lick District

R. B. Moorman.....1870
James B. Neal.....1870
D. C. Booth.....1870-1872
Wm. L. Williamson.....1871-1873
Colin Bass.....1871
John Trout.....1872-1882
D. C. Kizer.....1872-1883
D. E. Kefauver.....1880-1910
Henry S. Trout.....1882-1884
Christian Nininger.....1884-1886
Geo. T. Walker.....1884-1899
W. P. Moomaw.....1886-1891
M. L. Fellers.....1891-1905
N. P. Painter.....1899-1902
D. J. Garber.....1902-1906
W. G. Wood.....1904-1911
G. W. Gish.....1906-1922
M. L. Fellers.....1911-1915
J. T. Bandy.....1910-1922
Nathan Garst.....1915-1922

Catawba District

John John.....1870-1880
John Gordon.....1870-1876
Jefferson Smith.....1876-1885
Jno. W. Doosing.....1883-1893
Joseph R. Woods.....1887-1903
John S. Bennett.....1893-1915
Jacob Grisso.....1897-1909
C. E. Thomas.....1905-1914
C. L. Hutton.....1914-1917
J. Lucian Wells.....1916-1922

E. Y. Morehead.....1917-1922
W. W. Brand.....1870-1875
W. W. Brand.....1891-1895
Chas. D. Peck.....1875-1883
Chas. D. Peck.....1891-1895
John W. Woods.....1883-1891
Nelson D. Barnett.....1884-1891
Martin B. Austin.....1892
Harvey Henderson.....1895-1897
Blanton Barnett.....1904-1905
John T. Sheppard.....1905-1914
A. Lambert Martin.....1915-1916
G. C. Bain.....1917-1922

Cave Spring District

Jordan Woodrum.....1870-1872
J. M. Starkey.....1870-1871
John Coon.....1872-1884
John W. Eller.....1883-1899
Lewis H. Kirkwood.....1891-1902
John S. Woodrum.....1904-1910
H. L. Kirkwood.....1910-1916
L. D. Bell, Sr.....1916-1918
N. C. Powell.....1921-1922
James M. Watts.....1870-1909
Joseph A. Gale.....1870-1874
Joseph Berry.....1877-1883
James W. Turner.....1885-1891
W. H. H. Richardson.....1899-1923
N. E. Fisher.....1904-1907
H. Lavinder.....1910-1921
D. Wm. Goode.....1918-1922

Salem District

James Chalmers.....1870-1876
James Chalmers.....1890-1893
Wm. L. Hatcher.....1870-1876
Wm. McCauley.....1872-1875
Wm. McCauley.....1878-1890
S. C. Wells.....1877-1882
Jno. M. Oakey.....1882-1888
Edw. S. Barnitz.....1885
M. P. Frantz.....1870-1871
M. P. Frantz.....1882-1883
W. W. Ballard.....1871-1872
W. W. Ballard.....1888-1892
Geo. W. Horner.....1880-1882
Robert McClelland.....1880-1882
G. Jones Ligon.....1883-1888
Jacob S. Bear.....1888

NOTE—In the year 1888 Salem Magisterial District was divided into two school districts, as follows: Salem, embracing the town of Salem and territory to Horner's branch on the west and to Mason's Creek on the east, with a narrow strip of territory north of the town; the remainder of the district was thereafter called Central District. In the year 1922 when district school boards were abolished, territory outside the town of Salem again became a part of Salem District, and the name Central was no longer necessary.

The town of Salem was permitted under the new law of 1922 to retain for several years its school board of three members, with representation of one member on the County School Board. However, in 1930 this three-member board was abolished, and the towns of Salem and Vinton chose to be represented on the County School Board by one member each.

Town of Salem District

J. S. Bear.....1888-1890
S. A. Willson.....1888-1896
Chas. R. Towson.....1891
J. H. Palmer.....1892-1905
W. R. Whitescarver.....1899-1907
J. P. Houtz.....1905-1909
W. R. Cross.....1909-1922
J. C. Darden.....1917-1924
L. E. Dawson.....1925-1930
G. Jones Ligon.....1888-1889
R. W. Kime.....1891-1899
J. T. Crabtree.....1892
Geo. W. Logan.....1896-1903
Libert Chandler.....1904-1917
Jas. S. Persinger.....1907-1918
Jno. E. Shank.....1915-1922
C. A. Gittens.....1918-1930
Katherine F. Morehead.....1922-1930

Central District

R. D. Martin.....1888-1891
W. H. Ruthrauff.....1888-1889
Wm. S. McClanahan.....1893-1896
H. C. Hatcher.....1890-1892
R. C. Stearnes.....1891-1892
C. M. Killian.....1892-1893

C. W. Chapman.....1893-1919
O. D. Kesler.....1908-1922
M. P. Frantz.....1888-1890
Baxter W. Logan.....1889
John Garst.....1890
Jno. O. Kizer.....1891-1892
Jeremiah Garst.....1892-1898
A. J. Heslep.....1892-1915
C. D. Layman.....1899-1908
W. O. Goodwin.....1918-1922

COUNTY SCHOOL BOARD OF ROANOKE COUNTY

(Created in 1922)

P. C. Huff for Big Lick District.....1922-1941
J. L. Wells for Catawba District.....1922-1932
D. Wm. Goode for Cave Spring District.....1922-1928
Annie B. Whitner for Central District.....1922-1936
N. C. Powell for Cave Spring District.....1928-1941
L. E. Dawson for the Town of Salem.....1930-____
J. B. Taney for the Town of Salem.....1930-1935
Moss A. Plunkett for Catawba District.....1932-1940
I. N. Moseley for the Town of Vinton.....1930-____
Lester M. Whitmore for the Town of Salem.....1935-____
Bentley Wysor West for Central District.....1936-1941
E. W. Carroll for Catawba District.....1940-1941
Countess Campbell Thomas for Central District (Mrs. Frank B.).....1941-____
G. E. Trout for Big Lick District.....1941-____
E. T. Kirkwood for Cave Spring District.....1941-____
A. E. McNeil for Catawba District.....1940-____

TEACHERS OF ROANOKE COUNTY AT BEGINNING OF SESSION 1941-1942

HIGH SCHOOLS

WILLIAM BYRD (VINTON) HIGH SCHOOL

Teacher	Subject or Grade	Teacher	Subject or Grade
P. E. Ahalt	Prin.	Leon McLaughlin	Shop
Catherine Brown	Math, Sci.	Irma T. Moseley	Librarian
William Z. Cline	Eng., Phys. Ed.	Gay B. Neal	Eng., Hist.
May C. Duncan	Math, French	Lois Overstreet	Math, Sci.
Susye Fitzpatrick	Bible, Hist.	Manie Sifford	Math, Sci.
Ruth Flippo	Commercial	Mary B. Snider	Latin, Eng.
Margaret Flory	Home Ec.	Annie B. Stiff	Eng., Hist.
Virginia Goggin	English	William W. Thomas	Math, Sci.
J. Alton Hampton	Band, Music	Ernestine M. Vinyard	Eng., Hist.
Jean P. Hunter	Art, Eng., Hist.	Jean S. Watts	Eng., Hist.
O. R. Layman	Math, Sci.	Harriet Zimmerman	Hist., Phys. Ed.
Sybil Marshall	History		

WILLIAM FLEMING HIGH SCHOOL

R. Douglas Nininger	Prin.	Jane L. Fulk	Home Ec.
Chas. B. Andrews	Coach, Hist., Soc. Sci.	Evelyn G. Giles	Amer. Hist., Govt.
Mary Elizabeth Badger	Hist., Phys. Ed.	Elizabeth Glasgow	Music, Gen. Sci.
Edw. L. Bryant	Indus. Arts	Shirley Hoover	Chem. Biol., Gen. Sci.
Genevieve G. Dickinson	English	Margaret James	Commercial
Thos. H. Dixon	Gen. Sci., Physics	Constance C. Kaylor	Commercial

Teacher	Subject or Grade
Pearl Kirkwood	Math
Virginia C. Mason	English
Louise M. Morgan	Librarian
Thelma Morris	Math
Elizabeth L. Powell	Math
Louise Ridgway	Soc. Sci.
Fred H. Smith	Soc. Sci., Phys. Ed.
Anne Spiggle	Eng., Fr., Latin, Spa.
Naomi M. West	Eng., Soc. Sci., Bible

ANDREW LEWIS HIGH SCHOOL

Z. T. Kyle	Prin.
Dr. D. G. Baker	Shop
Adelle M. Bennett	Librarian
Roy B. Bowers	Voc. Civ., Eng.
Mary Peyton Bowyer	Voc. Civ., Eng.
Lois Carson	Math, Sci.
Dorothea F. Chick	Math, Sci.
L. Christenson	Band
Anita B. Cruise	Science
Dorothy W. Dehart	Math
D. E. Denton	Phys. Ed.
Margaret Z. Easter	History
Mary O. Garner	History
Mary H. Goodwin	Typing
Sarah Goodwin	English
E. A. Harding	Agriculture
Elizabeth F. Harris	Math, Sci.
Nancy Hoback	Math, Sci.
Jestine C. Henderson	Algebra
Lillian Hogan	English
Bernice M. Hoover	Hist., Eng.
Frances O. Humphreys	Bookkeeping
Beulah A. Jones	Stenog., Typ.
Carrie Lee Jordan	Voc. Hist., Civ.
Rebecca W. Kern	Phys. Ed.
Virginia T. Kirkwood	Math
Betty K. Kyle	Home Ec.
Annie McConkey	Math
Katherine McElroy	Math
Virginia Moore	Civics
Mary S. Parrish	Voc. Civ., Eng.
Carrie M. Pedigo	English
Nelle H. Peery	Music (Choral)
Elsie Proffitt	Typ., Sci., Voc. Civ.
Louise D. Rice	Latin, Algebra
Elizabeth Ridout	Home Ec.
Sarah K. Rowbotham	Eng., Voc. Civ.
John H. Snapp	English
Carrie N. Spradlin	Civ., Hist., Soc. Sci.
Katherine H. Stahl	Science
Pearl C. Strickler	English
Geo. O. Thompson	Pub. Sp., Eng., Coach
Jessie Tice	Math, Sci.
Clyde R. Turner	English
Selden H. Watkins	Biol.
Pauline Webb	Chem.
Elsie K. Wertz	Eng., Voc. Civ.
Verba Wood	Hist., French

BENT MOUNTAIN SCHOOL

G. O. McGhee, Prin.	Chem., Biol., Math
Ann H. McGhee	Eng., Algebra
Roma L. Gustin	Eng., Hist., 7th Grade
Margaret A. MacIndoe	5th and 6th
Brooke L. Alderman	4th and 5th
Mary L. Turner	2nd and 3rd
Doris H. Hancock	1st and Beginners

WILLIAM BYRD JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL (VINTON)

Bertha C. Fisher, Prin.	7th
Lora M. Hunt	7th
Jeanette I. Price	7th
Julia Vinyard	7th
Emily Grove Bower	6th
Janet O. Bradley	6th
Katherine D. Thompson	6th

ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS

VINTON

Teacher	Grade	Teacher	Grade
Luella T. Scott	Prin.	Ruth Saul	3rd
Mary U. Williams	5th	Ruby Johnson	3rd
Helen Scott	5th	Sylvia A. Lassiter	3rd
Ruth Ridgeway	5th	Nancy N. Nelms	2nd
Frances Adkins	4th	Mary C. Smith	2nd
Florence Fuqua	4th	Jane P. DuBarry	1st
Marie Lewis	4th	Virginia H. Nelms	1st
Ruth Turner	3rd	Irma M. Carpenter	1st

TINKER CREEK

Ruth L. Wampler, Prin.	7th	Beulah J. Bunting	3rd
Ruth Thompson	6th and 7th	Flora F. Barnes	2nd
Helen C. Martin	5th	Doris Hollyfield	1st
Norma M. Canterbury	4th		

MT. PLEASANT

Rae W. Scott	Prin.	Pauline P. Young	5th
Mary Alice Wood	7th	Virginia Ribble	4th
Missouri D. Davis	7th	Frances E. Richardson	4th
Hattie S. Lawson	6th	Ruth C. Richardson	3rd
Thelma G. Naff	6th	Gladys C. Moseley	2nd
Mary M. Menefee	5th and 6th	Virginia H. Reynolds	1st

OAKLAND

Edith D. Riley	Prin.	Irene Hiatt	4th and 5th
Edna F. Webster	7th	Elizabeth Walrond	4th
Geraldine Montgomery	7th	Helen L. Payne	4th
Kathleen W. Catron	7th	Annie S. Overstreet	3rd
Elizabeth H. Mason	6th	Mary E. Bowers	3rd
Clara Bruce	6th	Garnet Hodges	2nd
Ruth M. Hill	6th	Lollie D. Harris	2nd
Grace A. Counts	5th	Louise Thompson	1st
Mary D. Bernard	5th	Mary Elizabeth Sieber	1st

GARDEN CITY

Eula M. Lockridge	Prin.	Louise S. Witt	4th
Edith C. Evans	7th	Emma P. Martin	3rd
Claudine S. Nichols	6th	Annie Bohon	2nd
Loomis M. Oliver	5th	Myrtle Payne	1st

RIVERDALE

Myrtle R. Huddleston, Prin.	5th	Ann Coburn	2nd and 3rd
Ola L. Campbell	4th and 5th	Nina Hayes	1st and 2nd

CATAWBA

Mabel Leonard, Prin.	3rd and 4th	Elizabeth B. Bowers	1st and 2nd
Edith P. Mason	5th, 6th and 7th		

OAK GROVE

Julia Gunn, Prin.	5th, 6th and 7th	Mary T. Voci	1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th

MT. VERNON

Teacher	Grade	Teacher	Grade
Margueretta S. McClenny, Prin.	7th	L. Mildred Kidd	3rd and 4th
Margaret J. Shockey	5th and 6th	Annie E. Good	1st and 2nd

OGDEN

Clara K. Wright, Prin.	6th and 7th	Margaret Littlejohn	3rd and 4th
Hettie R. Bowman	5th and 6th	Gladys A. Dillon	1st and 2nd

CLEARBROOK

Frances S. Harper, Prin.	7th	Mary E. Poage	2nd and 3rd
Thelma R. White	6th	Rushia Harris	1st and 2nd
Eleanor L. Powell	5th	Nelsine S. Price	1st
Ocie H. Martin	4th		

BACK CREEK

Emily Meadows	Prin.	Catherine C. Harris	5th
Annie A. Hardy	8th	Murrill Bowman	4th
Louise Hall	7th	Mildred C. Young	3rd
Ruby McD. Hensley	6th	Berdella D. Powell	1st and 2nd

STARKEY

Crispean Divers, Prin.	5th and 6th	Lillian S. Woodford	1st and 2nd
Martha T. Flora	3rd and 4th		

BURLINGTON

Lillian G. Jennings, Prin.	7th	Annie D. Doss	3rd
Helen I. Phelps	6th	Corabelle Jones	2nd
Hazel Davis	5th	Sallie Divers	1st
Louise V. Taylor	4th		

SOUTH VIEW

Ada P. English	Prin.	Ruby Bean	5th
Rosa H. Davis	8th	Annie Virginia Cook	4th
Lorana T. Moomaw	7th	Alma B. Morgan	3rd
Dorothy J. Bussey	7th	Virginia K. Fry	2nd
Ethelene F. Ferguson	6th	Clyde Starkey	1st
Louise H. Snyder	6th		

SOUTH SALEM

Kizzie Q. Murphy, Prin.	7th	Mildred P. Thompson	3rd
Hazel Richardson	6th	Blanche J. Mitchell	2nd
Charlotte Reynolds	5th	Keith G. Greiner	1st
Mary Ellen Parker	4th		

FORT LEWIS SCHOOL

Marion Dennis	Prin.	Emma H. Maxwell	4th
Alda Porterfield	7th	Julia J. Chapman	4th
Laura W. Simmons	7th	Edna A. Morris	3rd
Nancy Pierpont	6th	Mary Garth	3rd
Isabel Kesler	5th and 6th	Mary Jane Givens	2nd
Mary Louise Stoutamire	5th	Margaret Northcross	1st

BEND SCHOOL

Teacher	Grade	Teacher	Grade
Ida May Martin	1st, 2nd and 3rd		

WASHINGTON HEIGHTS

Margaret Tucker	Prin.	Nellie B. Wells	5th
Berla D. Calvert	7th	Dorothy M. Butler	5th
Francis M. Baldwin	7th	Beverly W. Knighton	4th
Lulu Brown	6th	Marion W. Hansbrough	3rd
Hattie Lou McCall	6th	Violet Meadows	1st and 2nd

CONEHURST

Mary Ellen C. Chapman, Prin	4th	Janet W. Smith	2nd
Edith C. Turner	3rd	Eleanor B. Garrett	1st

SALEM BROAD STREET SCHOOL

Annie Hancock	Prin.	Evelyn G. Hurt	6th
Minnie Brown	Ungraded	Charlotte Oakey	6th
Nellie W. Hurdle	7th	Nancy G. Perdue	6th
Thelma Macom	7th	Martha H. Marley	5th
Josephine Maxwell	7th	Grace J. Robertson	5th
Mary H. Taylor	7th	Virginia R. Snidow	5th
Elsie M. Whitley	7th	Virginia J. Wall	5th
Jessie V. Finke	6th	Helen H. Watkins	5th
Gertrude H. Graves	6th		

SALEM ACADEMY STREET SCHOOL

Mary A. B. Hubard	Prin.	Virginia B. Scott	3rd
Emma S. Webber	4th	Ruby Lee Garst	3rd
Eulalia S. Whitescarver	4th	Ella M. Burke	2nd
M. Grace Moyer	4th	Frances S. Harris	2nd
Norene H. Harding	4th	May W. Burch	1st and 2nd
Eleanor J. Folk	3rd	Jean B. Perkins	1st
Emily Kesler	3rd	Celeste Evans	1st
Helen E. Pike	3rd		

NEGRO SCHOOLS

CARVER HIGH SCHOOL—SALEM

Theron N. Williams, Prin	Govt., Amer. Hist.	J. Thomas Payne	Coach, Phys. Ed., Biol., Chem.
Martha C. Bolden	Eng., Hist.	Janie D. Williams	Eng., 7th
J. Thomas Butler	Eng., Civ., Gen. Sci., Arith.	Gwendolyn J. Johnson	Soc. Studies, 7th
H. Bernice Furlonge	Library, Geom., Alg., Arith.	Alpha Lee Smith	6th
Roger S. Harrison	General Shop	L. Mattie Stieff	5th
Flossie B. West	Home Making	Jessie P. Jones	3rd and 4th
		Emma S. Patterson	2nd and 3rd
		Rebecca G. Hale	1st

VINTON

Leonard E. Williams, Prin.	6th and 7th	Florence C. Topsey	3rd and 4th
Thekla Crichton	5th	Olivia A. Pearl	1st and 2nd

CATAWBA

Teacher	Grade	Teacher	Grade
Marie S. Cooley	All El. Grades		

MOUNTAIN TOP

Edna J. Brown.....All El. Grades

NEWTOWN

Hattie S. Butler, Prin.....4th and 5th Saloma E. Hancock...1st, 2nd and 3rd

HOLLINS

Ruth A. Stieff.....All El. Grades

DIRECTORY

ROANOKE CITY PUBLIC SCHOOLS—SPRING 1942

School Board

Harvey B. Gray, Chairman.....Term of Office 1941-44
LeRoy H. Smith.....Term of Office 1940-43
Dorothy L. Churchill.....Term of Office 1940-43
Reverend E. D. Poe.....Term of Office 1941-44
Paul S. Hawthorne.....Term of Office 1942-45
Marceau Thierry.....Term of Office 1942-45

Instructional Administration Staff

D. E. McQuilkin.....Supt. of Schools
W. E. Parsons..Assistant Superintendent
Ethel A. Osborne...Secretary to Supt.
Mrs. Charles Davis..Attendance Teacher
Wilhelmina Sachers.....School Nurse
Daisy Schley.....Attendance and Nurse

Business and Clerical Staff

J. S. McDonald.....Clerk of the Board
Nellie E. Baldock.....Secretary to Clerk
R. Clayton Leonard..Clerk in Bookstore
Aubrey V. Sigmon..Bookst. and Off. Asst.
J. J. Sasser..Superv. Bldgs. and Grounds
A. W. Vernon.....Superv. Painting
L. P. Smithey.....Consulting Architect

School Principals 1941-42

Jefferson Senior High	J. D. Riddick	Beginning 1935
Stonewall Jackson Junior High	W. C. Ikenberry	Beginning 1927
Lee Junior High School	A. B. Camper, Jr.	Beginning 1942
Woodrow Wilson Junior High	R. H. Cook	Beginning 1930
Belmont	Blanche Simpson	Beginning 1936
Crystal Spring	Bertha Starritt	Beginning 1918
Forest Park	Esther H. Farrar	Beginning 1939
Highland Park	C. H. Reinhart	Beginning 1936
Jamison	Jemima C. Hurt	Beginning 1917
Melrose	Louise A. Dyer	Beginning 1919
Monroe	R. V. Akers	Beginning 1928
Morningside	Catherine Amiss	Beginning 1941
Virginia Heights	Mabel C. Massey	Beginning 1920
Wasena	Emma A. Smith	Beginning 1928
West End	Harriet L. Simpson	Beginning 1935

Negro

Lucy Addison High	S. F. Scott	Beginning 1939
Gainsboro	Queen E. Williams	Beginning 1931
Gilmer	Sara L. Brown	Beginning 1924
Harrison	Lewis A. Sydnor	Beginning 1940

PRESENT AND FORMER ROANOKE CITY PUBLIC SCHOOL OFFICIALS

(Dates are given as completely as records afford)

Chairmen of School Board

Lunsford, W. M. Sept. 4, 1884-June, 1885
Coxe, Joseph W. 1886-1887
Reichardt, W. C. 1887-1888
Kirk, Dr. O. C. 1888-1889
Pillsberry, C. A. 1889-1895
Fishburne, T. T. 1895-1898
Hammond, A. B. 1898-1901
Fishburne, T. T. 1901-1902
Thomas, W. E. 1902-1903
Fishburne, T. T. 1903-December, 1903
Waggoner, J. P. Dec., 1903-Oct., 1904
Thomas, F. B. June, 1905-1908
Darnall, H. M. 1908-Jan., 1910
Thomas, F. B. Jan., 1910-May, 1910
Welch, E. C. May, 1910-1917
Gooch, G. G., Jr. 1917-Jan., 1920
Persinger, D. W. Feb., 1920-Jan., 1923
Thomas, W. E. March, 1923-1923
Michael, C. Edwin 1923-Nov., 1924
Thomas, W. E. Dec., 1924-1926
Martin, Henry T. 1926-1934
Hazelgrove, W. P. 1934-1939
Gray, Harvey B. 1939-____

Clerks of School Board

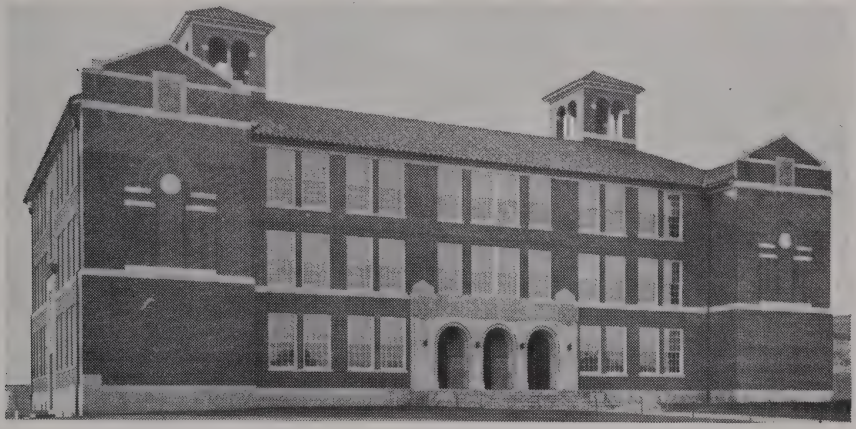
Penn, John E. 1886 (Board Member)
Stevens, G. L. 1886-1895 (Board Member)
Rust, Bushrod. Aug., 1895-1897 (Supt.)
Slaughter, E. L. 1897-1898 (Board Member)
Coleman, A. B. 1898-1899 (Board Member)
Rust, Bushrod. 1899-1902 (Supt.)
Wood, John. 1902-Dec., 1902 (Board Member)
Page, J. A. 1902-July, 1927
McDonald, J. S. August, 1927-____

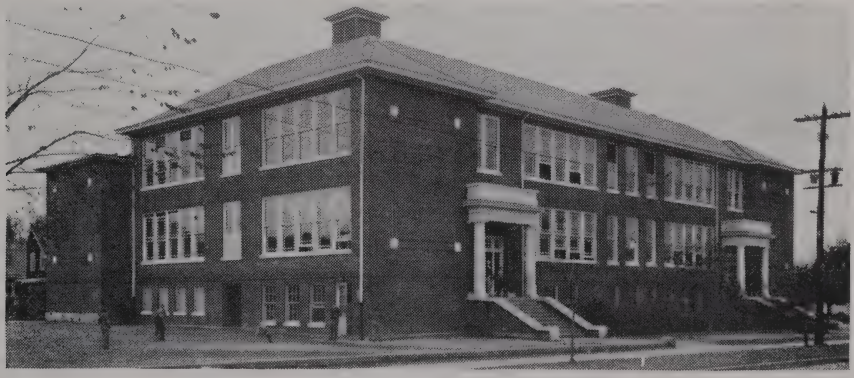
Superintendents

Lunsford, William M. 1886-1889
Derr, Russ U. 1889-1893
Rust, Bushrod. 1893-1909
Hart, Harris. 1909-Jan., 1918
McQuilkin, D. E. February, 1918-____

JEFFERSON HIGH SCHOOL GRADUATES

Year	*Class*	*Total*	*Year*	*Class*	*Total*	*Year*	*Class*	*Total*
1894	1st	7	1911	18th	36	1928	35th	260
1895	2nd	3	1912	19th	39	1929	36th	283
1896	3rd	6	1913	20th	48	1930	37th	286
1897	4th	4	1914	21st	70	1931	38th	408
1898	5th	8	1915	22nd	59	1932	39th	382
1899	6th	4	1916	23rd	84	1933	40th	419
1900	7th	3	1917	24th	91	1934	41st	457
1901	8th	9	1918	25th	82	1935	42nd	427
1902	9th	10	1919	26th	85	1936	43rd	481
1903	10th	10	1920	27th	100	1937	44th	458
1904	11th	10	1921	28th	94	1938	45th	693
1905	12th	17	1922	29th	127	1939	46th	537
1906	13th	12	1923	30th	162	1940	47th	564
1907	14th	21	1924	31st	208	1941	48th	534
1908	15th	16	1925	32nd	256	1942	49th	557
1909	16th	27	1926	33rd	269			
1910	17th	26	1927	34th	287		Total	9,036





Highland Park Elementary School, Roanoke City
Forest Park Elementary School, Roanoke City
Jamison Elementary School, Roanoke City

INSTRUCTIONAL PERSONNEL

JEFFERSON SENIOR HIGH SCHOOL

Riddick, J. D.....Prin.
Hayward, Mary Sully.....English
Dorsey, Ruth Brugh.....English
Lukens, Nancy E.....English
Bowman, Miriam.....English
Dupuy, Rochet.....English
Hash, Reba D.....English
Denny, Frances.....English
Stallings, Richard L.....Eng., Span.
Payne, Dorothy V.....English
Stalker, Leila.....English
Cookes, Jeanne.....Eng., Bible
Black, Clara G.....Speech
Smithey, Nellie.....Mathematics
DeLong, Mary.....Mathematics
Moore, Edith F.....Mathematics
Noell, Mabel.....Mathematics
Hartman, Berta M.....Math, Sci.
Nofsinger, W. W.....Science
Sanders, H. Felix.....Science
Fisher, Alfred.....Science
Saunders, W. R.....Science
Layman, G. A.....History
Persinger, D. W.....History
Duncan, Mary B.....History
Penn, Sydney.....History
Craft, Stanley I.....Hist., Guid.
Rohrdanz, Clarence R.....History
Boyer, Albert L.....History
Lovelace, Sallie S.....Latin
Noell, Rhoda S.....Latin
Fallwell, Henriette M.....French
Rutherfoord, Roberta W...French, Hist.
Hoffman, E. Lewis.....Spanish
Parsons, W. D.....Commercial
Chambers, Thelma.....Commercial
Branscom, G. A., Jr.....Commercial
Akers, Kathleen.....Commercial
Harris, Virginia Lee.....Commercial
Stratton, Rebecca M.....Commercial
Marshall, Alice M.....Supv. Home Ec.
Caldwell, Virginia G.....Home Ec.
Verran, Edith.....Home Ec.
Huffmond, Ocie.....Home Ec.
Schneider, K. A.....Supr. Voc. Ed.
Wright, William H.....Printing
Davis, W. K.....Woodworking
Thomas, Richard S.....Electricity
Loman, C. E.....Metal Work
Sasser, Corrine Bell.....Art
Firmage, James.....Distributive Ed.
Coggin, Mae Myers....Distributive Ed.
Ellsworth, C. A.....Mechanical Drawing
Gough, W. R.....Machine Shop
Moomaw, D. W.....Auto Mechanics
Owen, Walter D.....Welding
Wall, John E.....Sheetmetal
Griffey, Robert M.....Music
White, J. R.....Band
Snedegar, Dorothy M.....Phys. Ed.
Hurt, Alfred D.....Phys. Ed.
Steward, Anne G.....Girls' Advisor
Watson, Dorothy S.....Librarian
Miller, Frances.....Assistant Librarian
Logan, Hardenia F.....Secretary
Morrissett, Mae.....Secretary
McGavock, Mrs. J. H.....Cafe. Director
Monroe, H. W.....Custodian

LEE JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL

Camper, A. B., Jr.....Prin.
Temple, J. Elizabeth.....7th
Chesney, Constance.....8th
Field, Ethel J.....8th
Rader, Margaret S.....8th
Wingfield, Lucy D.....8th
Martin, Iris Thierry.....8th
Lyon, Katherine J.....8th
Walton, Nancy D.....9th
Young, Cassye A.....English
Chaney, Ethel M.....English
Gardner, Helen C.....English
Harrison, Nancy.....Eng., Latin
Page, Virginia L.....English
Whitefield, Grace.....English
McNeace, Margaret.....Eng., Latin
Cralle, Katherine.....History
Stearnes, Lucy J.....History
Bowman, S. D.....Math, Sci.
Greene, Eula A.....Mathematics
Obenshain, Mary E.....Mathematics
Phelps, May.....Mathematics
Stone, W. T.....Mathematics
Cooper, Frances Jones.....Science
Womack, H. L.....Science
Hartley, Inez Hauke.....Commercial
Cabaniss, Carolinea.....Home Ec.
Heslep, Charlotte.....Home Ec.
St. George, R. Edward..Metal, Elect.
Fulk, Orlie L.....Mechanical Drawing

Harris, H. S.....Woodwork
Jefferson, Virginia B.....Phys. Ed.
Wimmer, Harold J.....Phys. Ed.
Hurley, Blanche.....Music
Beville, Katherine.....Librarian
Hassam, Hazel P.....Sight-Saving Class
Arthur, Mary W.....Secretary

STONEWALL JACKSON JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL

Ikenberry, W. C.....Prin.
Bell, Joye.....7th
Kling, Mildred.....7th
Proffitt, Bessie.....7th
Shanks, Edith S.....7th
Shelton, Mary.....7th
Updike, Sara Mae.....7th
Carter, Annie B.....8th
Engleby, Helen L.....8th
Kerlin, Mildred C.....8th
Parsons, Mary Frances.....8th
Richardson, Gertrude P.....8th
Slater, Marion R.....8th
Clarke, Jessie M.....9th
Coleman, Elizabeth D.....9th
Fladger, Aileen.....9th
Lehmann, Chrystella.....9th
Ould, Mae Brindel.....9th
Speese, Bernice M.....8th
Whitaker, Gladys.....9th
Howard, Conway.....Home Ec.
Loyd, Emma C.....Home Ec.
Barbee, Ralph C.....Phys. Ed.
Stevens, Leighton E.....Phys. Ed.
Denison, D. P.....Industrial Arts
Powell, Paul.....Industrial Arts
Brown, Elizabeth M.....Art
Denit, Nancy.....Music
Minichan, Mary.....Librarian
Turner, Frances.....Secretary

WOODROW WILSON JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL

Cook, R. H.....Prin.
Hoover, H. Mae.....Latin
Glenn, Susie P.....7th
Trucks, Mattie M.....7th
Stephens, Margaret.....7th
Anson, Vera.....7th
Marmon, Willie A.....7th
Bailey, Mary Elizabeth.....8th
Burnett, Elizabeth M.....8th
Drewry, Elizabeth McDonald.....8th
Moomaw, Sue G.....8th
Blackwell, Marguerite.....9th
Figgat, William B.....9th
Pond, Virginia D.....9th
Chick, Florence.....10th
McNeace, Lewis.....10th
Rosebro, Mary N.....Phys. Ed., Math
Craig, Mabel.....Library, Hist.
Wooling, Margaret Stallard...Home Ec.
Schula, J. J.....Industrial Arts
Stewart, Edna.....Secretary

BELMONT SCHOOL

Simpson, Blanche, Principal
Wheeler, Dorothy
Kyle, Ada
Smith, June Oney
Richardson, Frances R.
Loving, Margaret
Roberson, Grace M.
Townsend, Mary Louise
Shoffner, Marion
Anderson, Mary R.
Lucas, Anne C.
Foster, Annie J.
Philpotts, Katie
Painter, Mildred
Ewing, Elizabeth
Dean, Lucille B.
Forbes, L. Louise
Niston, Foye M.
Pitchford, Frances B.
Brown, Isabel

CRYSTAL SPRING SCHOOL

Starritt, Bertha W., Principal
Lavinder, Helen
Mary Ruth Powell
Dold, Mary
Elliott, Grace D.
Yost, Sylvia
Johnson, Inez B.
Parker, Helen K.
Carlton, Sadie R.
Forbes, Louise H.
Elmore, Ruth B.
Coverston, Helen
Phelps, Lucy

FOREST PARK SCHOOL

Farrar, Esther H., Principal
Wyatt, Angie
Burnette, Marjorie S.
Varner, Margaret C.
Tinsley, Alma C.
Anderson, Evelyn
Lavinder, Ruth A.
Gee, Mary Morgan
Hutcherson, Marjorie W.
Shoffner, Louise
Wright, Norma
Giles, Louise
Bailey, Elvie Moore
Renalds, Helene
Leek, Harriet M.
Dickerson, Annye O.
Walker, Caroline

HIGHLAND PARK SCHOOL

Reinhart, Charles H., Principal
Horsley, Alice
Helm, Maude B.
Shields, Helen
Cocke, Frances Lee
Engleby, Arline C.
Mayhew, Mary Lewis
Moore, Mary Mead
Austin, Jean Allen
Funkhouser, Florence
Bill, Martha
Crouch, Mary Elizabeth
Storey, Daisy
Chaney, Wilson
Baumgardner, Frances B.
Alloway, Annie L.
Showalter, Mrs. O. T.
Smith, Olivia S.
Obenshain, Betty
Moir, Wallace
Bunting, Irene C.
Mason, Martha Price
Ilyus, Pauline B., Sight Saving Class

JAMISON SCHOOL

Jemima C. Hurt, Principal
Stevens, Sallie
Saunders, Luna E.
Hall, Carrie Spillan
Holtz, Kathleen
Freeman, Mary A.
Thompson, Nell
West, Lyle
Arthur, Bessie L.
Morgan, Lucille E.
Noell, Addie
Brown, Ruby A.
Montgomery, Naomi G.
McClung, Lucille
Sanford, Agnes R.
Pittard, Pearl
White, Pauline
Maxey, Bessie
Burnette, Margaret
Drinkard, Mollye
Jordan, Dorris P.
Jordan, Lillian B.
Townsend, Evelyn D.
Painter, Beulah D.
Crosier, Myrtle R.

MELROSE SCHOOL

Dyer, Louise A., Principal
Lavender, Reba B.
Evans, Sara
Simpson, Mary L.
Pearman, Katharine
Carr, Margaret
White, Ollie May
Shelton, Matilda
Compton, Olivia A.
Foltz, Lossie D.
Weaver, Tudor Garrett
Hamilton, Marjorie L.
Sloan, Nancy
Keeton, Mrs. W. V.
Wade, Sadie Crews
Pritchett, Grace H.
Robertson, Eleanor
Anderson, Mary K., Special Class
Pearson, Inez M., Special Class

MONROE JUNIOR HIGH AND ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

Akers, R. V., Principal
Engleby, Margaret
Foutz, Irene
Boone, Judia E.
Lisle, Pauline A.
Witt, Ruth
Simpson, Cecile K.
Young, Eloise
Love, Hallie B.
Marrow, Laura
Ellis, Frances R.
Kesler, Kathryn L.
Lindsey, Virginia S.
Via, Christine
Wilson, Viola J.
White, Audrey E.
Ford, Francis P.
Bower, Helen Via
Jett, Anna
Crumpler, Helen S.
Chilton, Carrie Lois
Haley, Anna Louise
Gibboney, Dorothy L.
Cannaday, Sarah, Junior High
Baker, Anna J., Junior High
Garber, O. S., Junior High
Horton, Frances R., Junior High
Powell, Violetta, Home Ec.
Walters, Dorothy S., Music
Rumburg, Deane G., Phys. Ed.
Hull, A. W., Industrial Arts
Roberts, Semple D., Special
Naff, Ollie R., Secretary

MORNINGSIDE SCHOOL

Amiss, Catherine, Principal
Rutherfoord, Janet
Peck, Chloe
Cox, Hortense M.
Corbin, Irene
Bell, Beatrice
Hannabass, Maude
Roberson, Alice R.
Conner, Josephine M.
Forbes, Christine
Anabel L. Porterfield
Howard, Myra
Peck, Mildred O.
Bawden, Mary Bocock

VIRGINIA HEIGHTS SCHOOL

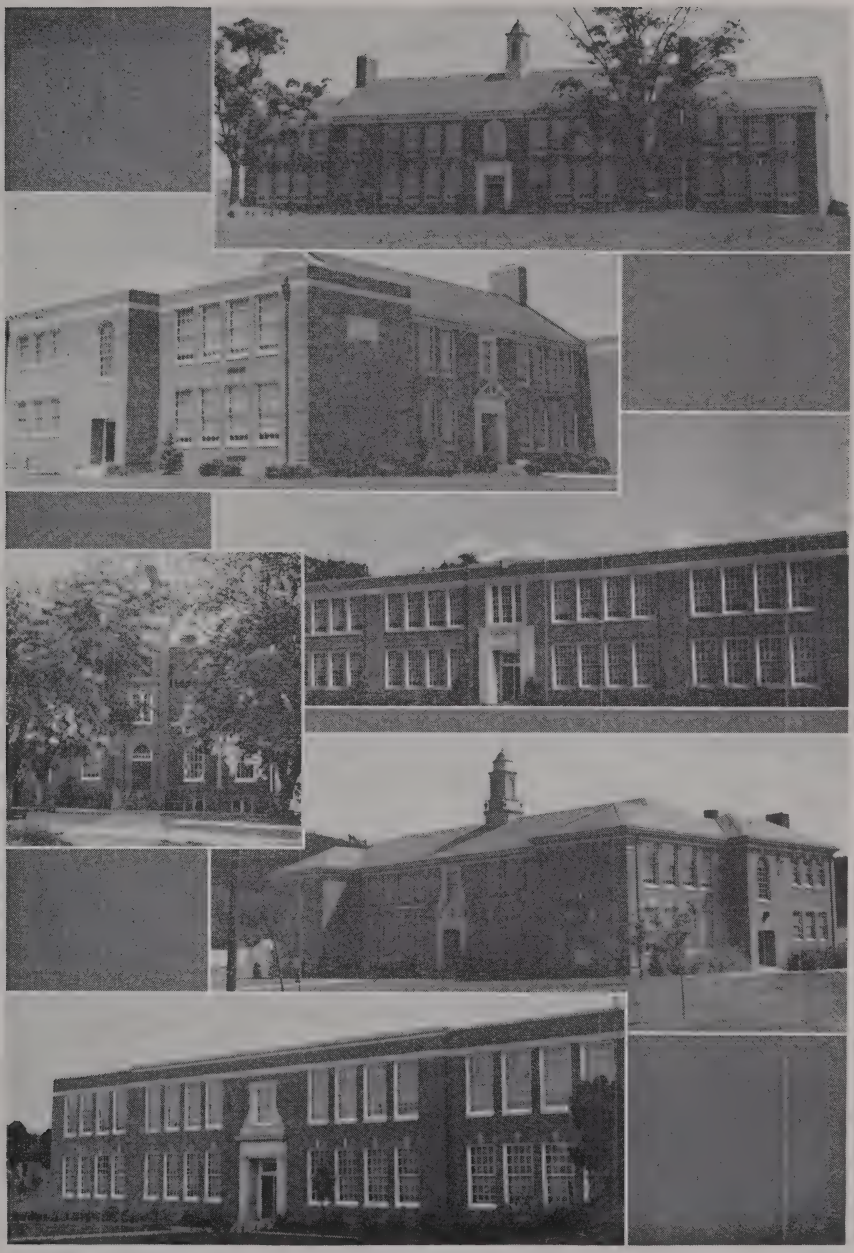
Massey, Mabel C., Principal
Ross, Mrs. Dovie H.
Jamison, Ruby H.
McDonald, Mary
Craig, Lillian
Turner, Fannie B.
Cooke, Elizabeth D.
Phlegar, Roxie
Obenshain, Sallie P.
Peel, Alfreda
Ellsworth, Helen A.
Brittain, Helen
Gough, Virginia
Snidow, Mabel W.
Farris, Frankie Lou
Williams, Nora A.
Weeks, Myrtle
Walters, Reba
Soyars, Ida E.
Prillaman, Louise
Bennallack, Lois

WASENA SCHOOL

Smith, Emma A., Principal
Walters, Nell D.
Bloodworth, Mary D.
Foutz, Louise
Gaines, Ruth L.
Deeds, Mary I.
Ragland, Bessie
Hancock, Frances D.
Leighton, Virginia
Wingfield, Daisy

WEST END SCHOOL

Simpson, Harriet L., Principal
Young, Grace F.
Beard, Rosa Benning
Walker, Dixie M.
Hunter, Ann
Young, Elizabeth
Hunt, Alma F.
Holland, Dorothy Davis



TOP: *Burlington Elementary School;* SECOND LEFT: *South View Elementary School;* THIRD RIGHT: *Back Creek Elementary School;* FOURTH LEFT: *Academy Street Primary School, Salem, Oldest School in County;* FIFTH RIGHT: *Clearbrook Elementary School;* BOTTOM: ***Mt. Pleasant Elementary School.***

Holtz, Mildred
Barclay, Flora M.
Morgan, Sara A.
Withers, Jane
Comer, Rebecca
Carder, Marguerite
Huffman, Katherine C.
Mason, Addie
Hillsman, Byrdie Mae
Merriman, Azoline L.
Hutson, Susan C., Special

SPECIALS

R. O. Bagby.. { Supervisor Work for Handicapped Children
Baker, Elizabeth.....Supv. El. Music
Newfield, Virginia R... { Hearing and Spch. Teacher

LUCY ADDISON HIGH SCHOOL
(*Negro*)

Scott, S. F.....Principal
Lawson, Sadie V.....Asst. Prin.
Jones, William L.....8th
Craghead, Evelyn A.....8th
Sykes, Annie B.....8th
Vaughan, Eula H.....8th
Coleman, Ralph C.....8th
Williams, James T.....8th
Branch, Pearl B.....9th
Dodd, Dorothy M.....9th
Scott, Gertrude T.....9th
Thompson, Hazel B.....9th
Turner, Alice L.....9th
Wright, Lillie B.....English
Brown, Georgia C.....Soc. Sci.
Cooper, Annette Means.....Soc. Sci.
Hackley, Beatrice.....Mathematics
Keen, Ella M.....Mathematics
Toles, J. Clodious.....Mathematics
Spencer, J. Arthur.....Science
Giddings, Percy.....Science
Thompson, Alta Mai.....French
Robinson, Ethel C.....Latin
Cooper, G. Eunice.....Commercial
Cundiff, Arthelia D.....Commercial
Reid, Eugenia T.....Home Ec.
Wilson, Julia B.....Home Ec.
Curtis, Mary E.....Home Ec.
Easley, Robert.....Bldg. Const.
Nabors, Juan W.....Auto Mechanics
Tynes, J. B.....Shop
Beamer, Bertha W.....Phys. Ed.
Lawson, Fred D.....Phys. Ed.
Dixon, M. Irene.....Librarian
Johnson, James R., Jr.....Bible
Poindexter, Eunice R.....Music
Pointer, Gladys C.....Secretary

GAINSBORO SCHOOL
(*Negro*)

Williams, Queen E., Principal
Morris, Mattie B.
Williams, Marie
Packe, Mary
Clarke, Juanita E.
Cooper, Julia E.
Huff, Mattie S.
Brownlee, Carolyn B.
Gaskins, Lorraine S.
Traynham, Nettie L.
Lash, Ruth
Beale, Beatrice W.
Epps, Georgianna H.
Watson, Fannie B.
Williams, Azalia H.
Smith, Mary E. Taylor

GILMER SCHOOL
(*Negro*)

Brown, Sara L., Principal
Gilbert, Marie D.
Taylor, Marie A.
Crocker, Almond Butcher
Reid, Nellie W.
Jones, Elizabeth L.
Allen, Florelle
Watkins, Beatrice
Wilson, Clara T.
Williams, Della M.
Bailey, Mildred Turner
Williams, Thelma G.
Lucas, Lessye L.
Hale, Gwendolyn
Page, Delmo L.
Wheaton, Madge J.
Austin, Hattie Whitten
Hicks, Mabel B.

HARRISON SCHOOL
(Negro)

Sydnor, Lewis A., Principal
Spain, Zenobia B.
Hale, Esther T.
Straus, Josephine
Grey, Julia M.
Clark, Zelma O.
Golden, Estelle D.
Cox, Gladys Lee
Hilliard, Helen H.
Brown, Zenobia
Hughes, Ruth
Tucker, Lillian C.
Preston, Gertrude
Brown, Clara Gill
Spencer, Justina
Hairston, Mary E.
Terrell, Sallye
Hackley, Nettie L.
Henderson, Kanobia E.
Skipper, Helen
Taylor, Eva
Terrell, Lucye A.
Evans, Sally
Shaw, Marionette
Casey, Bernice H., Secretary

GRADUATES OF ADDISON HIGH SCHOOL

Year	*Class*	*Total*	*Year*	*Class*	*Total*	*Year*	*Class*	*Total*
1924	1st	3	1931	8th	42	1938	15th	183
1925	2nd	15	1932	9th	43	1939	16th	104
1926	3rd	23	1933	10th	56	1940	17th	124
1927	4th	21	1934	11th	71	1941	18th	112
1928	5th	23	1935	12th	65	1942	19th	123
1929	6th	42	1936	13th	61			
1930	7th	31	1937	14th	75	Total		1,217

TABLE OF TOTAL ENROLMENT ROOMS AND TEACHERS

Year	Total Day School White	Negro	Enrolment	Evening School	Number Teachers	Number Rooms
1883–1884	352	175	527			
1887–1888			754			
1892–1893			3,119			
1897–1898			3,515			
1900–1901			3,761			
1902–1903	2,768	926	3,694			
1905–1906			5,305			
1908–1909			6,233			
1909–1910			6,256			
1910–1911			6,393			
1911–1912			6,675			
1912–1923	5,451	1,285	6,736	495	168	167
1913–1914	5,852	1,322	7,174	535	179	170
1914–1915	6,165	1,366	7,531	495	197	186
1915–1916	6,697	1,445	8,142	499	212	198
1916–1917	6,592	1,424	8,016	573	215	200
1917–1918	6,824	1,325	8,149	607	223	210
1918–1919	7,391	1,454	8,845	484	232	206
1919–1920	8,295	1,645	9,940	545	269	240
1920–1921	8,677	1,705	10,382	771	283	226
1921–1922	9,255	1,947	11,202	716	303	246
1922–1923	10,019	2,100	12,119	729	333	277
1923–1924	10,300	2,293	12,593	631	365	324
1924–1925	10,920	2,374	13,284	715	396	322
1925–1926	11,294	2,489	13,783	361*	411	333
1926–1927	11,476	2,569	14,045	418*	410	339
1927–1928	11,794	2,662	14,456	350	428	339
1928–1929	12,131	2,800	14,931	319	476	407
1929–1930	12,126	2,734	14,860	357	477	407
1930–1931	12,463	2,861	15,324	364	484	427
1931–1932	12,519	2,938	15,457	208	486	427
1932–1933	12,436	3,040	15,476	423	484	427
1933–1934	12,335	3,100	15,435	552	486	419
1934–1935	11,974	2,937	14,911	426	462	419
1935–1936	11,704	2,862	14,566	242	443	419
1936–1937	11,621	2,887	14,508	467	459	419
1937–1938	11,410	2,894	14,304	625	463	421
1938–1939	11,157	2,810	13,967	367	473	415
1939–1940	10,916	2,890	13,806	359	472	415
1940–1941	10,294	2,789	13,083	155	469	415
1941–1942	9,576	2,620	12,196	113	466	415

*Evening School Placed on Tuition Basis.

PART III

APPENDICES

Appendix A

OFFICERS OF ROANOKE COUNTY

and

ROANOKE CITY

The lists of men who have served in the State Senate and in the House of Delegates were compiled from Swem and Williams, *A Register of the General Assembly of Virginia*, and Dodson, *The General Assembly of Virginia*. Other lists in this appendix were compiled from the following sources: manuscripts in the Division of Archives, Virginia State Library; Roanoke County and Roanoke City records; *The Warrock-Richardson Almanack;* various issues of *Report of the Secretary of the Commonwealth to the . . . General Assembly of Virginia.*

COUNTY OFFICERS

LEGISLATIVE

MEMBERS OF STATE SENATE

1838–1942

Alleghany, Bath, Pocahontas, Botetourt, and Roanoke

Anderson, John T.....1838–1843 McCauley, John.....1843–1850

Alleghany, Bath, Pocahontas, Botetourt, Roanoke, and Highland

Layne, Douglas B.....1850–1851

Botetourt, Alleghany, Roanoke, and Craig

Layne, Douglas B.....1851–1861 Wiley, Robert M.....1861–1865

Giles, Montgomery, Roanoke, and Craig

Peck, George H.....1865–1867

Botetourt, Roanoke, Craig, and Giles

Pendleton, Edmund.....1869–1871

Alleghany, Craig, Botetourt, and Roanoke

Lackland, William M.....1871–1875 Marshall, James W.....1875–1879

Montgomery, Roanoke, and Craig

Eskridge, James E.....1879–1883 Marshall, James W.....1891–1893
Trout, Henry S.....1883–1887 Watts, J. Allen.....1893–1895
Houston, D. F.....1887–1889 Claytor, M. H.....1895–1899
Johnson, John R.....1889–1891 Lyle, Edward.....1899–1903

Montgomery, Roanoke City and County, City of Radford

Phlegar, Archer A.....1903–1907 Andrews, W. L.....1914–1923
Hart, John M.....1907–1914

Roanoke County, Franklin, Floyd and Montgomery and Cities of Roanoke and Radford

Noell, Robert J.....1923–1932 Apperson, Harvey B.....1932–1933

Roanoke City and County

Willis, R. Holman.....1923–1927 Staples, Abram P.....1927–1935

Roanoke County, Franklin, Floyd, Montgomery, Cities of Roanoke and Radford

Apperson, Harvey B.....
Muse, Leonard G..... } 1935——

MEMBERS OF HOUSE OF DELEGATES

1838–1942

Botetourt and Roanoke

Shanks, Thomas, Peyton, William M. — 1838–1839

Roanoke County

Snyder, Henry (Snider) — 1839–1841
McCauley, John — 1841–1842
Burwell, Nathaniel — 1842–1843
Barnes, Aaron — 1843–1844
Frantz, Henry — 1844–1845
Pritchard, Joseph — 1845–1846
Cook, William M. — 1846–1850
Craig, Robert — 1850–1852
McCauley, John — 1852–1853
Bass, Colin — 1853–1863
Deyerle, Andrew J. — 1863–1865

Roanoke and Craig

Trout, J. — 1865–1867

Roanoke County

McCaull, J. A. — 1869–1871
Fitzgerald, G. B. — 1871–1873
Blair, Henry E. — 1873–1874
Webber, C. M. — 1874–1875
Watts, William — 1875–1877
Trout, Henry S. — 1877–1879

Craig and Roanoke

Spessard, Michael P. — 1879–1881
Board, Green B. — 1881–1883
Marshall, James W. — 1883–1885
Huffman, Giles C. — 1885–1889

Craig, Roanoke, and City of Roanoke

Woods, John W. — 1889–1891
Thomas, M. C. — 1891–1893
Logan, R. H., Thomas, M. C. — 1893–1895
Berkeley, W. W., Hannah, J. L. — 1895–1897
Caldwell, John P., Hicks, R. Randolph — 1897–1899
Dupuy, W. P., Bowles, William B. — 1899–1901
Angell, R. H., Bowman, A. M. — 1901–1903

Roanoke City and County

Coleman, A. B., Bowman, A. M. — 1903–1907

Roanoke County

Bowman, A. M. — 1907–1913
Stearnes, O. L. — 1913–1915
Brown, J. Sinclair — 1915–1935
Chapman, Benjamin E. — 1935——

Roanoke City

Hunt, A. B. 1907–1909
Keyser, E. L. 1909–1911
Watts, William 1911–1913
Willis, R. Holman 1913–1923
Bear, James Adam ..... } 1923–1927
Wright, John Wesley ..... }
Bear, James Adam ..... } 1927–1931
McCauley, John W. ..... }
Fishburn, Blair J. ..... } 1931–1935
Scott, Walter H. ..... }
Battle, Marion S. 1935–1937
Lawson, Raye O.† 1935–1936
Fitzpatrick, Earle A. ..... } 1937–____
Scott, Walter H. ..... }

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS
1870–1942

Big Lick District

Rorer, Ferdinand 1870–1872
Trout, Henry S. 1872–1877
Gambill, James M. 1877–1879
Lewis, Andrew 1879–1883
Huff, Lewis 1883–1887
Williamson, William L. 1887–1889
Muse, George M. 1889–1891
Moomaw, William P. 1891–1901
Thrasher, S. F. 1901–1917
Wood, W. Garrison 1917–1936
Andrews, Thomas J. 1936–1940
Cook, Mason L. ..... 1940–____

Catawba District

Bruffey, John W. 1870–1874
Lewis, John T. 1874–1875
Thomas, James B. 1875–1879
Barnett, Giles 1879–1885
Lewis, George W. 1885–1912
Thomas, C. E. 1912–1920
Lewis, W. 1920–1924
Morehead, E. Y. 1924–1940
Richardson, T. O. ..... 1940–____

Cave Spring District

Berry, Joseph W.* 1870
Chapman, Nathan 1870–1871
Garst, George 1871–1873
Starkey, Tazewell M. 1873–1895
Woodrum, John S. 1895–1905
Bell, Luther D., Sr. 1905–1916
Bowles, Charles W. 1916–1932
Bell, L. D. 1932–1936
Tayloe, Herbert A. 1936–1940
Bell, Luther D. ..... 1940–____

Salem District

Zirkle, George W. 1870–1872
Frier, Jacob B. 1872–1879
Trout, David S. 1879–1889
Martin, D. Terry 1889–1891
Thomas, Benjamin F. 1891–1895
Barnett, W. H. 1895–1899
Bushong, H. C. 1899–1901
Barnett, William H. 1901–1905
Logan, Baxter W. 1905–1920
Hurt, Robert D. 1920–1936
Chapman, Ira D. 1936–1940
Starkey, Howard ..... 1940–____

†Not certified by Committee on Privileges and Elections.
*Resigned December 2.

JUDICIAL

JUSTICES OF THE COUNTY COURT
1838-1864

McClanahan, Elijah G..1838, 1852, 1856
Burwell, Nathaniel.....1838, 1852
Fowler, Thomas.....1838
Harvey, Lewis.....1838
McDermed, William....1838, 1852, 1856
Kyle, James.....1838, 1849
Griffin, John H.....1838, 1849
Bowyer, William C.....1838
Thomas, Elias.....1838
Reynolds, Andrew.....1838
Smith, Absalom.....1838, 1849
White, John F. J.....1838
Woods, Joseph.....1838
Shanks, George W.....1838, 1849
Miller, Michael.....1838
Tosh, Thomas.....1838
McCauley, John.....1838
Richardson, John R.....1838
Langhorne, William.....1838
Sloan, David.....1838, 1849, 1852, 1856
Peyton, William M.....1838
Whitten, Jeremiah.....1840
Huff, Powell H....1841, 1856, 1860, 1864
Kizer, John P.....1841, 1852
Spessard, Michael, Jr.....1846
Faris, Benjamin.....1846, 1849, 1852
Dillard, Alfred T.....1846, 1849
Harvey, Robert.....1846
Tayloe, George P.....1846
Preston, William B.....1846, 1852, 1856
1860, 1864, 1865
Hannah, George.....1846
Snyder, Charles L.....1846, 1849, 1852
1856
Hupp, Abraham.....1846
Poage, George.....1846, 1849
King, Joseph R.....1849, 1852
McCorkle, Arthur J.....1849
Doosing, Jacob.....1849, 1852
Stratton, Thomas L.....1849
Hurt, John W.....1849
Lewis, Andrew.....1849
Thomas, Elias.....1852
Garman, Adam, Jr.....1852, 1856, 1860
1864, 1865
Deyerle, Walter C.....1852
Deyerle, Benjamin.....1852
Pritchard, Joseph.....1852
Holt, Samuel P.....1852
Phillips, Richard H.....1853
Deyerle, Andrew J.....1856, 1860
Smith, Absalom, Jr.....1856
Wood, William.....1856, 1860, 1864
Brand, William W.....1860
Moore, Joseph.....1860
Deyerle, David.....1856, 1860
Simmons, Sparrel F.....1856, 1860
Ferguson, William.....1856
Dabney, John.....1856
Trout, John.....1856, 1864, 1865
Poage, Elijah.....1858, 1860, 1864, 1865
Lunsford, Charles.....1860, 1864, 1865
Crawford, Madison P.....1860
Ferguson, Dennis K.....1860
Wood, Samuel G.....1860, 1864, 1865
Rorer, Ferdinand.....1860
Custer, Samuel.....1864, 1865
Hartsook, James W.....1864
Renn, Isaac F.....1864
Terrill, George P.....1864
Stevens, Hoit C.....1864
Price, Tazewell.....1864
Coon, John.....1864, 1865
Holland, Robert H.....1864
Zirkle, Lewis.....1865
Board, George B.....1865
Boon, Zebulon.....1865
Woodrum, Jordon.....1865
Surface, Peter.....1865
Parish, John.....1865
McCauley, William.....1865
Hartman, George G.....1865
Renick, William H.....1869
Stevens, Jacob H. H.....1869
Hunt, Hiram L.....1869
Hartman, John.....1869
Goodman, Robert.....1869
Stover, Joel C.....1869
Bryant, John M.....1869
Turner, Alfred.....1869
Grubb, David.....1869
Henderson, John.....1869

JUDGES OF THE COUNTY COURT

1870-1903

Ribble, F. J. 1870–1873
Board, Green B. 1873–1877
Griffin, Wingfield 1877–1879
Gardner, John 1879–1880
Palmer, James W. 1880–1886
Griffin, Wingfield 1886–1893
W. W. Moffett 1893–1903

JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT COURT

1838–1942

Allen, John J. 1838–1841
Johnston, Edward 1841–1853
Hudson, Robert M. 1853–1869
Barnitz, William M. 1869–1870
Mahood, Alexander 1870–1874
Blair, Henry E. 1874–1904
Moomaw, Cephas B. 1904–1906
Moffett, W. W. 1906–1923
Gregory, H. B. 1923–1926
Keister, T. L. ..... 1926–____

EXECUTIVE

COUNTY CLERKS

1838-1942

Cook, William M. 1838–1846
Johnston, Frederick 1846–1865
McCauley, William 1865–1869
Hunt, Hiram L. 1869–1870
McCauley, William 1870–1887
McCaull, Patrick H. 1887–1889
McCauley, William 1889–1893
Griffin, Wingfield 1893–1898
Bowles, William B. 1898–1899
Denit, Charles D. 1899–1935
Brown, Roy K. ..... 1935–____

SHERIFFS

1838-1942

McClanahan, Elijah 1838–1840
Fowler, Thomas 1840–1842
McDermed, William 1842–1844
Kyle, James 1844–1846
Griffin, John H. 1846–1848
Thomas, Elias 1848–1850
Reynolds, Andrew 1850–1852
Smith, Absalom 1852–1858
Pitzer, Jeremiah K. 1852–1858
Diuguid, John W. 1858–1861
Board, Green B. 1861–1865
Evans, John M. 1865–1869
Custer, Lewis L. 1869–1870
Preston, Charles I. 1870–1874
Brand, William W. 1874–1883
Webber, Charles M. 1883–1891
Zirkle, George W. 1891–1906
Hatcher, C. L. 1906–1921
Taliaferro, S. D. 1921–1927
Richardson, George R. 1927–1939
Waldron, Emmett E. ..... 1939–____

COMMISSIONERS OF THE REVENUE

1838-1942

Neal, Armistead 1838–1844
Brown, Joshua R. C. 1844–1849
McClanahan, E. B. 1849–1852
Pitzer, Andrew L. 1852–1854
McClanahan, E. B. 1854–1860
Trout, John 1860–1865
Hershberger, Isaac 1865–1868
Landon, James M. 1868–1869
Hershberger, Isaac 1869–1870

John, John	1870–1872
Woodrum, Jordan	
Coleman, John D.	
Preston, M. P.	
John, John	1872–1874
Coleman, John D.	
Poage, James	
Preston, M. P.	

John, John
Coleman, John D.
Blair, Lycengus
Lunsford, Charles — 1874–1875

Landon, George H. — 1875–1883

Mauck, Peter D. — 1883–1886

Fitzgerald, G. B.
Mauck, Peter D. — 1886–1887

Richardson, J. G.
Fitzgerald, G. B. — 1887–1891

Garst, J. H.
Kefauver, D. E. — 1891–1899

Francis, W. A.
Kefauver, D. E. — 1899–1903

Greenwood, L. L.
Francis, William A. — 1903–1921

Muse, W. C.
Francis, W. A. — 1921–1927

Francis, W. A. — 1927–1937

Muse, W. C. — 1937–____

TREASURERS

1871-1942

Huff, Lewis — 1871–1875

Deyerle, John S. — 1875–1883

Brand, W. W. — 1883–1891

Muse, George M. — 1891–1921

Cook, Charles W. — 1921–1933

Bowman, A. M. — 1933–____

COMMONWEALTH'S ATTORNEYS

1838-1942

Watts, James B. — 1838–1845

Edmundson, Henry A. — 1845–1852

Cook, William M. — 1852–____

Blair, Henry E. — 1856–1868

McCaull, John A. — 1868–1870

Blair, Henry E. — 1870–1871

Barnitz, W. M. — 1871–1879

Griffin, Wingfield — 1879–1883

Hansbrough, L. C. — 1883–1891

Ballard, William W. — 1891–1895

Baer, Jacob S. — 1895–1899

Lee, Henderson — 1899–____

Kime, R. W. — 1899–1914

Hubbard, R. T. — 1914–1931

Richardson, Edward H. — 1931–1939

Chelf, Eugene W. — 1939–____

SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS

1870-1942

Holland, Luther R. — 1870–1872

Ballard, W. W. — 1872–1883

Frantz, Marshall P. — 1883–1886

Graybill, William M. — 1886–1887

Holland, Luther R. — 1887–1892

Stearns, R. C. — 1892–1906

Cook, Roland E. — 1906–____

CITY OFFICERS

MAYORS OF BIG LICK AND ROANOKE

Trout, John — 1874–1876

Griggs, Samuel — 1876–1878

Startzman, William H. — 1878–1880

Waid, Marshall — 1880–1882

Cocke, Lucian H. — 1882–1884

Dunstan, John H. — 1884–1885

Williams, Samuel G. — 1885–1886

Carr, William — 1886–1890

Evans, William G. — 1890–1892

Trout, Henry S. — 1892–1894

Jones, Sturgis E. — 1894–1896

McClelland, Robert — 1896–____ (July to Nov.)

Andrews, W. K. — 1896–1898

Woods, James P. — 1898–1900

Bryan, J. Randolph, Jr. — 1900–1902

Buckner, R. A. — 1902–____ (Feb. to Jul.)

Cutchin, Joel H. — 1902–1912

Seifert, S. P. — 1912–____ (Apr. to Sept.)

Woods, John W. — 1912–____ (Sept. to Dec.)

Moomaw, C. B. — 1912–1915

Broun, Charles M. — 1915–1918

Boxley, W. W. — 1918–1922

Fishburn, Blair J.....1922–1926
Fox, Charles D.....1926–1930
Seifert, S. P.....1930–1934
Small, Sydney F.....1934–1938
Bear, James A.....1938–____
(June to Sept.)
Wood, Walter W.....1938–____

CITY MANAGER

Hunter, W. P.....1918–____

JUDGES OF THE HUSTINGS COURT

Robertson, William Gordon...1884–1891
Woods, John W.....1891–1909
Staples, Walter R.....1909–1914
King, A. E.....1914–1919
Woodrum, Clifton A.....1919–1922
Hart, John M.....1922–1933
Almond, James Lindsey, Jr...1933–____

JUDGES OF THE COURT OF LAW AND CHANCERY

Robertson, Edward W.....1910–1921
Smith, Roy B.....1921–1923
Moffett, W. W.....1923–1926
Gregory, H. B.....1926–1930
Berkeley, Beverley.....1930–____

JUDGES OF THE JUVENILE COURT

Berkeley, Beverley.....1926–1930
Whittle, Randolph G.....1930–____

CLERKS OF COURT

Ward, John S.....1884–1886
Brooke, S. S.....1886–1918
Watson, R. J.....1918–____

COMMONWEALTH'S ATTORNEYS

Woodrum, R. H.....1884–1888
Smith, Roy B.....1888–1892
Hardaway, W. O.....1892–1894
Hartwell, J. W.....1894–1896
Lyle, Edward.....1896–1899
Perkins, Everett.....1900–1917
Woodrum, Clifton A.....1918–1919
Price, Samuel R.....1919–1925
Spiller, R. Kent.....1926–1929
Smith, Robert S.....1930–1941
Cuddy, C. E.....1941–____

TREASURERS

Thomas, M. C.....1884–1890
Thomas, C. W.....1890–1898
Turner, M. W.....1898–1904
Davis, Lawrence S.....1904–1924
Frantz, Jacob H.....1924–1933
Kennett, C. R.....1933–____

COMMISSIONERS OF THE REVENUE

Turner, C. M.....1884–1894
Pattie, J. S.....1894–1898
Bryant, W. F.....1898–1907
Tucker, P. H.....1907–1909
Darnall, H. M.....1909–1913
Hunt, D. R.....1913–1934
Hart, John M.....1934–____

CITY ENGINEERS

Skinker, J. H.....1884–1889
Dunlap, W. M.....1889–1895
Wingate, James H.....1895–1905
Bates, W. B.....1905–1909
Gibboney, F. L.....1909–1918
Morris, A. W.....1918–1922
Watkins, C. L.....1922–1941
Wentworth, John L.....1941–____

SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC WELFARE

Fallwell, J. H.....1938–____

SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS

Lunsford, William.....1886–1889
Derr, Rush U.....1889–1893
Rust, Bushrod.....1893–1909
Hart, Harris.....1909–1918
McQuilkin, D. E.....1918–____

Appendix B

VETERANS OF MAJOR WARS

The lists of veterans of the several wars were compiled from the following sources:

The Revolutionary War—Botetourt County records; Brumbaugh, compiler, *Revolutionary War Records;* Burgess, compiler, *Virginia Soldiers of 1776*; Eckenrode, compiler, *List of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia;* Gwathmey, compiler, *Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution;* Kegley, *Kegley's Virginia Frontier;* Kellogg and Thwaites, editors, *Documentary History of Dunmore's War, 1774;* lists of militiamen and other soldiers of 1782 (manuscript), in the Clerk's Office of Botetourt County; McAllister, compiler, *Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War;* McIlwaine, editor, *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia;* McIlwaine, editor, *Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia;* Summers, *Annals of Southwest Virginia, 1769–1800.*

The War of 1812—Botetourt County records; *Pay Rolls of Militia entitled to Land Bounty,* Virginia State publication; *Report from the Secretary of War. . . in Relation to the Pension Establishment of the United States,* United States government publication; Roanoke County order books; *Muster Rolls of the Virginia Militia in the War of 1812,* Virginia State publication.

The War between the States—Photostats of original muster rolls furnished by the United States War Department, in the Division of Archives, Virginia State Library, Richmond; photostats of original muster rolls, in Roanoke College Library, Salem, Virginia.

The Spanish American War—*History of Wars in Roanoke County, Virginia;* McCauley, *History of Roanoke County . . . Roanoke City . . . and Representative Citizens;* Work Projects Administration compilation from county records (typed and bound), in the Clerk's Office of Roanoke County.

The First World War—Official records preserved in the office of the State Division of Military Affairs, Richmond.

The asterisk indicates that the name was not found in official muster rolls but in county records.

The obelisk indicates that the name was furnished by the Pension Bureau of the State Division of Accounts and Control, Richmond.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR

(*Botetourt County*)

GENERAL

Lewis, Andrew

BRIGADIER GENERAL

Wood, James

COLONELS

Bowyer, John
Christian, William
Crockett, Hugh
Crockett, _____
Fleming, William
Lewis, Samuel
Love, Philip
McClanahan, William
Poage, George
Preston, William
Skillern, George

LIEUTENANT COLONELS

Henderson, James
Posey, Thomas
Robinson, William
Rowland, Thomas
Ward, _____

MAJORS

Butte, Jacob
Donnally, Andrew
Lockhart, Patrick
Quirk, Thomas

CAPTAINS

Anderson, John
Arbuckle, Matthew
Armstrong, Andrew
Armstrong, John
Armstrong, _____
Askins, John
Baird, John
Barnett, James
Beard, _____
Bollar (Ballar), John
Bowman, John
Bowyer, Thomas
Brown, Thomas
Bryan, Thomas
Buchannon, P.
Campbell, Charles
Campbell, James
Cartmill, Henry
Cartmill, John
Cartmill, Thomas
Cook, William
Craig, Tolliver
Crockett, Joseph
Cummings, Thomas
Dean, _____
Earn, _____
Eavens, _____
Frazer, James
Galloway, John
Gill, Samuel
Gilmore (Gillmore), William
Ginn, _____
Givens, _____
Goodson, Thomas
Hall, James
Hamilton, Andrew
Hamilton, William
Handley, Alexander
Hanly, _____
Harley, _____
Hawkins, Benjamin
Henderson, _____
Holster, _____
Holston, Stephen
Hoyd, _____
Hull, Peter
Hutchinson, George
Hutchinson, James
Johnston (Johnson), John
Jordon, John
Lewis, John
Lewis, Thomas
Logan, Hugh
Logan, John
Long, Francis
Looney, Joseph
Love, William
Madison, Rowland
Martin, Josiah (Joshua)
Mays (May), David
May, Richard
McClenanhan, Robert
McFarran, Roland
McFerran, Martin
McFerren, Rowland
McKee, _____
McMartrey, _____
McMurtry (McMurtrey), Joseph
McNeeley, William
McRoberts, John
Mills, John
Morgan, Charles
Murray, John
Neely, James
Neely, James, Jr.
Newell, James, Jr.
Paul, Audley
Pauling, Henry
Paxton, John
Paxton, William
Pryer, Luke
Pryor, _____
Rayburn, Joseph
Rentfro, William
Richard, _____
Robertson, James
Robinson, Hercules
Robinson, Isaac

Robinson, James
Robinson, John
Rowland, William
Rutledge, George
Smith, Henry
Smith, James
Stewart, John
Tate, James
Taylor, James
Trant, George
Van Bibber, _____
Wallace, Samuel
Wallen (Wallon), Adam
Ward, James
Watterson, Henry
Willis, Thomas
Wilson, James
Wilson, Joshua
Wilson, Mathew
Wilson, Thomas
Wilson, Thomas, Jr.

LIEUTENANTS

Allen, Hugh ("Big Mouth")
Bowyer, Henry
Breckenridge (1st) Alexander
Breckenridge, Robert (2nd)
Bryan, William
Campbell, William
Chamberlin (Chamberlain), Jesse
Coulter, Samuel
Estill, Wallace
Frazier, George
Goodson, William
Gordon, William
Graham, Francis
Green, George
Hutcheson, James
Lewis, Andrew
McArnold, William
Moore, William
Neely, Robert
Raeburn, Joseph
Reynolds, John
Rutledge, John
Smiley, Alexander
Snodgrass, Joseph
Spauler, Charles
Steel, Robert
Terry, William
Tosh, James
Walker, Henry
Wallace, Andrew
Walton, William
Wood, _____
Woods, Jonathan

ENSIGNS

Collier, Moses
Collin, Moses
Crawford, Alexander
Davidson, George
Davis, John
Eddins (Eddings), David
Fleming, James
Gillis, Thomas
Hampkins (or Humphreys), Uriah
Hawkins, John
Love, John
McFarran, Samuel
McGeorge, Thomas
Mills, James
Neely, William
Peck, Adam
Raeburn, James
Scott, William
Semley, Alexander
Terry (Tarry), Thomas
Vimands, Elijah
Walker, Samuel
Wilson, Joseph

SERGEANTS

Blair, Samuel
Davis, John
Lemmon, Jacob
Skillern, William

CORPORALS

Rankin, James
Keller, Thomas

OTHER OFFICERS

Smith, Adam, Chaplain
Trenor, James, Asst. Comm.

PRIVATES

Acker, Nathan
Ackerley, Abraham
Ackerley, Joseph
Ackerley, Thomas
Adams, Samuel
Agnew (Eagnew), Thomas
Alcom, James
Alcorn, James
Alden, Andrew
Alderson, Curtis
Alderson, John
Alexander, Alexander
Alexander, Andrew
Alexander, Hugh
Alexander, James
Allen, James
Allen, John
Allen, P_____
Allen, Samuel
Allen, William
Alley, David
Alliet, Robert
Allison, Charles
Allison, Samuel
Allsup (Allsop), Thomas
Alsburg, Thomas
Alverman, John

Alverson, John
Amacks (Amack), Andrew
Amacks (Amack), Mathew
Amacks (Amack), Samuel
Amicks, Matthew
Anderson, John
Anderson, Samuel
Anderson, William
Andrews, Adam
Andrews, Samuel
Arboghart, Adam
Arboghart, Jacob
Arbuckle, Thomas
Armstrong, Hugh
Armstrong, James
Armstrong, Robert
Armstrong, Thomas
Armstrong, William
Arthur, John
Ashby, Thomas
Aston, Charles
Aston, George
Aston, John
Aston (Astin), William
Atteechuson, Davis
Bailey, Isham
Bailey, John
Bailey, William
Baker, Charles
Baker, Martin
Baker, Robert
Baker, Samuel
Ball, John
Ballou, John
Bandy, John
Bandy, Richard
Banners, Peter
Barbery, Thomas
Barnes, Thomas
Barnett, John
Barnett, Thomas
Barnett, William
Bartlett, William
Baston, Henry
Baston, William
Batchelor, Peter
Beals, Nathaniel
Beals (Beale), Tavener, Jr.
Beane, Robert
Beard, James, Jr.
Bearris, Abraham
Beatty, Robert
Beavers, Abraham
Beavers, Robert
Bedlock, Berry
Bell, Jeremiah
Bennett, Jesse
Bennett, John
Best, Christopher
Bible, James
Biggs, John
Billups, John
Birdwell, Robert
Black, Alexander
Black, James
Black, John
Blagg, John
Blount, Nathaniel
Bolden (Bouldin), Joseph
Bones, William
Boon, John
Boon, Squire
Boswell, Samuel
Bougaw, Monshier
Bowles, Robert
Bowyer, Michael
Bowyer, William
Boyd, James
Boyd, Robert
Brady, Daniel
Brambridge, James
Brammer, Peter
Branham, Martin
Breckenridge, James
Breckenridge, John, Jr.
Breckenridge, William
Brickey, John
Brickey, Peter
Brickey, William
Brightold, Frederick
Briggs, John
Britt, Daniel
Britt (or Butt), Jacob
Britt, James
Britt, John
Broadwaters, Charles
Brooks, Peter
Browlie, Alexander
Brown, Augustus, Jr.
Brown, James
Brown, Lewis
Brown, Robert
Brown, Samuel
Brown, William
Brush, Crane
Bryan (Bryans), James
Bryan, James, Jr.
Bryan, Joshua
Bryan, Samuel
Bryan, James
Bryant, Josiah
Bryant, William
Burks, John
Burks, Samuel
Burnley, Thomas
Burnsides, James
Burwell, Mathew
Burwell, Nathaniel
Burwell, Thomas N.
Bustard, Isaac
Bustard, John
Butt (Butte), James
Butt, Jacob
Butt, Richard
Byrd, Reuben
Caims, George
Caims, Jacob
Calbert, John
Calbert, William
Caldwell, Robert
Calvert, James
Calvert, William
Campbell, Archibald
Campbell, William
Camper, John
Canady, Thomas
Canifax, William
Caperton, Hugh
Carbin, Edward
Carlisle, John
Carlisle, Robert
Carlton, James
Carlton, Joseph
Carlton, William
Carmicle, John
Carney, Martin
Carpenter, Abraham
Carpenter, Jeremiah
Carpenter, Joseph
Carpenter, Solomon
Carpenter, Thomas
Carpenter, Thomas, Jr.
Carpenter, Thomas, Sr.
Carpenter, Zepher
Carper, Jacob
Carper, Nicholas
Carr, Richard
Carrell (Carroll) (Carrol), Joseph
Carter, Samuel
Cartey, Henry
Cartey, John
Cartmill, James
Carvin, Edward (Edwin)
Carvin, Richard

Carvin, William
Cassaday, Peter
Caywood, Benny
Chambers, Alexander
Champ, William
Chapman, Nathan
Chapman, William
Cherry, William
Chitwood, Joshua
Christian, Israel
Christian, William
Circle, Peter
Clancey, George
Clancey, James
Clancey, William
Clark, Andrew
Clark, Robert
Clarke, Joseph
Clarke, Robert
Clarke, Vitchel
Clendennon, John
Clifton, William
Cline, Peter
Cloyd, James
Cloyd, Michael
Cloyd, Samuel
Coburn, Samuel
Cocran, William
Coff, William
Coffee, James
Cogar, Peter
Cole, Hugh
Cole, James
Cole, Joseph
Coleman, Henry
Collier, John
Collins, John
Collins, Moses
Collins, William
Compton, Abraham
Compton, Horn
Conner, Lawrence
Conner, Samuel
Conner, William
Conrad, Peter
Cook, George
Cook, Zechariah
Coonley, Mathew
Cooper, Barnabas
Cooper, Christopher
Cooper, James
Cooper, John
Cooper, Peter
Corben (Corbin), Peter
Corbet, James
Cordirrey, Robert
Cornwell, Adam
Corrigan, Patrick
Coulter, Anthony
Coulter, John
Coulter, Patrick
Cox, Allen
Cox, John
Cox, William
Cradock (Craddock), William
Craig, George
Craig, John
Craig, William
Crawford, Andrew, Jr.
Crawford, Hugh
Crawford, James
Crawford, John
Crawford, John, Jr.
Crawford, Josiah, Jr.
Crawford, Samuel
Crawford, Thomas
Crawford, William
Crawley, James
Creed, Mathew
Crest (Crist) (Christ), Philip
Cribbins (Cribbons), Thomas
Croddy, John
Cross, William
Crow, Thomas
Cummings, George
Cummings, John
Cunningham, James
Curley, John
C_____in, Samuel
Dagger, Peter
Dalton, William
Dalziel (Datzeil), Thomas
Damel, Pierce
Damerel, Joseph
Dameron, Joseph
Daniel, Pierce
Danner, Jacob
Darr, Joseph
Daugherty, Francis
Daugherty, William
Davenport, Joel
Davidson, John
Davidson, William
Davies, John
Davies, Nathan
Davies, Thomas
Davies, William
Davis, Charles
Davis, George
Davis, James
Davis, Robert
Davis, Thomas
Day, Francis
Day, Samuel
Deal, Peter
Dean, William
Deeds, Peter
Dempsey, Sampson
Dempsey, William
Dennis, John
Dennison, John
Denton, John
Depeas, John
Depew, Francis
Depew, Isaac
Depew, Samuel
Deweese, Paul
Dickerson, Donald
Dickerson, Obediah
Dickerson, Thomas
Dicks, Abraham
Dobson, John
Dodd, William
Donnally, James
Donnally, John
Dooley, Henry
Doran (Doren), James
Dorman, William
Douglas, Irby (see *Irby, Douglas*)
Downs, James
Drakee (Drake), John
Drappier, John
Dudley, James
Duke, John
Dunkin, John
Dunn, James
Dunn, John
Dunn, Patrick
Dunn, William
Dunlop, Moses
Duvall, Cornelius
Eager, John
Eager, Thomas
Early, James Matten (or Hatten)
Edwards, John
Ellenburg, Peter
Ellis, Abraham
Ellison, Charles
Elliston, Charles
Elliston, James

Emmons, Isaac
Emmons, Joseph
Enders, Adam
Enders, James
Enger, John
Engle, J. George
Epey, James
Epsey, Wiley
Erwin, John
Eshley, James
Eskins, Redmund
Eson, Samuel
Espey, James, Jr.
Estill, Benjamin
Estill, Samuel
Evans, Andrew
Evans, Daniel
Evans, Henry
Evans, James
Evans, Nathaniel
Evans, Peter
Evans, Thomas
Evans, William
Ewing, James
Ewing, William
Fafilee, John
Fahrs (Fehre), John
Farmer, Mathias
Farris, William
Fauber, Peter
Faught, Gasper
Faught, Powell
Fender, Frederick
Fenley, Robert
Ferguson, James
Ferguson, Samuel
Finley, Robert
Finnie, Christopher
Fisher, Isaac
Flint, Thomas
Fogle, John
Forehand, John
Fortune, John
Frances, William
Franklin, James
Franklin, William
Frazer (Frazor), John
Frazer, Joseph
Frazer, William
Fream, David
Freeman, Peter
Galloway, Benjamin
Galloway, David, Jr.
Galloway, David, Sr.
Galloway, William
Gamble, Robert
Gamble, Thomas
Garst, Frederick
Gasselet (Gasselot), Samuel
Gaunt, James
Gee, John
Gee, Thomas
George, Solomon
George, William
Gibbons, Thomas
Gibson, Henry
Gill, Edward
Gill, John
Gill, William
Gillespie, John
Gillespie, Simon
Gillespie, William
Gillilan, James
Gillis, Thomas
Gillman, John
Gillmore, James
Gilmore, John
Gish, Thomas
Givens, George
Gladden, Jared
Glasburn, David
Golston, Francis
Goodman, James
Goodwin, Daniel
Gore, Michael
Graham, Amos
Graham, George
Graham, Jonathan
Grass, Peter
Graves, Rice
Gray, David
Gray, James
Gray, John
Gray, Robert
Gray, Walter
Gray, William
Green, John
Green, Reuben
Greene, George
Greenlee, Alexander
Greenlee, William
Greenwood, Samuel
Gregg (or Griggs), Harvey
Gregory, James
Griffin, John
Griffith, John
Griffith, William
Griggs, John
Grills, Prasley
Grills, William
Grinley, John
Grymes, Jonathan
Guilford, Allen
Guilford (or Gulliford), Edward
Guillin, James
Guthrey, Alexander
Hackett, Thomas
Hackwith, Aston
Hale, Job
Hale, John
Hall, David
Hall, Robert
Halloway, James
Hambleton, John
Hamilton, Godfrey
Hamilton, John
Hammett, Robert
Hammon, Thomas
Hammond, John
Hammond, Thomas
Hancock, George
Handley, Christley
Handley, William
Hankins, John
Hanna (Hannah), Alexander
Hanna (Hannah), George
Hanna (Hannah), Joseph
Hannel, Joel
Hannon, Esom
Hannon, Joseph
Hannon, Thomas
Hanson, John
Hanson, William
Hany, Spencer
Harbison, David
Harmon, Thomas
Harrell, Terry
Harris, Griffin
Harris, John
Harris, Robert
Harris, Stephen
Harrison, James
Harrison, John, Jr.
Harrison, John, Sr.
Harrison, Jonathan
Harrison, Reuben
Harrison, Thomas
Hart, Thomas
Harth, James
Hartman, John
Harvey, Robert
Harvey, Robert, Jr.

Harvey, Robert, Sr.
Hawkins, Joseph
Hawkins, Robert
Hawkins, William
Haynes, Benjamin
Haynes, Christopher
Haynes, John
Haynes, Joseph
Haynes, William
Hays, John
Hays, John, Jr.
Hays, John, Sr.
Hays, William
Hayslet, Thomas
Heckson, Daniel
Heght, Henry
Helms, Leonard
Henderson, David
Henderson, John
Henderson, Robert
Hendricks, Peter
Henry, Andrew
Henry, Hugh
Henry, James
Henry, John
Henry, John, Jr.
Henry, John, Sr.
Henry, William
Herbert, John
Hewett, John
Hickson, Daniel
Higgins, Peter
Hill, Robert
Hill, William
Hoggs, Charles
Holloway, James
Holly, William
Holston, Henry
Hooper, William
Horton, John
Horton, Joseph
Horton, Samuel
Horton, Thomas
Horton, William
Howard, Ezekiel
Howard, Henry
Howard, John
Howe, David
Howell, Abner
Howell, Charles
Howell, Daniel
Howell, John
Howell, Samuel
Howell, Thomas
Huchinson, George
Hudson, Jesse
Hudson, William
Huff, John
Huff, Joseph
Huff, Samuel
Huffman, Reuben
Hughs, Stephen
Humphreys, Spencer
Hungate, John
Hungate, William
Hunter, Francis
Hunter, Henry
Hunter, Joseph
Hunter, Malcolm
Hunter, William
Hurst, Christopher
Hutchinson, Robert
Hutchinson, Thomas
Hutchinson, William
Iddings, David
Ingle, George
Ingram, Alexander
Ingram, Allen
Ingram, John
Ingram, William
Insminger, John
Insminger, Joseph
Irby, Douglas
(see *Douglas, Irby*)
Irby, Joshua
Irby, William
Irvin, John
Jackson, Christopher
Jackson, Isaac
James, William
Jarvis, Field
Jarvis, John
Jenjins, Joseph
Johnson, John
Johnston, Andy
Johnston, Ezekiel
Johnston, James
Johnston, John
Johnston, Michael
Johnston, William
Johnston, William, Jr.
(or William J.)
Jones, Berryman
Jones, Daniel
Jones, David
Jones, John
Jones, Nathaniel
Jones, Rasmus
Jones, Richard
Jones, Sturdy
Jones, Thomas
Jordon, John
Keen, John
Keith, Daniel
Keith, John
Keith, Macajah
Kelly, George
Kelly, Henry
Kelly, Isaac
Kelly, John
Kelly, Renn
Kelsey, John
Kelso, James
Kennear, Andrew
Kennerly, Samuel
Kent, John
Kerr, Samuel
Keys, James
Kimberland, Adam
Kimberland, Jacob
Kimberland, James
Kimberland, Palser
Kincade, John
Kincade, Robert
Kincade, William
Kincannon, Andrew
Kincannon, Francis
Kincannon, James
Kincannon, Mathew
King, Charles
King, James
King, John
King, Robert
King, Zacheriah
Kinsey, John
Kittering, Lawrence
Knox, Elisha
Kyle (Kyles), Joseph
Kyle (Kyles), William
Lackey, Dr. Thomas
Lackland, Alfred
Lackland, Colin
Laird, James
Laird, John
Laird, William
Lathim, John
Lauderdale, James
Lauderdale, John
Lauderdale, Thomas
Lauderdale, William
Laughlin, James
Lawrence, David
Lawrence, Isaac
Lawrence, Patrick
Lawrence, William

Lawson, William
Layman, John
Leatherdale, James
Leatherdale, William
Lee, Zacheriah
LeForce, Rene
LeForce, Samuel
Leggott, John
Lemon (Lemmon), George
Lemon, Jacob
Leonard, Henry
Leonard, Robert
Lewer, Gasper (Gaspar)
Lewis, Andrew, Jr.
Lewis, Daniel
Likens, William
Lilly, John
Lilly, Thomas
Lilly, William
Linder, Daniel
Linder, David
Linder, Samuel
Litteral (Litterall), Richard
Little, David
Litton, Solomon
Lively, Godrell
Lloyd, Joseph
Lloyd, Dr. Thomas
Loague, William
Lock, Andrew
Lockhart, Thomas
Lockland, Alfred
Lockland, Corbin
Logan, Benjamin
Logan, James
Long, John, Jr.
Long, John, Sr.
Looney, Absalom
Looney, John
Looney, Moses
Looney, Peter
Looney, Robert
Lovel, Markel
Lovelace, John
Lucas, James
Lucas, John
Lucas, Joseph
Lucas, Manuel
Luke, John
Lusk, William
Lutterall, Thomas
Lyle, John
Lyle, William
Lynch, David
Lynn, Adam
Lyon, Humbertson
Lyons, William
MacMuth, William
Madison, George
Madison, Humphrey
Madison, Thomas
Madison, Thomas P.
Madison, William
Manlays, Richard
Mann, Esau
Mann, Henry
Mann, John
Mann, Moses
Mann, Thomas
Mann, William
Marks, John
Martin, Alexander, Sr.
Martin, Johnson
Martin, Jonathan
Martin, Joseph, Jr.
Martin, Joseph, Sr.
Martin, William
Martin, Zadock
Mason, James
Mason, Joseph
Matthews, Bristole
Mays (May), Richard
Mays, Stephen
Mays, William
McAllister, Joseph
McBride, Joseph
McCaferty, Connick
McCallister, Edward
McCallister, Garrett
McCallister, James
McCallister, John
McCallister, Peter
McCallister, Richard
McCallister, Thomas
McCarrell, James
McCauley, John
McClanahan, David
McClanahan, Samuel
McClanahan, Thomas
McClane, James
McClelan, John
McClelan, William
McClenick, William
McClung, Edward
McClung, Samuel
McClung, William
McClure, John
McClure, Malcomb
McClure, Nathaniel
McClure, Samuel
McClure, Thomas
McClure, William
McComb, Jesse
McCorkle, William
McCormack, Adam
McCormack, Alexander
McCowan, James
McCowan, Joseph
McCreery, James
McCroskey, James
McCuown, James
McCutchen, James
McCutchen, Samuel
McCutchin, James
McDonald, Alexander
McDonald, Bryan
McDonald, Edward
McDonald, Randolph
McDonald, William
McDowell, Robert
McDowell, Samuel
McDowell, William
McDuff, John
McElhaney, Francis
McElhaney, John
McElhaney, Nathaniel
McElhaney, Robert
McElhaney, Samuel
McElhaney, Thomas
McElwain, John
McFadden, Charles
McFadden, John
McFarrin, John
McFerran, John
McFerran, Joseph
McFerran, Martin
McFerran, Rowland
McFerran, Samuel, Jr.
McFerran, Samuel, Sr.
McGee, David
McGee, James
McGee, John
McGinnis, John
McGlothin, William
McKee, William
McKeechey (McKeachey), James
McKinney, William
McKnight, Robert
McKnight, William
McMullen, Edward
McMullin, James
McMullin, John
McMullin, Robert
McNeel, Daniel

McNeel, Donald
McNeel, Hugh
McNeel, James
McNeely, David
McNeely, George
McNeely, James
McNeely, John
McNeely, Robert
McNeil, John
McNeil, Peter
McNutt, Alexander
McNutt, Robert
McRoberts, Alexander
McRoberts, Samuel
McTear, William
Meaux (Meux), Richard
Mellon, James
Merrett (Merritt), Samuel
Micheson, Joseph
Middleton, Jacob
Middleton, John
Middleton, Thomas
Millam, Rush
Miller, Adam
Miller, Francis
Miller, John
Miller, Joseph
Miller, Robert
Miller, Thomas
Miller, Valentine
Miller, William
Mills, John, Jr.
Mills, John, Sr.
Minter, Josiah
Mitchell, Samuel
Moody, William
Mooney, Bryan
Mooney, Nicholas
Moons, Abraham
Moore, Fleming
Moore, Hugh
Moore (Moor), John
Moore, Robert
Morgan, William
Morning, Roger
Morris, Frank
Morris, James
Morris, John
Morris, Joshua
Morris, Thomas
Morris, William
Mucheson, Joseph
Mulholland, Thomas
Murphy, James
Murray, James
Murray, James, Jr.
Muterspaw, Philip
Myers, Philip
Nail, Thomas
Nate, John
Neel, William
Neeley, William
Neely, Alexander
Neely (Neeley), Andrew
Neely (Neeley), John
Neely (Neeley), Robert
Neil, John
Neil, Owen
Neil, William
Nelson, John
Newton, Richard
Nicholas, James
Nicholson, James, Jr.
Norris, John
Ocheltree, John
Ocheltree, Michael
O'Hair, John
Oharral, _____
O'Harrell, John
Oliver, Elias
Ormsbey, Daniel
Owens, John
Owens, Robert
Owens, William
Pain, Joseph
Painter, John
Painter, Richard
Parrott, Henry
Parsons, John
Patterson, George
Patterson, John
Paul, Edward
Paxton, Samuel
Peage, Thomas
Peck, John
Pedon, John
Pedon, Joseph
Peerie (Pearie), Edward
Peerie, James
Peffley, David, Jr.
Peirce, Edward
Peoples, John
Perrin, Joseph
Persinger, Christian
Persinger, Jacob
Persinger, John
Peters, Christian
Peters, George
Peydon, James
Phillips (Phillyps), Samuel
Phipps, Joshua
Picklesimer, Abraham
Picklesimer, Jacob
Picklesimer, John
Picklesimer (Picklesymer), John, Jr.
Picklesymer (Picklesimer), John, Sr.
Picklesymer (Picklesimer), Joseph
Pierce, Edward
Pierce, Thomas
Pitzer, John
Pitzer, William
Plunkett, Thomas
Poage, John
Poage, Robert
Poage, Thomas
Poage, William
Poague, William
Polly, James
Porter, Michael
Porterfield, Charles
Porterfield, Robert
Posey, William
Prague, Robert
Preston, Moses
Preston, Thomas
Price, Jacob
Price, _____
Protherson, Thomas
Pruitt (Pruett), William
Pryor, John, Jr.
Pryor, John, Sr.
Pryor, Joseph
Pullin (Pullen), Joseph
Quales, David
Quarles, David
Quarry, Elijah
Querry (Queary), Elijah (Elisha)
Quigley, Thomas
Quirk, Edward
Rader, Abraham
Rader, George
Raeburn, James
Raeburn, John
Rallston, John
Rallston, Mathew
Rallston, _____
Ratison, _____
Rawson, Francis
Reardon, John
Rector, Mack
Rector, Uriah

Reed, Samuel
Rees, David
Rees, John
Reid, Peter
Reid, Thomas
Reigh, Archie
Rentfro, James
Rentfro, Joseph
Rentfro, Michael
Reyburn, John
Reyburn, Joseph
Reynolds, James
Reynolds, John
Reynolds, Larkin
Reynolds, Silas
Richards, Christopher
Richards, Edward
Richardson, Isaac
Richardson, Joel
Richardson, Joseph
Richey, John
Richey, William
Riffey, George
Riley, Francis
Riley, John
Ritchey, James
Ritchey, William
Roberts, Able
Roberts, David
Roberts, William
Robertson, Elijah
Robinett (Robinet), Jesse
Robinson, David
Robinson, Ilick
Robinson, James
Robinson, John, Jr.
Robinson, Joseph
Robinson, Julius
Robinson, Thomas
Roe, John
Rolliston, John
Ross, John
Ross, Rowland
Ross, William
Rowland, James
Rowland, Robert
Roy, Benjamin
Ruddell, Thomas
Runnion, John
Rupe, Barnaby
Rupe, William
Rush, David
Russell, Ephraim
Russell, Samuel, Jr.
Russell, Samuel, Sr.
Ryan, Harris
Ryan, William
Samples, Samuel
Sascalled, John
Savage, Samuel
Scantlin, Robert
Scott, Charles
Scott, James
Scott, Jeremiah
Scott, John
Scott, Mathew
Scott, Nathan
Scott, Samuel
Seagraves, William
Sempley, Alexander
Server, Joseph
Servert, George
Shanks, Thomas
Shark, William
Sharkey, James
Sharkey, John
Sharkey, Nicholas
Sharkey, Patrick
Shepherdson, David
Shields, Robert
Shields, Thomas
Shoemaker, Leonard
Sillars, Seabritt
Simmonds, Charles
Simpkins, Daniel
Simpson, Alexander
Simpson, James
Simpson, John
Simpson, Solomon
Simpson, William
Sizer (Siser), John
Skidmore, Joseph
Skillern, William
Skillman, William
Smiley, George
Smith, Abraham
Smith, Absolum
Smith, Bryan
Smith, David
Smith, Drury
Smith, Elijah
Smith, Francis
Smith, Jacob
Smith, James
Smith, John
Smith, Joseph
Smith, Timothy
Smith, William
Smithers, William
Smithy, Robert
Snodgrass, George
Snodgrass, Isaac, Jr.
Snodgrass, Isaac, Sr.
Snodgrass, "Little" James
Snodgrass, James, Jr.
Snodgrass, Robert
Snodgrass, William
Snowden, Jacob
Snowden, John
Snowden, Levi
Snowden, Lowe
Sorrells, Vincent
Spangler (Spengler), Charles
Spratt, Thomas
Sprightley, Joseph
Springer, Edward
Sprowl, William
Spurlock, William
Stapleton, William
Starkey, John
Starkey, Joseph
Staunton, Richard
Staunton, William
Stevens, Edward
Stevens, John
Stevens, Solomon
Stewart, Charles
Stewart, James, Jr.
Stewart, James, Sr.
Stewart, Robert
Stewart, Walter
Stone, John
Stover, John
Stuart, James
Stull, George
Sutton, William
Suvill, Thomas
Switzer, Nathan
Switzer, William
Swoop, Joseph, Jr.
Swoop, Joseph, Sr.
Summers, Andrew
Summers, Charles
Summers, George
Summers, John
Summers, Paul
Summers (or Sumners), Hezekiah
Tadlock, William
Talbot, James
Talbot, John
Talbot, William
Tanner, Jacob
Tate, David

Tate, John
Taylor, Cantfield
Taylor, John
Taylor, Jonathan
Taylor, Joseph
Taylor, Shelton
Taylor, William
Teasy, William
Tebbs, William P.
Telford, Andrew
Terry, John
Terry, Josiah
Terry, Miles
Terry, William
Thisby, Hawkins
Thomas, David
Thomas, Giles
Thomas, Richard
Thomas, William
Thompson, Alexander
Thompson, Anderson
Thompson, Fleming
Thompson, John, Jr.
Thompson, John, Sr.
Thompson, Joseph
Thompson, Thomas
Thompson, William
Thornton, Jesse
Thrash, Valentine
Tibbs, William
Tilghman, Tobias
Tipton, Thomas
Tipton, William
Titus, Joseph
Todd, James
Todd, John
Todd, Samuel
Tosh, Jonathan
Tosh, Thomas
Trafford, Charles
Treanor, James
Trigg, Harvey
Trimble, Isaac
Trimble, James
Trotter, Ezekiel
Trout, David
Trout, George
Trumbull, Isaac
Tullis, Moses
Tully, Jonathan
Tumley, John
Turmon, Benjamin
Turmon, Charles
Turmon, Ignatus
Tygart, John
Vandine, Jacob
Van Leer, John
Vanmetere, Isaac
Vansant, Elijah
Vaught, John
Verner, William
Vicers, James
Vicers, Robert
Vinyard, Jacob
Vinyard, John
Votair, John
Wade, John
Walker, Daniel
Walker, James
Walker, Joel
Walker, John
Walker, Joseph
Walker, Samuel
Walker, Dr. Thomas
Walker, William
Wall, Thomas
Wallace, Adam
Wallace, Alexander
Wallace, Caleb
Wallace, David
Wallace, Henry
Wallace, James
Wallace, Robert
Wallace, William
Walton, John
Walton, William
Ward, Joseph
Ward, William
Watkins, Philip
Watson, Jonathan
Wattwood, George
Weass, James
Webb, Augustine
Webb, Julius
Weir (Wies?), James
Weir (Wies?), Jonathan
Welch, Thomas
Welch, Thomas, Jr.
Welch, Thomas, Sr.
West, Augustine
West, Benjamin
West, John
West, Julius
West, Pesen
West, Resin
West, Thomas
West, Washington
Wetherford, John
White, Benjamin
White, Edward
White, Henry
White, James
Whitley, Benjamin
Whitley, Solomon
Wiers, James
Wiers, _____
Wiley, Andrew
Wiley, John
Wiley, Joseph
Wiley, Peter
Williams, Arthur
Williams, Henry
Williams, Thomas
Williamson, John
Willis, John
Wills, Andrew
Wills, James
Wills, William
Wilson, Andrew
Wilson, David
Wilson, John
Wilson, Robert
Wilson, Robert, Jr.
Wilson, Samuel
Wilson, Willis
Wingfield, John
Winkleback, Henry
Witherington, Samuel
Withers, John
Witherton, Samuel
Wood, John
Wood, Jonathan
Woods, Andrew
Woods, Archibald
Woods, Dr. John
Woods, Jonathan, Jr.
Woods, Joseph
Woods, Robert
Woods, Samuel
Woodward, John
Worldly, David
Worrell, William
Wright, Edward
Wright, James
Wright, John 2nd
Wright, Peter
Wright, William
Wrightman, John
Wysong, Fayette (Fiatt)
Yeally, Christian
Yeally, William
Yoakum, Michael
Youell, Edward
Young, Edward
Young, Lawrence
Young, Samuel

THE WAR OF 1812

Captain Griffin Lamkin's Company, 121st Regiment of Virginia Militia, Botetourt County, "Flying Camp," commanded by Colonel James McDowell.

OFFICERS

Lamkin, Griffin.....Captain
Cole, Samuel.....Lieutenant
Deaton, George.....First Sergeant
Hook, John.....Second Sergeant
Logan, James.....Third Sergeant
*Beard, Robert.....Sergeant
Deaton, James.....First Corporal
Leadbetter, Samuel....Second Corporal
Sloan, David.....Third Corporal
Boyce, James.....Corporal
Irvin, Edward.....Corporal
Leadbetter, Jerry.....Corporal
Smith, Richard.....Corporal
Bryan, John.....Ensign
Good, Jacob.....Fifer

PRIVATES

Anderson, William
Baker, John
Bayne, James
Bless, Henry
Bowe, James
Cochran, David
Cole, John
Cole, William
Crenshaw, Abner
Dame, David
Deaton, Elijah
Deaver, James
French, Thomas
Gillespie, James
Gregory, James
Gubheart, John
Gubheart, Thomas
Hamilton, Andrew
Hardbarger, Henry
Hardy, Jacob
Harmon (Hannon), Esom
Harmon (Hennon), John
Harris, Jesse
Harris, William
Hawkins, Charles
Hetten, Thomas
Hewlett, John
Hughes, William
Hyse, George
Leadbetter, J. W.
Lee, William
*Linton, William
Lockett, Ben
Luttrill, John
McElroy, John
McNiel, John
Mann, John
Martin, David
*Meen, Carter
Mills, Francis
Minter, Jacob
Morien, Richard
*Morton, David
Panel, John
Parrish, Samuel
Petty, Abner
Pollard, George
Pollard, John
Pritt, Edward
Pritt, William
Reams, Samuel
Rottenburg, William
Sharp, Daniel
Sharp, John
Shoemaker, John
Shoemaker, Linsay
Slater, Abram
Sloan, David
Smith, Richard
Smith, Thomas
Smith, William
Stevens, Jacob
Tankersley, Reuben
Vandegrift, John
Viers, Samuel
Weid, William
Williams, John
*Window, John
Windless, William
Young, James
*Zenherty, Reuben

Captain Joseph Hannah's Company, 121st Regiment of Virginia Militia, Botetourt County, "Flying Camp," commanded by Colonel James McDowell.

OFFICERS

Hannah, Joseph.....Captain
Handley, Alexander.....Lieutenant
Akin (Eakin), Thomas.....Sergeant
Akin, W.....Sergeant
Crist, George.....Sergeant
Holstine, Henry.....Sergeant
Walker, John.....Sergeant
Youngman, William H.....Sergeant
Corbet, William.....Corporal
Eakin, William.....Corporal
Looney, John.....Corporal
Looney, Robert (or Joseph)...Corporal
*Walker, Frederick.....Corporal
Walker, John.....Ensign

PRIVATES

*Alburn, Christopher
Anderson, James
Anix, Hugh
Armstrong, William
Backley, Andrew
Baker (or Bowen), Samuel
Beard, Alexander
Beard, John
Beard, William
Booze, Thomas
Bower, William
Bowman, John
Buchanan, George
Byers, John
Caldwell, James
Caldwell, John
*Clarke, John
Clarke, Michael
*Core (Clore), Daniel
Crawford, John
Crawford, Samuel
Crawford, William
Cupps, Jacob
Davis, Joseph
Davis, William
Franklin, Peter
Franklin, Pleasant
Getty, Dennis
Greenlee, John
Hammon, Jacob
*Hanger, Frank
Hanger, Frederick
Hansford, Ben
*Hellindollar, George
Henderson, John
Henry, John
Hill, Jacob
Holstein, Henry
*Hover, Matthias
*Johns, John
Johnson, Francis
Jones, John
Jordan, George
Joseph, Daniel
Kemp, John
Lemon, Jacob
Lemon, Peter
Lockridge, Andrew
McClannahan, William
*Manuel, Anderson
Miller, Daniel
*Molden, Josiah
*Nucom, John
Nunnery, Christopher
*Overhain, David
Price, William M.
Pruett, Obediah
*Roy, David
Sansabaugh, Samuel
Sawyer, James
Smilie, Walter
*Smith, David
Smith, Wayne
Smurr, Andrew
Sowers, Jacob
Spickard, Henry
Stewart, Peter
Ross, John
Russmisell, Adam
Russmisell, Frederick
Teator, Peter
Thornton, John
Tooney, John M.
Tyree, Francis
Walker, Daniel
Walker, Henry
Walker, John
Woods, William

Captain Robert Kyle's Company, 48th Regiment of Virginia Militia, Botetourt County, "Flying Camp," commanded by Colonel James McDowell.

OFFICERS

Kyle, Robert.....Captain
Rowland, William.....Lieutenant
Beale, George S.....Sergeant
Crush, David.....Sergeant
Kyle, James.....Sergeant
Kyle, Joseph.....Sergeant
Booze, Abraham.....Corporal
Caldwell, Smith.....Corporal
Dodd, James.....Corporal
Switzer, James.....Corporal
Whitehill, Joseph.....Ensign
Caldwell, Samuel.....Drummer

PRIVATES

Alderson, Burr
Allen, Moses
Ames, Daniel
Beall, John W.
Blaye, George
Blaye, William
Bolton, Jacob
Brewbaker, Abraham
Butcher, Jones
Butcher, Peter
Carden, Isaac
Chapman, George
Cherry, James
Coalter, Nelson
Crawford, Andrew (or Anderson)
Crawford, Thomas, Jr.
Crawford, Thomas, Sr.
Dilman, Daniel
Dunbar, William
Fizer (or Frazer), Adam
Flaherty, Adam
Glassburn, Samuel
Gorman, Samuel
Gray, George
Gray, James
Gray, William
Hamilton, Samuel
Hanson, William
Harman (Harmon) (Hannon), Andrew
Harman (Harmon) (Hannon), Charles
Harman (Harmon) (Hannon), William
Howard, Benjamin

Huddle, Christopher
Kames (or James), James
Kames (or James), John
McConnell, Bartholomew
Martin, Merit
Miller, Peter
Nossinger, John
Patterson, William
Peck, Jacob C.
Peck, Jacob F.
Persinger, Abram (or Alexander)
Rineheart, John
Ripley, James
Rose, William
Switzer, Robert
Teaney, Miles
Thomas, James
Trussler, Henry
Waggoner, John
Watkins, John
Weiss, Thomas
Woland, John
Wolf, James

Captain William Fleming's Troop of Cavalry, from the 3rd Regiment Virginia Militia, in the Service of the United States.

OFFICERS

Fleming, William.....Captain
Rodgers (Rogers), George..First Lieut.
Harris, Em'l.....Second Lieut.
Dunlop, John.....Sergeant
Evans, Mark.....Sergeant
Farrar, Stephen C.....Sergeant
Filson (Fitson), Robert.....Sergeant
Dempsey, Hugh.....Corporal
Fog, William.....Corporal
Harris, Samuel.....Corporal
Short, George.....Corporal
Evans, William.....Cornet

PRIVATES

Abshire, Randal
Banday (Bandy), Thomas
Belt, Horatio
Black, Joseph
Blackwell, Henry
Blackwell, John
Blair, James
Bolinger, James
Brown, Hezekiah
Burnes, John
Combs, Aquila
Combs, Thomas
Cook, Joseph
Coon, Jacob
Cunningham, Samuel
Davis, Alexander
Day, John
Ferguson, David
Fisher, Michael
Garwood, Samuel
Graves, Joseph
Hannah, John
Harvey, Lewis
Horne, Benjamin
Jackson, Samuel
Jones, Allen
Kesler, Abraham
Lee, William
McCoy, John
McCrery, Andrew
McCrery, John
McCrey, Thomas
Martin, John
Mason, Jonathan
Middlecoff, Joseph
Murray, John
Noftsinger, John
Peck, Joseph
Powell, Abram
Richardson, Samuel
Riddle, John
Rightsman, Daniel
Rightsman, Michael
Rudisill, Lewis
Scott, Robert
Shepard, John
Smith, Absalom
Solesburg, Nathaniel
Staley, Abraham
Stephen, Thomas
Terry, John
Thomisen, John
Uring, Christian
Vinyard, Peter
Whetten, William
Wilson, James
Wright, Moses

Captain James Cartmill's Company, 48th Regiment of Virginia Militia, Botetourt County, "Flying Camp," commanded by Colonel James McDowell.

OFFICERS

Cartmill, James.....Captain
McFerran, Samuel.....Lieutenant
Cartmill, John.....Sergeant
Casey, William.....Sergeant
Simmons, Daniel.....Sergeant
Turner, James L.....Sergeant
Hick, Daniel.....Corporal
Hoover, Michael.....Corporal
Likely, Nathan.....Corporal
Nace, George.....Corporal
Wilson, John S.....Ensign
Coon, John.....Fifer

PRIVATES

*Bolton, Jacob
Bradford, Nathaniel
Campbell, John
Camper, David
Camper, Peter
Cartmill, Thomas H.
Caufman, Henry
*Cohn, John
Colgen, James W.
Connell, William W.
Cooke, William
Cooke, William
Coon, Jacob
Crites, Philip
Cully (McCulley), John W.
Custard, Jacob
Davidson, John
*Dunbar, William
Ekis, Henry
Falls, Jeremiah
Falls, John M.
Falls, Peter
Finney, James
Fisher, John
Flint, James
Flora, John
Fout, Emanuel
Fout, Enoch
*Fultz, Charles
Gladden, Joseph
Goode, Francis
Goode, Thomas
Grills, William J.
*Gross, Samuel
*Hamilton, Samuel
Harshbarger, Henry
Hick, Jacob
Hoffman, H.
*Holland, John
Kemper, David
Kemper, Peter
Kiger, Isaac
Lake, Timothy
*Lawson, John
Linkenhoger (Linkenarger), Adam
McColgen, James
McConnell, William
McCully, John
McFall, John
McKnight, William
*Martin, Merit
Matthews, John
Melone, John
Melone, Thomas
Nace, Peter
Newcomb, John
Ovenchain, Thomas
Ovenchain, William
Painter, Barnett
Painter, George
Riffey, William
Roberts, Henry
Rock, Samuel
Seaver, John
Sherrard, Ro.
Sickler, Benjamin
Simmerman, Jacob (Zimmerman, James)
*Skelton, Moses
Smiley, Walter (William)
*Snyder, Joshua
Staley, Peter
Stanley (Staley), Melchor
Stuber, Isaac
*Switzer, Jacob
*Switzle, James
*Tate, Joshua
Thomas, John R.
Thurmon, Samuel
*Weaver, Charles
Withroe, Joel
Young (Yonas), Christian
Zimmerman, James

Captain Andrew Lewis' Company, 121st Regiment of Virginia Militia, Botetourt County, "Flying Camp," commanded by Colonel James McDowell.

OFFICERS

Lewis, Andrew.....Captain
Johnson, James.....Lieutenant
McKee, John.....Lieutenant
Patterson, Hannah (Hanna).Sergeant
Muse, John.....Sergeant
Walker, Jesse.....Sergeant
Wilson, William.....Sergeant
Armstrong, Pha.....Corporal
Kesler, Jacob.....Corporal
Minor, Thomas.....Corporal
Rader, Abram.....Corporal
Evans, Thomas.....Ensign
Dame, Andrew.....Drummer

PRIVATES

Able, Henry
Anderson, David
Armstrong, William
Baker, Joseph
Beard, Ro. M.
Briscoe, Isaac
Brough, John
Brown, John
Cave, John
Cole, John B.
Conrad, David
Crawford, George
Crawford, Samuel
Denton, John
Faris, Christopher
Farmer, Forest
Ferren, William
Ford, Benjamin
Ford, Joseph
Fosh, James
Foster, Francis

Franklin, James
Fuqua, John
Gish, C.
Glover, Richard
Hannon, William
Harman, Forest
Harris, Launcelot
Hartman, John
Hatton, Thomas
Heck, Frederick
*Hopkins, James
Imans, Henry
Isenburger, John
Kettinger, Joseph
Kettinger, Samuel
Lamb, Jacob
Low, William
McDaniel, M.
Mason, Daniel
Miller, John
Mitchell, John
Mitchell, Thomas
Neighbors, Henry
Oldenger, Abram
Painter, Conrad
Pauper, Elisha
*Plunkett, James
Richeson, Allen
*Richeson, Allen, Jr.
Richeson, William
Richeson, William, Jr.
*Ritenger, Joseph
Ritlinger, Samuel
Scott, John
Scott, William
Shaver, Adam
Shaver, Andrew
Shaver, Peter
Shitzer, Jacob
Simms, Robert
Sinclair, George
Snider, George
*Stagg, George
Thomas, Edward
Tosh, James
Vaugh, John S.
Vaughan, Mitchell
Vineyard, John
Vineyard, Nicholas
West (or Wirt), Samuel
White, James
Wiley, Alexander
Wiley, Andrew

**Captain Andrew Hamilton's Company, 48th Regiment of Virginia Militia, Botetourt County.*

OFFICERS

Hamilton, Andrew.....Captain
Burwell, Nathaniel.....Lieutenant
Bowyer, John M.....Lieutenant
Bowyer, Strother.....Sergeant
Turner, James L.....Sergeant
Gaunt, Joseph.....Sergeant
Persinger, And'a.....Sergeant
Kyle, Robert.....Corporal
Denis, John Henry.....Corporal
Galahon, Robert H.....Corporal
Holoway, Haynes.....Corporal
Lackland, Alfred.....Cornet

PRIVATES

Allen, Robert
Alderson, James
Badows, John
Beale, John
Brough, John
Camper, David
Cardon, Allen
Carpenter, Samuel
Cartmill, William H.
Coldwell, Granvill
Craft, Daniel
Dempsey, Dubartis
Dodd, Thomas
Dodd, William
Fevry, James
Fisor, Adam
Fleagor, Jacob
Gilbreath, Hamilton
Hamilton, William
Hatch, David
Henderson, William
Homes, David
Howard, Edward
Howard, Elijah
Howard, Samuel
Jourdon, James
Kenny, James
Kimberton (Kimberling?), John
Lemon, George
Lenkinoger, George
Loffle, Thomas
Mace, Peter
Mallow, Michael
Miller, Henry
Newman, George
Newman, Jonathan
Painter, George
Patterson, Robert
Pininger (Persinger?), Adam
Pininger, John
Pininger, Joseph
Pininger, Moses
Pool, Joseph
Prank, Daniel
Prank, John
Preston, John
Pulling, John
Ray, Bastan
Rodgers, Joseph
Rose, William
Shirkey, Nicholas
Shirkey, Patrick
Whitehall, Thomas
Williams, John
Wood, James
Wrick, James
Wrick, Matthias

**Veterans Not On Roster*

Amack, Andrew.....Ensign, 121st Regiment, Virginia Militia
Anderson, William.....Lieutenant Colonel, 48th Regiment
Bowyer, John.....Second Lieutenant, 48th Regiment, Calvary
Burwell, Nathaniel.First Lieutenant, Captain Hambleton's Company, 5th Regiment
Cartmill, Henry.....Ensign, Company 7, 1st Battalion, 48th Regiment
Carvin, Richard.....Ensign, 121st Regiment, Virginia Militia
Cook, George.....Captain, 121st Regiment, Virginia Militia
Cook, Jacob.....Second Lieutenant, Cavalry
Dennis, John S.....Cornet, Captain Hambleton's Company, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Evans, William.....Cornet, 15th Battalion, 12th Regiment
Freeman, Jesse.....Captain, John Gray's Company
Grills, William C.....Ensign, 48th Regiment
Harris, Emanuel.....Second Lieutenant, 15th Battalion, 12th Regiment
Haynes, William H.....First Lieutenant, 2nd Battalion, 5th Regiment
Kyle, Barclay.....Major, 2nd Battalion, 121st Regiment, Virginia Militia
Lackey, Thomas.....Captain, 48th Regiment
Lackland, Alfred.....Second Lieutenant, 3rd Regiment, Cavalry
Lackland, Corban.....First Lieutenant, 1st Battalion, 5th Regiment
Lewis, Andrew, Jr.....Second Lieutenant, Captain Tibbs' Company, Artillery
Lewis, Thomas.....First Lieutenant, 48th Regiment
McClanahan, Elijah.....Lieutenant Colonel, 121st Regiment, Virginia Militia
McClanahan, James.....Lieutenant Colonel, 121st Regiment, Virginia Militia
Pitzer, William H.....Captain, 5th Regiment
Rodgin, George.....First Lieutenant, 15th Battalion, 5th Regiment
Rowland, David.....Captain, 1st Battalion, 5th Regiment
Rowland, James.....48th Regiment
Rowland, Jesse.....48th Regiment
Rowland, Joel.....Captain, 1st Battalion, 5th Regiment
Stoner, John.....Ensign, 121st Regiment, Virginia Militia
Tibbs, William P.....Captain, Artillery
Wertz, Abraham.....Captain, Paxton's Company, 12th Regiment, Infantry
West, Washington.....Major, 121st Regiment, Virginia Militia
Wilson, Thomas.....Lieutenant Colonel, 48th Regiment
Wood, James M.....Ensign, 2nd Battalion, 5th Regiment

OFFICERS

Breckenridge, James.....Brig. Gen.
Boyd, James.....Captain
Evans, Thomas.....Captain
Gray, John.....Captain
McCarney, John.....Captain

PRIVATES

Bohon, Joseph
Campbell, John
Cook, William
Huff, J. C.
McGeorge, William
Reynolds, Larkin
Settle, Fielding
Yopp, William

WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

Roanoke County and Salem Company E, 42nd Regiment Infantry, "Dixie Grays."

OFFICERS

*Burks, Jesse S.....Colonel
*Deyerle, Andrew Jackson.....Colonel
Withers, R. W.....Colonel
*Langhorne, Daniel A.....Lieut. Col.
*Martin, William.....Lieut. Col.
*Penn, John E.....Lieut. Col.
*Saunders, Samuel H.....Lieut. Col.
*Adams, P. B.....Major
*Lane, Henry.....Major
*Richardson, Jesse M.....Major
Houtes, James P. (Houtz).....Captain
Frantes, Marchell P. (Frantz).....1st Lieut.
*Persinger, William.....1st Lieut.
*Thomas, George W.....1st Lieut.
Heslip, Andrew J. (Heslep)..2nd Lieut.
*Edington, Robert.....3rd Lieut.
*Evans, Lewis.....3rd Lieut.
*Jenkins, Samuel.....3rd Lieut.
Eavens, John M. (Evans)....1st Sergt.
Houtes, James P. (Houtz)...2nd Sergt.
Faris, James P.....3rd Sergt.
Heslip, George W. R. (Heslep).....3rd Sergt.
*McCauley, William.....3rd Sergt.
Airhart, George P.....4th Sergt.
Dulaney, Charles M.....4th Sergt. and Color Bearer
Hammond, Samuel H. or P..Color Sergt.
*Deyerle, T. Jeff.....1st Corpl.
Goodwin, John M.....1st Corpl.
*Edington, Joseph.....2nd Corpl.
*Floyd, H.....2nd Corpl.
*Thomas, Samuel P.....2nd Corpl.
Thomas, Samuel W.....2nd Corpl.
Dillard, Nathan P.....3rd Corpl.
Mangus, John.....4th Corpl.
*White, Samuel M....Ordnance Officer
*Bathis, John.....Musician

PRIVATES

Airheart, John W.
*Anger (or Arger), D. P.
*Arthur, Green
Auger, R. P.
*Austin, Isaac
Blankenship, Elias
*Blankenship, William
*Bogardus, Samuel
Boswell, Jacob S.
*Botts, Alex
*Botts, Alexander
*Botts, Charles H.
Botts, Joseph W.
*Brickey, J. Samuel
*Brown, Washington
Brown, Yelven (Yelvin)
Bryant, Eligah
*Bryant, John
Caldwell, David
Carter, John H. (J. Harvey)
*Clingenpeel, John
*Clingenpeel,_____
*Craig, James
*Craig, Richard
*Custer, Christopher
*Custer, Isaac
*Demastus, H.
*Doss, James H.
#Dulany (Dulaney), Charles E.
Edington, James P.
*Evans, G. E.
Faris, Jeremiah
*Faris, Johnston P.
*Floyd, Nicholas
Franklin, Albert G.
*Garmand, George L.
*Garnand, A. M. Otey
Garnand, James
Garnand, John H.
Garnand, W. O.
*Goodwin, James
*Goodwin, Jehue
#Goodwin, John M.
Goodwin, J. H.
#Goodwin, William Wesley
*Goodwin,_____
*Hall, Millard F.
*Hammond, Wesley
Hankes (Hanks), William
Hardbarger, Jacob
Harris, Thomas L.
*Hartman, Samuel
*Hawley, C. F.
*Hawley, Chapman Terrill
*Hawley, Jeff
*Hawley, Thomas J.
*Hodges, Daniel
*Hodges, John
*Hogan, John
*Jeter, Joseph H.
*Kefauver, R. Perrin
Kropff, Owen
*Landsdown, J. W.
*Lawrence, William F.
*Lee, James W.
*Lefler, James
Lockard, D. M.
*Lockhart, Deleware
*Logan, John
Mangus, William
*Mason, Joseph
*McCafferty, Pat

McCray (McCrey), James W.
*McManaway, G. W.
*Meadow, G. B.
*Miller, J. C.
*Mitchell, James
*Mitchell, John
*Moorman, John A.
*Moses, Charles
Moses, Jeremiah (Jerry)
*Moses, John W.
*Muse, Robert
*Myers, Robert
Myres (Myers), James
Neighbours, Joshuary (Neighbors, Joshua)
*Nichols, James
Nichols, William
*Owen, Jackson
Owen, James A.
Owen, John A.
*Owen, John W.
*Owen, Samuel
Owen, S. W.
Owens, Jackson
*Phillips, Joseph A.
Pingley, John
*Puckett, J. B.
*Redden, Thomas W.
*Reynolds, Stafford P.
*Robertson, Anderson
*Schoonover, James
Schoonover, Joseph
*Shartzer, Philip
*Shaver, J. E.
*Shaver, J. Y.
*Shrewsberry, William
Shrewsberry (Shewsberry), Gabriel
Shrewsberry (Shewsberry), John D.
Smith, Harvey (Harry)
Smith, Noah
Smith, Samuel P.
*Smith, William
*Spiggle, Alexander
*Steel, John H.
Stump, E. H.
Stump, J. G.
*Stump, James T.
Surface, William R.
Taylor, James R.
Taylor, William P.
*Thurman, Clifton
*Tinnell, James
*Wade, John
*Walker, William A.
*Webb, Creed
*Webb, Daniel
Webb, Philip A.
*Wertz, A. J.
*Wertz, David M.
*Wertz, David N.
*Wimmer,_____
Winfrey (Winfree), George W.
Witt, Daniel Brown
Witt, Henry

"Botetourt Springs Rifles"—Filed with Company I, 28th Regiment Infantry.

OFFICERS

Allen, Robert C.....Colonel
Preston, Robert T.....Colonel
Watts, William.....Colonel
Board, James G.....Captain
Chapman, John D.....Captain
Rocke, Floyd (Hoyd) G.....Captain
Kyle, William H.....1st Lieut.
Minor (Meiner), William D.....1st Lieut.
Pollard, Sheppard (Shepherd).1st Lieut.
Danner, John E.....2nd Lieut.
Stephens, Hoit C.....2nd Lieut.
Isom, I. or J.....2nd Lieut.
James, Alfred Randolph.....2nd Lieut.
Read, Nugent M.....2nd Lieut.
*Stephens, Underwood.....Lieutenant
Kelly, Isaac P.....1st Sergt.
Mitchell, Edward W.....1st Sergt.
Whitten, Thomas L.....1st Sergt.
Black, William T.....2nd Sergt.
Deyerle, George W.....3rd Sergt.
Lollis (Lawlis) (Lawlers), Richard P.....3rd Sergt.
Patterson, John T.....3rd Sergt.
Etter, James J.....4th Sergt.
Fuqua, Charles D.....4th Sergt.
Phelps, James H.....4th Sergt.
Wingar, Peter M.....4th Sergt.
Webster, Henry L.....5th Sergt.
*Widder, Henry.....Sergeant
Kerns, John N.....1st Corpl.
Perry, Isaac.....1st Corpl.
Richardson, James G.....1st Corpl.
Fariss, Charles H.....2nd Corpl.
O'Conner, John.....2nd Corpl.
Simpson, William J.....2nd Corpl.
Brown, Daniel M.....3rd Corpl.
Gish, Jonas T.....4th Corpl.
Whitten (Whitting), Henry B.....4th Corpl.
Boon, Godlove.....Corporal
*English, John T.....Corporal
*Ferris, Richard.....Corporal

PRIVATES

Allman, J.
Anderson, Andrew J.
Ayliff, Samuel
Ballard, John M.
*Bilbro, John W.
Bowcock (Bocock), Milton L.
Braswell, W.
Brosius, Nash J.
Brown, A. A.
Brown, Samuel D.
Bush, Gilla (Guilla)
Campbell, John L.
Carroll, E. L. D.
Carroll, Madison
*Carroll, Mathias
Chapman, C. H.
Clarke, P. G.
Cobler, W. S.
*Collins, Daniel
Collins, David W.
Collins, Michael
Craddock, Stephen
Davis, D.
Deyerle, John B.
Dillard, Nathan P.
Donnel (Donald), Florentine
Dooley, George W.
Dooley, John
*Dooley, Lewis
Dougherty, Joseph
*Eddings, Lafayette
Edington, John D.
Edwards, Samuel
Elcaine, William
Elkins, W.
English, George
Etter, Andrew J.
Etter, George W.
*Etter, Jackson
Evans (Evens), G. R.
Evens, H. H.
Fariss (Farriss), Alexander
Fariss (Ferris), George
Fouts, G. B.
French, J. E.
Fuqua, Joseph
Hall, A. J.
Harlan, J. E.
Harris, W. V.
Hartman, J. A.
Hawley (Holley), Erastus
Hawley (Holley), Newton A. E.
Hawley (Holley), Rufus W.
*Hawley, Terry
Henderson, W. (William A.)
Henry, J. C.
Holston, L.
Hubbard, G. W.
Hughes (Hughs), G. W.
Iddings (Iddins), William A. E. (W. A. L.)
*Isaac, George
Johnson, I. or J.
Kefauver, John
Kelly, George W.
*Kelly, William
*Kessler, James
Lange, H.
*Lawless, Bogue
Leach, A.
Levi, John
Lewis, Francis
Lewis, William
Lollis, George A.
Lollis, James
Mansfield, T.
Martin, Elmore W.
Martin, Henry C.
Martin, Otey T.
McDowell, R. D.
McFalls, George W.
Michael, Daniel
Midkiff, J.
Miller, J.
Mininger (Nininger), Peter
Minor, Thomas H.
Mitchell, E. D.
Mitchell, Robert W.
Mitchell, Thomas H.
Moody, George
Morton, E. W.
Moseley, Andrew J.
Moss, A. J.
Moss, H.
Newman, J.
Obenchain, John W.
*Obenchain, Miles
*O'Green, John
Parrish, Samuel
Patterson, Thomas W.
Perry, Addison
*Peterson, J. Thompson
Platt, G.
Poindexter, L. B.
Pritchard, J.
Quesenberry (Quisenberry), J. W.
Ragland, G. W.
Rains, William
Redding, George W.
Richardson, William B.
Riley, Henry
Riley, H. T. (Kent T.)
Roberts, John Lynch
Ronk, Samuel
*Ronse, Lammer
Scott, John
Sears, William P.
Shaver, Madison P.
*Shaver, Nathaniel
Sipe, R. G.
Sprewell, B. (E. W.)
*Stover, Thomas
Strickler, John
Taylor, J.
Thomas, J. H.
Throgmartin (Throckmorton), W. H.
*Trevy, W. B.
Turpin, J.
Turpin, T. M.
Wade, William O.
Wallton, F. W.
West, Joshua
Whitt, J.
Wilkes, Benjamin
Wolfry (Wolfrey), A.
Yopp, Matthew

Company K, 28th Regiment, later Company I, 28th Regiment Infantry, "Roanoke Grays."

OFFICERS

Allen, R. C.....Colonel
Preston, Robert T.....Colonel
Watts, William.....Colonel
*Spessard, Michael P.....Major
Deyerle, Madison P.....Captain
Gish, George McHenry.....Captain
*Oliver, Richard.....1st Lieut.
Oliver, Yelverton N.....1st Lieut.
Burwell, Charles W.....2nd Lieut.
*Hoge, Alexander H.....2nd Lieut.
Repass, Stephen A.....2nd Lieut.
*Trout, Henry S.....2nd Lieut.
*Lewis, Andrew.....1st Sergt.
*Preston, M. P.....1st Sergt.
Read, Nugent M.....1st Sergt.
Roller, Albert H.....1st Sergt.
Brooks, Alexander M.....2nd Sergt.
Holland, Robert C.....2nd Sergt.
*Lewis, Thomas.....2nd Sergt.
Preston, Moses P.....2nd Sergt.
Thrasher, James McD.....2nd Sergt.
Barnet (Barnett), Charles....3rd Sergt.
Johnston, John W.....3rd Sergt.
*Persinger, John A.....3rd Sergt.
Read, David S.....3rd Sergt.
Terry, Peyton L.....3rd Sergt.
*Brand, Joseph.....4th Sergt.
Dabney, John.....4th Sergt.
*Danner, Jacob.....4th Sergt.
Loyd, Pleasant W.....5th Sergt.
Baldwin, William J.....1st Corpl.
*Gish, Griffin.....1st Corpl.
Gish, Thomas G.....1st Corpl.
Ramsey, Albert.....1st Corpl.
Smith, Alex McD.....1st Corpl.
Ruddle (Ruddell), George William (William G.).....2nd Corpl.
Doherty, James F.....3rd Corpl.
Turner, John.....3rd Corpl.
Williamson, William S.....3rd Corpl.
*Baldwin, Joseph.....4th Corpl.
#Condiff, Lewis Pleasant.....Corporal
Rives, Edward.....Surgeon
Tinsley, Peter.....Chaplain

PRIVATES

Baber, L. D.
#Baldwin, William Joseph
*Barber, J. L.
Barnes, John T.
Barnes, W. B.
*Barnett, C. T.
Beckner, T. J. (or J. J.)
Bell, James T.
Bickner, Oliver C.
Board, James G.
Bones, William T.
Boon, Godlove
Bowles, C. E.
Brewer, Wiley T.
Brown, Samuel M.
*Bruce,_____
Bryan, John L.
Bryant (Bryan), Ruben W.
Bryant (Bryan), William R.
*Bush, Gillie
*Bush, T. L.
Calloway, William B.
Camper, Jacob W.
Carroll, Ephraim L. D.
Carroll, John W.
Carter, J. W.
Chapman, John E.
Clerkin, Patrick
Collins, David W.
*Collins, J.
Crew, Joseph
Damewood, Elisha W.
*Damewood, J. C.
Dangerfield, Luther
Davis, John H.
*Davis, Thomas
Day, James A.
Deyerle, George W.
Dinwiddie, Leslie T.
Dobbins, William H.
Feather, John H.
Gish, Jonas T.
#Gordon, William Thomas
Graham (Grayham), Simon P.
Guthrie, Benjamin
*Guthrie, James
Hamlet, J. D.
Hardy, John R.
Harkrider, John W.
Hawley, David C.
*Hawley, J. J.
#Hawley, Newton E. A.
*Haymen,_____
Herndon, D. C.
Hix, John W.
Hopkins, Marshall
Huffman, Allen
Hunter, John H.
Hymon, Samuel B.
Irvine, John H.
*Karnes, John
Kefauver (Keyfauver), Barney
*Kefauver, Bernard
Kefauver (Keefauver), David E.
Kefauver (Keyfauver), William N.
*Kelly, George W.

*Kelly, W. T.
Kerns, John H.
#Kessler, James G.
*Lacy, Thomas
Lacy, William T.
#Lemon, James W.
Lemon, Joseph P.
Lemon, J. W.
Lewis, William
*Looney, Jacob
Martin, A. J.
McDowell, Silas L.
McFalls (McFall), John
McGeorge, Lawrence
Meador (Meadors) (Meadow), Jordan E.
Mitchell, Thomas H.
Mize, W. H.
Moseley, Andrew J. (A. Jackson)
Murdock, Jordan (Gordan)
Murray (Murry), Allen
*Murray, Bernard
Murray (Murry), Elias
Murray, Joseph
Muse, Joseph
Nichols, John G.
*Nunally, J. J.
Nunnally, H. A.
Overstreet, D. B.
Owens, James M.
Owens, John B.
Pagan, John
Pagan, Joseph H.
Philips, Joseph
Philips (Phillips), Robert S.
Preston, Isaac N.
Price, Charles
Rapp, John H.
*Reynolds, J.
Reynolds, Preston
Reynolds, Terrill (Terrell)
Rhodes (Rhoades), Aaron E.
Rhodes (Rhoades), Francis M.
Richardson, William B.
Ridden (Redden) (Redding), George W.
*Ruddall, Michael
*Ruddell, Bird
*Ruddell, Henry
Ruddell (Ruddall), James H.
#Ruddell, John Byrd
Ruddell (Ruddall), Richard
Saunders, Robert A.
Schoonover, Paul
Schoonover, William
Sears, William P.
Settle, Berryman (Berry) J.
Settle, Charles H.
Settle, John W.
Settle, Joseph H.
Shaver, Jacob H.
Shaver, James
Shaver, Madison P.
*Shaver, Mathias
Sheets, John
Short, A. J. (Jackson)
Showman, Otho J.
Simpson, William J.
Stevens (Stephens), Hoit C.
Strickler, John, Sr.
Stump, Green B.
Tatum, J. H.
Thompson, James H.
Thompson, John B.
Thrasher, James
*Trent, Benjamin
Trent, William
Trent, William Alexander
Turner, Henry
Underwood, William B.
Vaughn, E. A.
Vineyard, Joab E.
Vinyard, Nickalis (Nicholas) John
Vinyard, Robert A.
Watson, S. D.
*Webber,_____
Wells, James A.
Whitesell, James H. or W.
Whitten, Henry B.
Whitten (Whitton), Thomas L.
*Williamson, W. G.
Womack, James H.
Wooddy, L. H.
Woodward, James H.
Wright, John C.
Wright, R. K.
Yopp, Cary E.

Company A, 9th Regiment Virginia Infantry, "Salem Flying Artillery."

OFFICERS

Smith, Francis H....Brevet Major Gen.
Brown, J. Thompson.....Colonel
Hardaway, R. A.....Colonel
Richardson, G. W.....Colonel
Griffin, Charles B.....Captain
Hupp, Abraham (Abram).....Captain
Blair, Henry E.....1st Lieut.
Shanks, David C.....1st Lieut.
Dillard, Hart.....2nd Lieut.
Diuguid, John W.....2nd Lieut.
Jeter, Warren L.....2nd Lieut.
Zirkle, George William.....2nd Lieut.
Walton, James M.....Sergt. Major
Jeter, James L.....1st Sergt.
Stover, Drury (Drewry) C....2nd Sergt.
Barnette, John.....3rd Sergt.
Beemer, Benjamin L.....4th Sergt.
Ward, James P.....4th Sergt.
Bowers, George F.....4th Sergt.
White, Marcellus F.....Q. M. Sergt.
Cridlin, John H.....1st Corpl.
Tosh, William L.....1st Corpl.
Rhodes, John H.....2nd Corpl.
Shanks, James L.....2nd Corpl.

Johnston, Charles.....3rd Corpl.
Folger (Folgar), Charles J....4th Corpl.
Boon, Zebelon (Zebulon).....5th Corpl.
Evans, William J.....5th Corpl.
Ligon, Thomas H.....5th Corpl.
Ligon, Richard H.....5th Corpl.
Hudson, Tipton W.....6th Corpl.
Paulette (Paulett)
Fletcher S.....6th Corpl.
Howbert, William E.....7th Corpl.
Neal, James W.....7th Corpl.
Cook, Lucian C. (Lucien C.)..8th Corpl.
Williams, Pleasant H.....8th Corpl.
Griffin, Charles B.....Surgeon
Beemer, John M.....Musician
Groebl (Groeble), Joseph C....Musician
Parrish (Parish), Charles.....Musician

PRIVATES

Agnew, Jonathan W.
Anderson, Charles S. or L.
Anderson, Jacob
Anderson, John M.
Anderson, John W.
Baldwin, James
#Baldwin, J. P.
Ballard, Miffin J.
*Ballard, Miffin L.
Bandy, Thomas L.
Barnett, James H.
Barnett, James W.
*Beane, Charles
*Beemer, Benjamin La Fayette
Beemer (Beamer), Benjamin W.
Beemer (Beamer), George Andrew
Beemer (Beamer), Gustavus A.
Beemer (Beamer), James A.
*Beemer, John M.
Beemer (Beamer), Samuel A.
*Bowen, Joseph
Bower, John T.
*Bowers, Joseph
*Bradford, William M.
Bradley, David
Brilheart (Brillhart), Henry H.
*Brown, Garland H.
Brown, George L.
Brown, H. G.
Brown, Joseph
Brown, William Edward
Bryant, James
Bussey, John
Campbell, David A.
Campbell, David L.
Chapman, Henry C.
Chapman, Thomas J.
Chapman, Thomas L.
Cox, James E.
Cox, W. G. (Wesley G.)
Cox, William H.
Damels, Owen
Daniels, Owen W.
Deaton, John W.
Dent, James O.
Deyerle, Walter C.
*Dillard, Alfred C.
Dillard, Alfred T.
Dillard, John C.
Dillard, Penn B.
Dixon, James W.
Dooley, James
*Edmundson, W. H.
Evans, James H.
Evans, John
*Evans, William
Farley, Seth G.
Farmer, James
Farmer, Thomas C. or T. J.
*Farmer, Thomas I.
*Fitchett, Julius M.
Fizer, David G.
Fizer, Joseph
*Folger, Charles I.
Forsythe, James E.
Giles, James E.
Gintzburger, Henry
Gish, Samuel H.
Goodwin, William
Gray, Douglass (Douglas)
Greenwood, Henry B. (Hezekiah B.)
*Griffin, J. A.
Griffin (Griffen), Samuel
#Harlowe, John M.
Harlow, John M., Jr.
Harris, Leroy
Hartman, John J. or I.
Hartman, Preston N.
Hartman, Samuel Henry
Hatcher, Henry Carey
Hatcher, Jeremiah B.
Hatcher, John W.
Henderson, William A.
*Henderson, William T.
Hennings (Henning), James H.
Holland, Robert C.
Houbert, John
Howbert, George W.
Howbert, John W.
*Hudson, S. T.
Huff, Albert W.
*Huff, Alfred W.
Huff, Chileon O.
Huff, Edward J.
Huff, John R.
Huffman, Michael L.
Humphreys, John
*Hundley, James F.
Hundley, James T.
*Hupp, R. C.
Jeter, John B.
Johnson (Johnston), Alexander
Johnson (Johnston), John H.
*Johnston, John
*Johnston, Nathaniel B.
Johnston, N. B.
Jones, Jacob
Keizer, Daniel W.
Key, John M.
Kyle, William H.
#Landon, John Thomas
Landon, Thomas J.
Lantz, Charles S.
Lavender, John
Lavender, Thomas
Layman, Philip W.
*Layman, William I.

Layman, William J.
Lemon (Lemmon), George
Leonard, David
Leonard, Jacob
Leonard, John H.
Leonard, Samuel
Lewis, George W.
Lewis, John
Ligon, G. Jones
Ligon, James F.
Litteral, James W.
Litterall, Charles W.
Logan, Robert
Lollis, Henry B.
Loving, Taliaferro P.
Lowry (Lowrey) (Lowery), George W.
Martin, James W.
McClanahan, David A.
McClanahan, Paul
McClanahan, Robert W.
McCorkle, Alexander R.
McGee (Magee), Peter
Meadors, Edward J.
Miller, James H.
Miller, Patrick H.
Murphy, Charles
Nowlin, Samuel H.
Parrish (Parish), Samuel
Paul, John
Persinger, Henry S.
Peters, E. C.
*Peters, Edward
*Peters, Henry C.
Porter, William D.
Price, Showers L.
Pritchett (Pritchard), John I. or L.
Queen, Daniel L.
Queen, Daniel M.
Read, Nugent M.
Register, Wilson G.
Renn, George W.
Renn, John C.
Rhodes, Emory
Ribble, John W.
Riffey (Riffee) (Riffie) (Rifflee), George A.
Robertson, I. W. or J. W.
Robertson, John
Rossell (Roszell), Samuel S.
Rucker, Tinsley S.
Ryan, Henry C.
Sears, Lucas (Luke)
*Shanks, George Thomas
*Shanks, Thomas G.
Shatzer (Shartzer), James W.
Shatzer (Shartzer), John P.
Smith, John H.
Smith, Morgan
Smith, William S.
Sneed (Snead), James
Snider (Snyder), Mathias
Straube, Edward G.
Tankesley (Tankersley), George W.
Thomas, James B.
Thomas, John M.
Thompson, George W.
Turnell, George W.
*Turner, I. W. or J. W.
Walters, James
Waskey, Alexander
Wells, Simon C.
*White, James O.
*White, Lewis
White, Samuel
*Woltz, Henry H.
Woltz, Henry M.
Woltz, James H.
Wood, Stephen
Zell, William

Company K, 54th Regiment Virginia Volunteer Infantry, "Roanoke Guards."

OFFICERS

Trigg, Robert C.....Colonel
*Wade, John J.....Colonel
*Edmundson, Henry A.....Lieut. Col.
*Shelar, William B.....Lieut. Col.
*Deyerle, John S.....Major
*Harman, Austin.....Major
Taylor, James C.....Major
Brand, William W.....Captain
Deyerle, Ballard P.....1st Lieut.
Plunkett, Robert W.....1st Lieut.
Woods, William.....1st Lieut.
Bryant, Frederic N.....2nd Lieut.
Stover, Michael W.....3rd Lieut.
Crawford, Anderson.....1st Sergt.
John, Joseph.....1st Sergt.
Carter, David A.....2nd Sergt.
Stover, John T.....2nd Sergt.
Smith, John.....3rd Sergt.
Smith, John N.....3rd Sergt.
Martin, John D.....4th Sergt.
Wright, Fleming A.....4th Sergt.
*Martin, John D.....1st Corpl.
Nelson, William R.....1st Corpl.
Hines, Robert H.....2nd Corpl.
Woods, Archibald.....2nd Corpl.
*Doyle, William.....3rd Corpl.
Thomas, Elias B.....3rd Corpl.
Baker, Joseph J.....4th Corpl.

PRIVATES

Abbott, St. Clair C.
Alcorn, John B.
Amis (Ames), John R.
Antyre, Tyree
Archer, James H.
Armstrong, Francis
Armstrong, James
Baker (Barker), William
Baker, James J.
Beckner, George
Blackburn, William R.
Bow, John M.

*Brilhart, Daniel
Burns, George C.
Bush, Charles
Bush, Henry
*Caldwell, Anderson
Caldwell, Andrew
*Caldwell, N. T.
Carter, Francis
Carter, James C.
Childress, George W.
Crawford, Alexander J.
Crawford, Harrison
Crawford, Jackson
Crawford, Jacob
Crawford, Uriah McD.
Curtis, Lewis T.
Damewood, Anderson
*Damewood, Andrew
Damewood, James M.
Davis, James C.
Davis, John
Davis, William
Desaix, John
*Deyerle, G. Lewis
Dobbs, David R.
Doyle, James E.
Doyle, William
Edwards, James
Edwards, James Alexander
*Edwards, James E.
Edwards, Samuel
*Ellis, Dave or Daniel M.
Epes, Daniel N.
Epling, Paul
Fowler, Jacob T.
Furrow (Farrow), James P.
Furrow (Farrow), William T.
Garman, Adam M.
Garman, Alfred
Garman, Henry
Garman, Joseph
Garman, William
Goff, George
Graham, Charles E.
*Graham, George K.
Graham, George W.
Graham, John R.
Greenway, John
Hall, James
*Hall, James, Jr.
*Hall, William, Jr.
Hall, William, Sr.
*Hardbarger, Jacob
#Hardbarger, Jacob Henry
Hardbarger, Nathaniel T.
Hardbarger, William P.
Hardy, Garland P.
Hardy, Robert B.
Harman, George
Hartsook, James W.
Hays, John W.
*Himes, Henry
Hix (Hicks), James H.
Huffman, Elias T.
Hurst, Allen F.
Jackson, Joseph
John, James R.
*John, Joseph
Jones, Andrew
Jones, James
Kefauver, Barny (Barney) (Bernard)
Larch, Daniel
Larch, James
Lawson, Madison
Lee, James
Lemon, Jacob D.
Lemon, Silas E.
Lewis, Joseph
Lewis, Samuel
Lewney (Luny), James A.
Light, Haden (Harden)
Lockard, Delaware
*Loving, James A.
Loving, Joseph
Medley, James F.
*Moomaw, William
Moorman, William T.
Morgan (Morgain), George W.
Moses, Alexander
Moses, Archibald
Moses, Jefferson
Neighbors, Joshua B.
Nelson, Thomas A.
Owens, Henry
Owens, Munroe
Pease, Jeremiah L.
*Pease, Jesse T.
Poteet, Jacob
Primm, Columbis M.
Richardson, Haden
Ridgeway (Ridway), Basil (Bassil) (Bazil)
Sarver, Barnabus
Sarver, Bartty
Sarver, Daniel
Sarver, George
Sarver, Hiram
Sarver, Isaac
Sarver, Jacob
Sarver, John
Snyder, Stephen
Steele, John
Stover, Elisha J.
Stump, Addison
Surface, Charles O.
Surface, Hugh C.
Trout, Archibald W.
Trout, William F.
Vandegrift, John W.
Vandergriff (Vandegrift) (Vandergraft), George
*Waldron,_____
*Walls, William
Webb, William T.
Wells, Paulus A.
Wells, William
Willett, James A.
*Wright, Giles T.

**Company E, 1st Regiment Virginia Reserves*

OFFICERS

Holland, George W.....Captain
Branch, W. R.....Captain
Parkhill, Arthur.....1st Lieut.
#Hubbert (Howbert), George Andes.....2nd Lieut.
Woodville, Williamson.....2nd Lieut.
Nowlin, C. W.....3rd Lieut.
Nelson, L. M.....1st Sergt.
Owens, Otho O.....1st Sergt.
Sledd, Willie.....1st Sergt.

Price, G. W.....1st Sergt.
Watkins, W. R.....1st Sergt.
Cecil, George R.....1st Corpl.
Taylor, Z. F.....1st Corpl.
Haffard, G. R.....1st Corpl.
Shields, J. W.....1st Corpl.

PRIVATES

Allison, J. D.
Anderson, C. G.
Ayers, W. E.
Baker, W. F.
Berlin (Boelin), H. S.
Bowen, H. C.
Brown, R. E.
Buchanan, J. B.
Buhrman, J. P.
Bush, W. P.
Calloway, L. S.
Cumbie, Morgan C.
Carnahan, J. D.
Chapman, J. J.
Cole, Battelle
Cole, W. E.
Copenhaver, T. L.
Crockett, J. G.
Davis, J. B.
Davis, T. J.
Day, B. F.
Deyerle, H. S.
Duiguid, William T.
Early, G. A.
#Ferguson, James
Garst, C. H.
Garst, F. J.
Garthright, G. W.
Gersh, J. D.
Ginini, M.
Glasscock, William
Goodwin, R. W.
Haller, J. G.
Harmon, A. M.
Harvey, Irvin
#Henry, Thomas Terry
Higginbotham, B. S.
Higginbotham, S. A.
Hillzheimer, Z. T.
Honaker, S. M.
Howard, H. M.
Hunt, W. G.
Ives, John R.
Jamison, J. E.
Johling, J. P.
Jones, J.
Jones, J. W.
King, Hill
Kinsey, J. D.
Kizer, John O.
Lovern, A. C.
Lowery, H. T.
Martin, J. B.
Martin, J. T.
Maurice, W. N.
Morrison, H. R.
Palmer, W. J.
Parrish, G. Washington
Patton, W. E.
Patty, W. A.
Reynolds, P. W.
Rives, E. C.
Sanderson, P. T.
Shifflette, S.
#Simmons, Reed
Smith, J. B.
Smith, William W.
Smort, Jacob
Sorrell, John
Thaxton, W. H. H.
Thomas, C. F.
Tinkle, E. T.
Tinsley, William H.
Vaughan, A.
Watson, W. A.
Weatherford, C. A.
Whitelaw, J. W.
Williams, J. W.
Williamson, P. L.
Wingfield, Andrew J.

**Company F, 2nd Regiment Virginia Reserves*

OFFICERS

Miller, J. C.....Captain
Board, G. Frank.....First Lieutenant
Lee, Samuel.....Second Lieutenant
Steel, John.....Third Lieutenant
Lavender, J. A.....Third Lieutenant
Blackwell, Calvin C.....First Sergeant
Stevens, Charles.....Second Sergeant
Brady, Charles.....Third Sergeant
Kefauver, Thomas H...Fourth Sergeant
#Whitesell, Addison H. (Adam Henry).....First Corporal
Beamer, Gus.....Second Corporal
Neal, Armistead.....Third Corporal

PRIVATES

Arthur, Thomas
Baldwin, J. Polk
Bandy, J. O.
Bandy, Matt
Barnhart, Christian
Blankenship, Louis
Blankenship, Wiley
Bonsack, James
Brown, Philip
Bryant, Andy
Campbell, William C.
Coffman, Charles
Cox, J. C.
Craft, Polk
Crickenberger, Levi
Cunningham, George
Dulaney, Martin
Edmundson, Henry
Eller, Christian
Farris, Elias
Ferguson, James

Ferguson, Randolph
#Ferguson, Samuel G.
Frantz, Emory G.
Griffin, Wingfield R.
Grubb, George
Hardy, Austin
Harman, George
Harris, James
Hayes, Samuel
Jordon, Samuel
Keagy, Benjamin
Kesler, J. A.
Kesler, Jacob
Kesler, T. A.
Kittinger, Martin
Lamb, Andrew
Lamb, J. A.
Ledbetter, J.
Lemon, John
Lemon, Thomas
Looney, William
McClanahan, Elijah
Miller, Charles
Mills, Pleasant W.
Minick, Henry
Mosley, James
Mowles, Henry
#Murray, James Edward
Myers, John
Nininger, A.
Offlighter, Joseph
#Owen (Owens), Alexander C.
#Owen (Owens), Joseph Anderson
Owens, John (or David)
Parish, Abner
Petty, Smith
Roberts, William
Roberts, William, Jr.
Robinson, James
Rout, John
#Stamback, Leroy
#Strickler, D. S.
#Wade, Henry B.
#Waldron (Waldrond), Robert L. (Richard Laban)
Wertz, Noah F.
#Werz (Wertz), Kyles Griffin
Worley, David
Worley, Edward
Zirkle, Lewis

#*Veterans in Other Companies*

Agnew, J. J. ..... Company A, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Akers, Henry A. ..... Company D, 3rd Tennessee Regiment, Engineer Corps
Aliff, James ..... Company C, 57th Regiment, Infantry
Aliff, Phillip C. ..... Company G, 28th Regiment
Almond, J. T. ..... Company A, 21st Regiment, Infantry
Anderson, Henry Winston ..... Company G, 51st Regiment
Anderson, John William ..... Artificer, Captain Griffin's Company, Light Artillery
Argobright, William Peyton ..... Company B, 42nd Regiment, Infantry
Arthur, James ..... Company D, 38th Battalion, Artillery
Arthur, Lewis H. ..... Company A, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Atkins, Evin W. ..... Company D, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Bain, John D. ..... Company E, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Baker, William Edward ..... Company C, 20th Battalion, Heavy Artillery
Ballard, William W. ..... 1st Battery, Maryland Artillery
Barker, William C. ..... Company D, 19th Battalion, Artillery
Barna (Barnes), Thomas M. ..... Company A, 8th Georgia Regiment, Infantry
Barnett, Joseph H. ..... First Sergeant, Company B, 21st Regiment, Cavalry
Basham, Daniel Witt ..... Company D, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Beard, James Francis ..... Company D, 38th Battalion, Light Artillery
Beard, James W. ..... Harrisonburg Scouts
Bess, J. C. ..... Company D, 63rd Regiment, Infantry
Blackwell, Robert M. ..... Mail Service, Confederate States Government
Bland, William D. ..... Captain Thomas E. Jackson's Company, Horse Artillery
Blankenship, David M. ..... Company E, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Blankenship, Henry Calvin ..... Company E, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Blankenship, Obediah ..... Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Bohon, Benjamin ..... 36th Virginia Militia
Boitnott (Boitnoit), David W. ..... Company B, 22nd Regiment, Infantry
Boitnott, Leonard D. ..... Company K, 42nd Regiment, Infantry
Boon (Boone), Benjamin ..... Company B, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Boon, Benjamin G. ..... Captain Boyd's Company, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Booth (Boothe), Andrew Jackson ..... Company A, 1st Virginia Reserves, Infantry
Boothe, Burwell Washington ..... Company G, 37th Battalion, Cavalry

Bowers (Bower), W. R. ..... Company G, 21st Regiment, Cavalry
Brewer, James B. ..... Company A, 21st Regiment, Infantry
Brickey, John Bradshaw ..... Company E, 22nd Regiment, Infantry
Britt, George T. ..... Company F, 4th Regiment, Cavalry
Brown, Alfred Nicholson ..... Drum Major, Company D, 11th Regiment, Infantry
Brown, Edward (Edwin) W. ..... Company D, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Brown, George Riley ..... Company I, 4th Regiment, Virginia Reserves
Burch, James ..... Company I, 42nd Regiment, Infantry
Burch, William H. ..... Captain Tyler Jordan's Company, Light Artillery
Burkholder, William P. ..... Company B, 58th Regiment
Burnett, Silas G. ..... Company E, 57th Regiment
Butler, L. Chew ..... Captain Bowyer's Company, Heavy Artillery
Byred, Stephen T. ..... Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Caldwell, William Cephas ..... Company C, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Cameron, George William ..... Detached Service
Campbell, Charles Austin ..... Company D, 19th Battalion, Heavy Artillery
Campbell, James A. ..... Rockbridge Artillery No. 2
Campbell, Joseph S. ..... Company D, 4th Regiment, Infantry
Cannada (Cannaday), Thomas B. ..... Company F, 14th Regiment, Cavalry
Carbaugh, John H. ..... Company E, 54th Regiment
Carmady, William A. ..... Company A, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Carper, E. Hersey ..... Bugler, Troop C, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Carroll, Joseph Warren ..... Corporal, Company D, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Carroll, Thomas David ..... Company D, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Carter, Littleberry ..... Company H, 34th Regiment, Infantry
Carter, William Andrew ..... Captain T. J. Kirkpatrick's Company, Light Artillery
Chafin, Stephen ..... Company G, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Chapman, Nathan ..... Company A, 36th Battalion, Cavalry
Cheatwood, James ..... Company F, 57th Regiment, Infantry
Chelf, James M. ..... Company B, 6th Regiment, Cavalry
Chittum, George W. ..... Company B, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Chocklett, Jessie ..... Company H, 3rd Regiment, Virginia Reserves
Citty, William H. ..... Company G, 4th Regiment, Heavy Artillery
Coffman, C. J. B. ..... Captain Jake Miller's Company, Virginia Reserves, Infantry
Coles, John ..... First Lieutenant, Company H, 38th Regiment, Infantry
Cooper, Joel ..... Company F, 22nd Regiment, Infantry
Corley, James B. ..... Floyd's Brigade
Craghead, Lewis C. ..... Company I, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Craig, Albert ..... Company E, 4th Regiment, Infantry
Crawford, John H. ..... First Lieutenant, Company I, 7th Regiment, Cavalry
Cundiff, Giles ..... Company E, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Cunningham, John ..... Company G, 23rd Battalion, Infantry
Dangerfield, Peter A. ..... Company D, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Darnall, Andrew M. ..... Captain Archibald Graham's Company, Rockbridge Artillery
Delong, Samuel T. ..... Company E, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Dermon, Calvin ..... Company F, 27th Battalion, Cavalry
Dillard, John J. ..... Company I, 49th Regiment, Infantry
Dillard, Thomas C. ..... Company H, 4th Regiment, Texas Volunteers
Dillon, Edmund L. ..... Company G, 42nd Regiment, Infantry
Dillon, John W. ..... Company F, 57th Regiment, Infantry
Dooley, William ..... Company A, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Eller, Joel W. ..... Company G, 23rd Battalion, Infantry
Ellis, John O. ..... Company B, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Emshwiller, W. P. ..... Company G, 45th Regiment
Engels (Engles), Joseph ..... Company E, 22nd Regiment, Infantry

Epperly, William Headen.....Stuart's Horse Artillery
Evans, Green C.....Company I, 26th Battalion, Infantry
Farries, Charles H.....Company E, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Farrow, James.....Company D, 45th Regiment, Infantry
Fergerson (Ferguson), Samuel Kirlen.....Company E, 17th Regiment, Cavalry
Ferguson, Theo. N.....Company E, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Ferguson, T. N.....Company D, 58th Regiment
Ferguson, William Harrison.....Company A, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Fisher, Jacob.....Company A, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Fisher, Joseph S.....Company D, 45th Regiment, Infantry
Foster, Robert Benjamin.....Company D, 1st Regiment, Cavalry
Francis, John Alexander.....Bryan's Battery, King's Battalion
Franklin, Henry J.....Company D, 28th Regiment
Franklin, Thomas P.....Lee Battery, Early's Brigade
Fuqua, John W.....Company E, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Fuqua, Robert Minor.....Company H, 2nd Regiment, Infantry
Furguson (Ferguson), R. W.....Company F, 2nd Battalion, Virginia Reserves
Gale, William Brandon.....Company H, 12th Regiment, Infantry
Garlick, John W.....Company B, 4th Regiment, Stonewall Brigade
Garrett, R. M.....Company F, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Garst, Henry C.....Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Garst, Joseph.....Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Gearheart, Andrew.....Company B, 21st Regiment, Cavalry
Gilbert, James Thomas.....Company E, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Gilbert, John J. M.....Botetourt Artillery
Gillaspie (Gillespie), William Edmund.....Company G, 14th Regiment, Cavalry
Givens, Woodson C.....Company C, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Gleeson, Pleasant.....Company E, 22nd Regiment, Infantry
Goff, George W.....Company B, 4th Regiment, Infantry
Goins, Henry Clay.....Company B, 64th Regiment, Cavalry
Goode, Samuel D., Sr.....Company D, 38th Regiment, Infantry
Goodman, Thomas F.....Company G, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Goodwin, William W.....Company E, 42nd Regiment
Graham, Joseph E.....Company D, 63rd Regiment, Infantry
Gravely, C. B.....Company K, 10th Regiment Cavalry
Graves, William Fauntain.....Major, Company F, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Gray, Harvey.....Company E, 25th Regiment, Cavalry
Gray, John Henry.....Company I, 57th Regiment, Infantry
Greenwood, S. H. C.....Company K, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Grice, Ballard P.....Company E, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Gwaltney, James W.....Captain Ashby's Company, 2nd Tennessee Cavalry
Gwaltney, John P.....Company B, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Haden, Daniel W.....Company I, 53rd Regiment, Infantry
Hailey, George Dallas.....Company B, 22nd Battalion, Infantry
Haislip, Elijah G.....Lieutenant, Company E, 21st Regiment, Cavalry
Hall, William.....Company B, 4th Regiment, Infantry
Hardy, Joseph.....Company D, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Harman, Thomas.....Company E, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Harris, John Lewis.....Company K, 36th Regiment
Hartley, John.....Company K, 7th Texas Regiment, Infantry
Hartman, George Washington.....Company A, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Hartman, Hiram.....Captain, Mat. Crawford's Company
Hartman, Leroy.....Company D, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Hawley, James Madison.....Company E, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Headen, John W.....Captain, Company A, 24th Regiment, Infantry

Henry, Thomas T.....Captain, Abe Hancock's Company, Reserve Force, Infantry
Hensley, C. C.....Company B, 24th Regiment, Infantry
Hicks, J. H.....Company B, 1st Regiment, Infantry
Hinchee, W. G.....Company E, 22nd Regiment
Hockett, Daniel.....Captain King's Company, Light Artillery
Hogan, H. C.....Company E, 34th Regiment
Holloway, John H.....Company G, 57th Regiment
Hoskins, David A....Company E, 1st North Carolina Cavalry (9th State Troops)
Howbert, James E.....Company A, 36th Battalion, Cavalry
Howell, William T.....Company B, 58th Regiment
Howery, W. E.....Company H, 5th Regiment, Infantry (Augusta Rifles)
Huddleston, Robert H.....Company A, Alexander Battalion, Longstreet's Corps, Artillery
Huff, Isaac M.....Company B, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Huffman, David M.....Captain Warren S. Lurty's Company, Horse Artillery
Hunter, J. H.....Company J, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Hutts, Pattison.....Company D, 58th Regiment, Infantry
James, I. D.....Company B, 58th Regiment, Infantry
James, John M.....Company K, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Johnson, Eli.....Company I, 11th North Carolina Infantry
Jordan, Daniel.....Company D (?), 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Kasey, George W.....Company F, 22nd Regiment, Infantry
Kefauver, George W.....Company D, 11th Regiment, Infantry
Kelly, Francis White.....Captain, Company C, 50th Regiment, Infantry
Kelly, G. W.....Company C, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Kennett, John P.....Company A, 37th Battalion, Cavalry
Kern, George Michael.....Company D, 19th Battalion, Heavy Artillery
Kesler (Kessler), E. N.....Field Division, 47th Alabama Regiment
Kessler, James.....Company K, 60th Regiment, Infantry
King, Reuben.....Company B, 42nd Regiment
Kingrey, James H.....Company H, 1st Regiment, Infantry
Kingrey (Kingery), Samuel O.....Company B, 24th Regiment, Infantry
Kingrey, W. T.....Company B, 24th Regiment, Infantry
Kinsley, Joseph.....Company L (?), 4th Regiment, Infantry
Kinsley, Richard H.....Company E, 4th Regiment, Stonewall's Brigade
Kirkwood, Lewis Harvey..Second Corporal, Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Kittinger, Daniel.....Company A, 36th Battalion, Cavalry
Kropff, William L.....Company D, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Lane, William H.....Company C, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Langhorn (Lanhorne), Samuel K.....Company E, 52nd Regiment, Infantry
Lawrence, Isaac B. (Isaac E.).....Company I, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Lawrence, James H.....Company F, 42nd Regiment, Infantry
Lawrence, William B.....Company I, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Layman, Carlton Demetrus.....Fincastle Home Guards
Le Prad, Ishmael C.....Company E, 57th Regiment, Infantry
Leslie, James D.....Artillery
Lockett, W. F.....Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Logan, George Woodson.....Company F, 4th Regiment, Cavalry
Manning, Charles A.....Company I, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Marks, William P.....Company C, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Martin, Daniel David.....Company B, 57th Regiment, Infantry
Martin, George Wyth.....Cavalry
Martin, James.....54th Regiment, Infantry
Martin, James.....Company G, 23rd Battalion, Infantry
Mayes, Andrew Jackson.....Company G, 60th Regiment, Infantry

Mays (Mass), Lewis F.....Company D, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
McDaniel, Reuben.....Company H, 54th Regiment
McFadden, Andrew Jackson.....Infirmary Corps, Army of Northern Virginia
Metts, Lewis.....Company D, 24th Regiment, Infantry
Mitchell, James B.....Company K, 56th Regiment, Infantry
Mitchell, John S.....Second Lieutenant, Company F, 25th Regiment, Cavalry
Moore, Esprit Telutson.....Company F, 14th Regiment, Cavalry
Moore, Thomas.....Captain Meadow's Company, Virginia Reserves
Morgan, J. J.....Company F, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Morgan, M. D.....Company G (?), 1st Battalion, Virginia Reserves
Morgan, William A.....Company A, 57th Regiment, Infantry
Morris, William Riley.....Sergeant, Company B, 51st Regiment, Infantry
Moseley, William S.....Company G, 56th Regiment, Infantry
Moses, Charles Wesly.....Company A, 5th Regiment
Moses, Charles W.....Provost Guard, Dublin, Virginia
Moses, James A.....Company G, 14th Regiment, Cavalry
Moses, John B.....Company H, 4th Virginia Reserve Corps, Infantry
Mountcastle, E. J.....Company B, 24th Regiment, Infantry
Muire, Marcus A.....Troop E, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Mullins, Patrick Henry.....Company C, 54th Regiment
Muncey, James B.....Company H, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Muse, Benjamin S.....Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Neighbors, Nathaniel.....Company B, 58th Regiment
Nickols, James A.....Company B, 3rd Virginia Reserves
Obenchain, William R.....Company A, 28th Regiment
Obenshain (Obenchain), Charles E.....Captain Thomas A. Bryan's Battery, 3rd Battalion, Artillery
O'Neale, James W.....Company A, 35th Battalion, Cavalry
Owen (Owens), D. M.....Company F, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Owen, "Doctor" Matthew.....Company F, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Page, James Frederick.....Company I, 49th Regiment, Infantry
Palmer, Joseph R.....54th Regiment, Infantry
Parker, Calvin T.....Company B, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Parker, James Lewis.....Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Parker, John C.....Company F, 23rd Battalion
Parker, T. C.....Company B, 58th Regiment
Parrish, Frank M.....Huwald's Battery, Pegram's Brigade, Tennessee Volunteers, Horse Artillery
Parrish, George W.....Reserves, Infantry
Patterson, John T.....Company E, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Payne, Philip S.....Page's Battery, Jackson's Command
Payne, Samuel P.....Company D, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Peck, James H.....Captain, Company C, 26th Battalion, Infantry
Perfater, C. T.....Company F, 25th Regiment, Cavalry
Persinger, Gideon J.....Company D, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Phlegar, George.....Company H, 4th Virginia Reserves
Phelps, Andrew J.....Company G, 57th Regiment, Infantry
Poage, Charles Clayton (?)...Roanoke College Students, Roanoke County Reserves
Pobst, William N.....Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Powell, William H.....Company H, 34th Regiment
Pruitt, Henry C.....Company I, 53rd Regiment, Infantry
Pryon, Humphrey M.....Company I, 6th Regiment, Infantry
Puckett, Thomas.....Company B, 21st Regiment, Cavalry
Pugh, Fleming.....Company H, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Redd (Read), Edward J.....Thompson's Battery, Stuart's Horse Artillery

Renick, Calvin B. ..... Company K, 14th Regiment, Cavalry
Reynolds, Thomas L. ..... Company D, 3rd Tennessee Regiment, Engineer Corps
Richardson, David Philip ..... Company A, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Richardson, Frank Howard ..... Company F, 42nd Regiment, Infantry
Richardson, George F. ..... Chapman's Battery, King's Battalion, Light Artillery
Richardson, J. T. ..... Company D, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Richardson, John H. ..... Company F, 42nd Regiment, Infantry
Rife, David M. ..... Company C, 52nd Regiment, Virginia Volunteers
Roberts, Thomas A. ..... Captain and Assistant Quartermaster, Company A, 22nd Regiment, Infantry
Robertson, E. A. ..... Company C, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Rogers, William P. ..... Company A, 7th Virginia Reserves
Rule, Christian C. ..... Company H, 2nd Regiment, Cavalry
Rutherford, Thomas H. ..... Captain Bowyer's Company, Botetourt Artillery
Ryan, Harvey ..... Company A, 36th Regiment, Infantry
St. Clair, John R. ..... Company D, 21st Regiment, Cavalry
Sale, Charles W. ..... Botetourt Light Artillery
Sanderson, John Archer ..... Company D, 2nd Regiment
Scott, J. W. ..... Company B, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Sears, John Henry ..... Company G, 12th Regiment, Cavalry
Shank, Peter Andrew ..... Captain H. C. Douthat's Company, Botetourt Light Artillery
Shanks, George Thomas ..... Captain C. B. Griffin's Company, Light Artillery
Shelor, David ..... Company E, 3rd Regiment, Infantry
Shepherd, B. H. F. ..... Company H, 34th Regiment, Wise's Brigade
Shipman, Alexander Monroe ..... Supply Service
Short, George W. ..... Company K, 24th Regiment
Short, Paul Thruston (?) ..... Company B, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Sink, Noah ..... Company B, 53rd Regiment, Infantry
Sloan, Jacob ..... Company A, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Snead, Thomas A. ..... Company B, 60th Regiment, Infantry
Snyder, Eli ..... Quartermaster Department
Stanley, Joel H. ..... Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Stanley, J. P. ..... Company G, 37th Battalion, Cavalry
Stafford, John G. ..... Company F, 24th Regiment, Infantry
Stevens, P. B. ..... Company A, 18th Regiment, Infantry
Stocks, Thomas J. ..... Company G, 7th Regiment, Cavalry
Stone, James H. ..... Company H, 23rd Regiment, Cavalry
Stover, Drewry C. ..... Company A, 1st Virginia Artillery
Surface, George W. ..... Company D, 63rd Regiment, Infantry
Thomas, B. F. ..... Company A, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Thomas, Charles D. ..... Company I, 4th Regiment
Thomas, George W. ..... 25th Regiment, Cavalry
Thomason, James E. ..... Company I, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Thomason, Wesley Irving ..... Lieutenant, Company D, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Thompson, Charles Hugh ..... Company K, 14th Regiment, Cavalry
Thompson, Frederick Campbell ..... Company A, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Thompson, Martin Van Buren ..... Company A, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Tinnell, B. F. ..... Company G, 23rd Battalion, Infantry
Treavy (Trevy), William B. ..... Fourth Corporal, Company A, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Trent, William ..... Company B, 24th Regiment, Infantry
Trout, Thompson ..... Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Trout, William ..... Company D, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Tuggle, Edward Young ..... Captain James F. Chalmer's Battery, "Old Dominion Light Artillery"
Turner, John Wesley ..... Company B, 58th Regiment

Turner, W. P. — Company D, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Tyree, Giles — Company B, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Vinyard, John H. — Company B, 10th Battalion
Wade, John A. — Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Waldron, John — Company K, 42nd Regiment, Infantry
Waldron (Waldrond), Robert L. (Richard Laban) — Second Lieutenant, Company A, 58th Regiment, Infantry
Walker, John W. — Captain Archibald Graham's Company, Rockbridge Light Artillery
Walker, William J. — Company D, 19th Regiment, Infantry
Weaver, Josiah H. — Company K, 10th Regiment, Cavalry
Weaver, S. W. — Company K, 42nd Regiment, Infantry
Webb, Tazewell A. — 42nd Regiment
Webb, Theodoric F. — Company A, 37th Battalion, Cavalry
Webber, Charles Montgomery — 36th Battalion, Cavalry
Webber, Thomas Jefferson — Company D, Bate's Battalion, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Webber, William H. — Captain Warren S. Lurty's Battery, Light Artillery
Webster, Reuben — Company F, 25th Regiment, Cavalry
Wells, Nathaniel — Company A, 5th Virginia Infantry, Reserve Forces
Werts, John — Company C, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Whitesell, John N. (or M.) — Company E, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Whitworth, John H. — Company D, 21st Regiment, Cavalry
Wickham, Samuel Kinzie — Company A, 54th Regiment, Infantry
Wigal (Wygal), Henry Clay — Company G, 20th Regiment, Cavalry
Willett, Francis Marion — Company A, 36th Regiment, Infantry
Willett, Stephen — Company A, 30th Regiment, Infantry
Williams, Charles H. — Colonel Robert Preston's Battalion, Junior Reserves
Williams, Isaac P. — Company F, 14th Regiment, Cavalry
Williams, Lewis H. — Company G, 11th Regiment, Cavalry
Wills, J. A. — Company B, 4th Regiment, Infantry
Wills, Robert A. — Captain Albert Williams' Battery No. 8, Richmond
Witt, G. L. — Company A, 24th Regiment, Infantry
Woods, John Wesley — Company G, 37th Battalion, Cavalry
Worley, Henry L. — Company D, 28th Regiment, Infantry
Wyatt, Richard S. — Company F, 57th Regiment
Yates, Samuel G. — Company C, 5th Regiment, Cavalry
Yingling, John Lewis — Company E, 25th Regiment, Cavalry
Younger, John W. — Company C, 28th Regiment, Infantry

#Companies Unknown

Chisom, Henry Coleman
Craft, George W.
Hockett, Daniel Webster
Holdren, C. H.
Kasey, George
Luney, James
Moses, Peter A.
Routt, William
Shorter, A. S.
Teel, George
Waldron, Moses P.
Wertz, John W.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

REGIMENTAL OFFICERS

Baker, James C.....Colonel
Shanks, David Carey.....Major
Simmons, R. Gordon. Captain (Surgeon)

Company F—2nd Regiment, United States Volunteers

OFFICERS

Taylor, Robert F.....Captain
Palmer, James O. B.....1st Lieut.
Hogan, Homer G.....2nd Lieut.
Burchfield, James W.....Q. M. Sergt.
Thomas, Frank W.....1st Sergt.
Comer, John B.....Sergeant
Hydapool, Robert H.....Sergeant
Jewell, Lindsay L.....Sergeant
Proffett, Leonard A.....Sergeant
Absolom, David R.....Corporal
Burks, Harry H.....Corporal
Fleet, Clinton C.....Corporal
Francis, Henry L.....Corporal
Hines, Thomas J.....Corporal
Obenchain, Alonza W.....Corporal
Rison, George L.....Corporal
Starkey, William L.....Corporal
Stiff, Howard O.....Corporal
Strother, Frank D.....Corporal
Wade, Nepoleon M.....Corporal
Wooden, Henry C.....Corporal
Foster, Arthur B.....Artificer
Graybill, Charles K.....Musician
Kilcollin, Mark.....Musician
Craddock, Charles.....Waggoner

PRIVATES

Akers, Charles
Allen, Junius M.
Baker, James C.
Ballard, Charles A.
Berrye, Stuart R.
Blackwell, Waller A.
Blankenship, William P.
Blanton, Blair
Bolton, William P.
Brown, Jackson H.
Bruce, Samuel T.
Burke, Frank J.
Calhoun, William A.
Collins, James A.
Comer, James W.
Corell, Harry L.
Creasy, John W.
Critzer, Colister W.
Curtin, Thomas
Davis, Walter E.
Deeter, Aaron O.
Dodd, George W.
Dodd, Herbert R.
Doss, Robert A.
Figgatt, Leonard G.
Flagg, Edd P.
Fleet, Robert M.
Foote, James R.
Freeman, Carl L.
Fritts, John T.
Fry, John C.
Hase, Otto C.
Hawkins, Elijah S.
Hawpe, John A.
Hopcroft, Harry
Hughes, Steward M.
Jack, Frank J.
Johnson, Charles T.
Jones, Frank
Kagey, Henry W.
Kasehagen, Arthur L.
Kelly, Marion M.
Kelly, Samuel V.
Kester, Harry B.
Kipps, Joseph M.
Lankford, Charles
Light, Bertie S.
Lillie, Elbert M.
Lloyd, Ed. E.
Martin, George
Matthews, George M.
McClintock, Edmund L.
McCormack, James S.
McFalls, Thomas G.
McNearney, Thomas B.
Mellor, John
Miller, Henry E.
Mills, Thomas W.
Neighbors, James M.
Oney, William C.
Ort, William K.
Osborne, Hunter A.
Pedigo, Robert L.
Pedigo, Wallace E.
Pedigo, Walter R.
Robertson, James B.
Rodefer, John W.
Russell, John M.
Saunders, Benjamin
Shrader, Anthony C.
Smith, Thomas H.
Smythe, Blythe D.
Tonkin, William H.
Vollers, Owen O.
Wade, Walter W.
Walker, David S.
Wall, Samuel R.
Walters, Rudolph E.
Ward, John T.
Webb, Marion W.
Williams, Frank E.
Wilmeth, Charles W.
Witten, Ebenezer
Woodson, Henry L. (or I.)
Wooten, Hale

Company G—2nd Regiment, United States Volunteers

OFFICERS

Hatcher, Ballard P.....Captain
Bentley, George H.....1st Lieut.
Engleby, William R.....1st Lieut.
Hancock, John.....2nd Lieut.
Sinclair, Richard A.....Q. M. Sergt.
Loving, William H. B.....1st Sergt.
Brizzie, John F.....Sergeant
Hanson, William W.....Sergeant
Speece, Claude M.....Sergeant
Vaughan, Gooch.....Sergeant
Barton, David C.....Corporal
Bennett, Ed. C.....Corporal
Borden, Charles B.....Corporal
Day, Arthur T.....Corporal
Dupey, John W.....Corporal
Hiltzheimer, Thomas M.....Corporal
Johnson, Thomas H.....Corporal
Nelms, James M.....Corporal
Roope, John T.....Corporal
Spindle, Jr., Thomas W.....Corporal
Stras, James C.....Corporal
Wright, Oscar W.....Corporal
Crabill, Jonathan.....Artificer
Buchanan, Margo P.....Musician
Payne, Wade H.....Musician
Ryan, Robert L.....Waggoner

PRIVATES

Alexander, James F.
Anderson, William C.
Barnett, Anderson
Barnett, Thomas R.
Barton, Robert H.
Bird, John A.
Bird, Spencer
Black, Gordon D.
Blanton, Thomas B.
Bonavista, Joseph L.
Bowen, Champ T.
Bower, Ed. H.
Bowman, David P.
Brittan, Lewis E.
Burgess, William C.
Burton, James W.
Calvin, William W.
Campbell, William M.
Carnefix, James P.
Carr, Edward M.
Cofer, William D.
Cook, Bengling F.
Crawford, Robert G.
Creasy, James A.
Crockett, William C.
Dailey, Reg. W.
Davidson, William B.
Davis, Jana F.
Davis, John B.
Davis, John R.
Dillard, Frank F.
Doss, Nick. J.
Engleby, Thomas L.
Gills, John A.
Goggin, Charles B.
Gomerstall, Joseph C.
Grassman, Jacob H.
Greever, Charles G.
Hall, Henry
Harmon, Joseph P.
Harris, Frank L.
Harris, Harry W.
Harvey, Andrew M.
Huddleston, Oscar W.
Jennings, James M.
Jennings, Jefferson
Jennings, William F.
Junkin, Collin B.
Kasenhagen, Leo W.
Ligon, Charles J.
Ligon, John E.
Ludwig, Charles G.
Lundy, Benjamin A.
Massie, Lunsford D.
Massie, Peter N.
McClintock, J. H.
McNeal, William W.
McNew, George W.
Merriman, George S.
Misell, George W.
Moore, Frank P.
Nelson, Thomas J.
Nickell, William O.
Paul, Charles E.
Perkins, Branch S.
Pollard, Elliot S.
Powell, James H.
Ridenour, Willie J.
Rolen, Charles W.
Rollen, Wellington M.
Royer, James S.
Smith, William C.
Starkey, Joseph L.
Sullivan, Patrick S.
Summerson, Charles R.
Sykes, Horace L.
Tabor, Ezra I.
Tremain, Robert L.
Trent, Thomas W.
Turner, Benjamin
Van Lew, George
Wood, Marcellus J.
Wood, Oscar W.
Wood, Robert W.
Yearout, William
Yearout, William
Zink, Herman H.
Zink, Karl M.

Company H—2nd Regiment, United States Volunteers

OFFICERS

Griffin, Wingfield.....Captain
Johnson, Thomas A.....1st Lieut.
Langhorne, Lewis W.....2nd Lieut.
Smith, Thomas F.....Q. M. Sergt.
White, Erskine L.....1st Sergt.
Willis, Ottaway.....1st Sergt.
Armstrong, Edward.....Sergeant
Bolen, James H.....Sergeant
Forsyth, Henry.....Sergeant
Hurt, James W.....Sergeant
Johnson, Hampton.....Sergeant
Witt, Warren.....Sergeant
Bolen, James H.....Corporal
Brown, Kirk A.....Corporal
Burks, Andrew S.....Corporal
Butler, Robert.....Corporal
Cannaday, Frank W.....Corporal
Dunn, Joseph T.....Corporal
Hall, Walter.....Corporal
Howe, Elliott H.....Corporal
Linkous, Wheeler P.....Corporal
McKee, John P.....Corporal
Mundy, Eugene D.....Corporal
Neuman, Ellis G.....Corporal
Tinsley, Ben T.....Corporal
Wimmer, William.....Corporal
Garst, John.....Artificer
Lester, Frank.....Musician
Morris, James H.....Musician
Shell, E. A.....Waggoner

PRIVATES

Adams, Elvin
Akers, Clark
Akers, Frank
Barber, Jere
Barnett, John M.
Beatty, Douglas
Beatty, Samuel
Bernstein, Edwin M.
Bibb, Robert O.
Blankenship, Robert
Blount, Charles
Bolen, Columbus
Bosher, John L.
Bowling, John W.
Bowman, George W.
Bradshaw, Walker K.
Brown, Harmon
Bryant, Walter R.
Bullard, Forbush F.
Burnett, Harry E.
Carty, Charles L.
Cecil, Marvin
Charlton, William L.
Chrisman, George A.
Coltrane, John B.
Cord, Elmer A.
Cornett, Robert N.
Creasy, John W.
Deitz, Charles A.
Drummond, Lawrence G.
Evans, Riley
Farmer, Raymond
Fisher, James M.
Freeman, William W.
Gravely, William M.
Guinn, Samuel
Harper, James L.
Hart, Oscar A.
Hodges, Charles W.
Hundley, John C.
Hurt, John J.
Jamison, William H.
Jennelle, James P.
Key, Frank M.
Moore, Harry M.
Morris, Jesse B.
Morris, John W.
Morris, Joseph
Mundy, John L.
Needham, Kit
Neighbors, William
Osborne, William L.
Page, Erwin J.
Page, Willis
Pile, Early M.
Price, Cabell
Price, Elbert
Price, Robert S.
Richardson, Samuel E.
Saunders, William B.
Sears, Cameron
Smith, William
Snow, Wiley W.
Stump, Alonza
Surratt, Isaac W.
Taylor, Clifford I.
Thompson, Ennis H.
Thompson, Thomas E.
Tipton, John E.
Vickers, William E.
Wells, Robert E.
Wilford, Charles B.
Wormack, Edmond M.
York, Charles
York, Maybury A.

WORLD WAR I—Roanoke County

ARMY—WHITE

Enlisted Men

Adams, Oakley
Akers, Wilfred H.
Akers, Guy H.
Aldridge, Arthur R.
Altis, James Elmer
Altizer, Henry H.
Ammen, George W.
Amos, Richard O.
Amos, Roy R.
Anderson, Claude
Anderson, Harvey G.
Anderson, J. D.
Anderson, John C.
Arlington, Jordon A.
Arrington, E. L.
Arthur, Dupuy J.
Atkins, John H.
Austin, Hubert
Ayres, Eunice T.
Ayres, Frank L.
Bain, Charles E.
Baker, John W.
Ballard, John A.
Ballentine, Charles S.
Bandy, Harry L.
Barbour, Ernest C.
Barger, James A.
Barksdale, William A.
Barnes, Robert H.
Bartlett, Emmett Grady
Bartlett, William J.
Battin, Thomas E.
Bayne, C. C.
Beard, Hamilton H.
Beard, James E.
Beckner, David
Beckner, Ernest Lewis
Bedwell, Lon
Begle, Harry L.
Bell, George M.
Bell, Howard T.
Bell, Luther M.
Bennett, Trigg B.
Betson, Reuben N.
Bishop, Charles M.
Bishop, George
Blackwell, Allen J.
Blackwell, Leonard
Blankenship, Raleigh
Board, Walter J.
Board, William M.
Bohon, Clarence C.
Bohon, Oscar
Boone, Otho W.
Booth, C. L.
Booth, H. C.
Bower, Hill
Bower, Jesse S.
Bowles, James E.
Bowles, Walton C.
Bowles, William B.
Bradford, A. H.
Bradley, Arch Phlegar
Bradley, Bud
Bradshaw, Sidney S.
Brillheart, Samuel S.
Brock, Walter W.
Brown, Arthur L.
Brown, Curtis
Brown, Frank G.
Brown, John H.
Brown, Ralph G.
Brown, Tazewell E.
Brubaker, John E.
Bryant, Reuben J.
Buck, Harry
Buck, M. A.
Buford, Glen A.
Bunting, Lindsay W.
Bunting, Jere, Jr.
Burch, P. E.
Burnett, Judson B.
Bush, Charlie N.
Bushnell, William Terrill
Butler, Ernest H.
Butler, Hugh McA.
Butler, William E.
Cadd, Luther
Cadd, Omer W.
Cadwallader, Frank
Cadwaller, John A.
Caloway, John
Caldwell, J. H.
Caldwell, Hezzie O.
Caldwell, J. A. W.
Cameron, Charles H.
Campbell, Harry G.
Carper, Earl M.
Carper, Kent W.
Carroll, Clinton C.
Carroll, Josephus
Carter, Ernest W.
Carter, John B.
Carter, Lawson C.
Carter, Leslie D.
Cassell, Harry W.
Cassell, J. C., Jr.
Cawley, Harry Gordon
Chafin, Stephen J.
Chapman, Charles M.
Chapman, Marion E.
Chapman, W. C.
Chittum, Ellis T.
Clark, H. O.
Clark, Hubert G.
Clements, Joe C.
Coleman, William C.
Coles, Robert H.
Colony, C. M.
Comer, Charles C.
Comer, James E.
Conner, Harry E.
Cook, Frank T.
Coon, Ballard S.
Cooper, Kenneth H.
Cooper, Otis J.
Copenhaver, Talmadge M.
Cox, Lacy L. J.
Craddock, Clyde C.
Craddock, Fletcher L.
Craig, Benjamin J.
Craig, Harry L.
Craig, Luther
Craighead, Elliott
Crawford, James C.
Creasy, Oscar L.
Critz, Douglas S.
Critz, William R.
Cronk, Luther T.
Crowder, T. H.
Custer, Lewis H.
Custer, Sidney McK.
Dale, David W.
Dameron, A. E.
Dameron, Charles R.
Damewood, Frank M.
Daniel, Samuel A.

Davis, Bernice
Davis, Lon E.
Davis, Roy L.
Day, Paul B.
Deaton, Eugene
Deaton, J. H.
Deeds, Kent S.
DeLong, J. H.
Denit, Guy B.
Denit, Leo A.
Deweese, Philip A.
Deyerle, James B.
Deyerle, Thurman S.
Dillard, T. Blair
Diuguid, V. J.
Dogan, Oscar L.
Dotson, Edward H.
Douthat, C. E.
Duncan, Arthur E.
Duncan, Daniel H.
Duncan, Louis
Eads, William H.
Eanes, Charles H.
Eanes, Muscor Frank
Earles, William H.
Early, Charles O.
Edwards, Russell H.
Ellis, James N.
Engles, Walter L.
Epperley, Everett R.
Epperley, Henry E.
Etter, Leroy E.
Evans, Emory A.
Evans, Lacey E.
Faries, Asa C.
Farley, Abraham Lincoln
Farries, Thomas W.
Feather, Cloyd L.
Fellers, Stanford L.
Ferguson, Charles B.
Ferguson, Edmond T.
Ferguson, Elbert V.
Ferguson, George W.
Ferguson, Joseph W.
Ferguson, Samuel J.
Ferguson, Thomas L.
Fields, Robert
Fink, Gilbert N.
Finnell, Charles
Fitzgerald, Nathaniel
Fletcher, Joseph F.
Fletcher, Joseph G.
Flowers, Charles Edward
Fluke, Philip P. B.
Foutz, Clyde B.
Foutz, Lester R.
Fox, Alfred G.
Fralin, Harry F.
Francis, Morris K.
Francis, Nicholas A.
Francisco, Frank D.
Fringer, Leonidas R.
Furrow, Cleveland H.
Furrow, George W.
Furrow, Harry H.
Garman, Lee Washington
Garman, Leo W.
Garman, Lucian F.
Garnand, Henry L.
Garrett, Charles J.
Garst, Fonsyl
Garst, Ira A.
Garthwright, Edward F.
Gearheart, Gibson A.
Gibbs, George W.
Gibson, Isaac H.
Gibson, John P.
Gilbert, Noland A.
Gillespie, John L.
Gilley, Clarence O.
Glenn, Paul W.
Goding, Alden A.
Goggin, B. H.
Goggin, Ernest J.
Graham, Captain
Gravely, Edward B.
Gravely, Henry R.
Green, George E.
Greer, Robert E.
Griffin, James B.
Grisso, Emit I.
Grisso, Harvey L.
Grubb, Cabell W.
Grubb, Robert D.
Grubb, Walter T.
Gwaltney, John C.
Haag, Nils G.
Hailey, Frank J. A.
Haislip, Clarence G.
Haislip, James C.
Haislip, Walter A.
Haislip, William A.
Hale, Erby
Hale, Sim
Haley, W. E.
Hall, Levi
Hammett, Charles C., Jr.
Hammond, John
Hann, Ray E.
Hartman, C. T.
Hartman, J. T.
Hedge, Wade
Heller, George
Henderson, Ezra T.
Henry, H. M.
Herbert, Joseph C., Jr.
Hess, W. L.
Hester, William W.
Hicks, Mainard L.
Higgins, Sidney B.
Hiler, Fletcher H.
Hill, James J.
Hill, William M.
Hinchee, Raymond D.
Hockett, John D.
Holcomb, P. C.
Holdron, Zanie L.
Hollans, Benjamin F.
Holt, Wesley F.
Hopper, Russell M.
Howell, Harry B.
Howell, Harry Nelson
Howell, William J.
Huddleston, C. L.
Huffman, Arthur W.
Hundley, George W.
Hundley, Jeremiah
Hundley, Joseph E.
Hylton, Abraham
Hylton, William T.
Irvin, Holt W.
Jackson, Harold J.
James, John P.
Jennell, Henry W.
Johnston, Earl R.
Johnston, Harry L.
Johnston, Minor A.
Johnston, Raymond B.
Jones, Hiram D.
Jones, William
Keaton, Herman L.
Keefer, Samuel L.
Keesee, Walter A.
Keister, Thurston L.
Keister, William K.
Kessler, Eddie L.
Kime, Robert S.
King, W. A.
Kingery, Fred
Kingry, James B.
Kirby, Frederick W.
Kolmer, George A. L.
Lancaster, Claud S.
Lancaster, Jasper E.
Lancaster, L. S.

Lanham, C. B.
Laprad, Joseph
Lavender, John P.
Lawson, Ivan H.
Leavell, John C.
Lee, Herbert B.
Leighton, Edward
Lemon, Ezra V.
Lewis, James T.
Linton, Charles W.
Little, Edgar B.
Litterall, Hugh M.
Lloyd, John Trout
Lockett, Ernest L.
Lockett, Hugh William
Logan, John M.
Logan, Robert H.
Long, Harvey W.
Long, John D.
Long, Lony Lewis
Loop, J. T.
Lovett, John T.
Lovern, Louis
Lower, I. B.
Lucas, Fred M.
McClung, David S.
McConkey, Samuel A.
McCue, Harry M.
McCue, S. O.
McDaniel, I. W.
McDaniel, James M.
McDaniel, Warren
McFalls, George B.
McFalls, Harry P.
McFalls, Walter Lee
McGeorge, William W.
McGrady, Elbert R.
McGrady, Frederick B.
McKinney, Matthew S., Jr.
McLain, Clarence R.
McLaughlin, Edwin B.
McVey, Carson
McVitty, Samuel H.
Mann, Wilbur E.
Manning, George
Marsh, Earl M.
Martin, David T.
Martin, Frank C.
Martin, George
Martin, Graden L.
Martin, William K.
Martin, Willie G.
Meadows, George W.
Meadows, John M.
Metts, R. E.
Metz, Clarence E.
Metz, Reginal E.
Miles, Thomas W.
Miles, Walter S.
Miller, Arthur B.
Miller, John K.
Mills, C. H.
Mills, William A.
Minichan, Francis L.
Mitchell, Benjamin
Mitchell, Roy McW.
Montcastle, John
Moomaw, Clovis
Moore, Augustus L.
Moore, George
Moore, William F.
Moran, Rabie L.
Morehead, Frederick F.
Morgan, Luster F.
Moseley, Bruce D.
Moseley, Isaac N.
Moses, Oscar
Mowles, Charles L.
Moyer, George E.
Mundy, Thomas C.
Murray, W. H.
Muse, Charles W.
Nichols, Otho S.
Nichols, T. A.
Norris, Templeton
Oakey, Hugh W.
Oakey, Paul D.
Oakey, Walter H., Jr.
Obenchain, Clarence P.
Obenchain, Irvin L.
Odney, Taz
Owens, Vinton B.
Pace, Gordon B.
Pace, James E.
Padgett, James
Painter, Theophilus S.
Palmer, C. W.
Palmer, Herman
Parker, Ernest B.
Parker, Melvie C.
Parker, Willie
Parks, William E.
Parrish, Frank D.
Patrick, Clarence R.
Patrick, Roby H.
Patrick, William E.
Paul, Robert A.
Payne, William C.
Pedigo, Edmund S.
Pedigo, Fred
Perfater, Charles H.
Persinger, Holland E.
Peters, Forest J.
Peters, Samuel F.
Phlegar, Frank B.
Phillpott, John A.
Phillpott, Samuel H.
Pike, Clifford H.
Piner, J. I.
Piner, Price R.
Pittard, George E.
Plunkett, Moss A.
Plunkett, Walter C.
Poage, Lee
Poague, William R.
Poff, J. G.
Porter, J. B. W.
Potter, Charles W.
Potter, Reginald
Powell, Edgar W.
Presley, Ollie
Pretzman, William H.
Price, Albert B.
Price, Gordon B.
Pruitt, Max
Puckett, Eugene P.
Puckett, Giles
Pugh, John Lewis
Purdy, Ezekiel V.
Quinn, Lee J.
Reed, William B.
Repass, Marion T.
Reynolds, Charles E.
Rice, Everett S.
Richardson, John E.
Rischel, David B.
Rischel, Edward E.
Rischel, Lewis L.
Roark, J. W.
Roberts, Emory E.
Robertson, Clarence B.
Robertson, H. G.
Rockhill, Malcolm E.
Ronk, John M.
Roop, G. F.
Ross, Robert B.
Ryan, Rudd B.
Sanderson, Reuben L.
Saul, Henry C.
Schwallenberger, J. M.
Scott, Howard L.
Scott, Roy Carter
Scruggs, Gustavus A.
Sears, Charles E.
Sexton, Carney E.

Shanks, David E.
Shanks, John L.
Shartzer, Roy D.
Shaver, N. C.
Sherrard, Joseph W.
Sherwood, Charles H.
Shilling, Thomas B.
Shilling, William J.
Short, Step.
Short, William L.
Siler, R. L.
Simmons, Frank G.
Simmons, Longey E.
Simmons, Roy McK.
Simpson, Henry P.
Simpson, Omer C.
Sink, George K.
Sink, James A.
Sink, James Floyd
Sloan, Elige P.
Smith, Charles A.
Snead, Charles L.
Snyder, Lewis F.
Soaper, Richard
Sommardahl, H. F.
Spruhan, Guy H.
St. Clair, Emmet M.
St. John, Bernard D.
Stanard, Hugh C.
Stanback, E. R.
Stanback, Frank A.
Stanley, Edward A.
Stauffer, Jack L.
Stevens, Walter C.
Stotz, Charles C.
Stover, Posie L.
Stump, Charles H.
Suiter, John M.
Sutphin, Cleda
Swain, Herman
Taliaferro, Sidney S.
Tayloe, Harry L.
Terry, William W.
Tetter, Campbell W.
Thornhill, Lilburn
Thurman, Jerry M.
Tinnell, Marion B.
Tinsley, Ashton M.
Tinsley, Ben T.
Tinsley, Frank W.
Tinsley, William Burruss
Towill, Thurman B.
Trevillian, Harry E.
Triplett, Harry B.
Trout, Conrad E.
Tucker, Oscar E.
Turner, Mark A.
Tyler, C. M.
Underwood, W. A.
Urick, William M.
Vandergrift, Daniel C.
Van Sickler, Edward P.
Vest, James L.
Wade, Hope G.
Wagner, Anthony P.
Wagner, George H.
Walker, K. B.
Wall, O. A.
Weaver, Henry C.
Weaver, Mark H.
Webber, Mark H.
Webber, Minor D.
Webster, Lewis A.
Weeks, Sibert A.
Weis, Walter W.
Wheeler, John
White, Clarence B.
White, John O.
Whitlock, Asa
Whitlock, Perry
Whitescarver, Clarence L.
Whitescarver, Wm. R., Jr.
Whiticar, Ralph
Whitmire, Charles E.
Whitmire, Roy O.
Whitmore, Walter D.
Whitmore, W. F.
Whitton, John B.
Wickes, Harry E.
Wickam, Archie R.
Wiley, Robert
Williams, Dubia
Williams, Frank N.
Williams, Theron N.
Williamson, David P.
Wilson, James A.
Wilson, W. B.
Wimmer, Frank T.
Wimmer, Jesse L.
Wimmer, Louis W.
Wingo, Charles L.
Wingo, Ernest W.
Wirt, Ferris
Witt, Will
Wood, Arthur G.
Wood, Harry
Wood, H. S.
Wood, R. R.
Woods, Carlton T.
Woods, Frank
Woods, Oscar T.
Woods, William H.
Wray, Mac T.
Wright, Clarence A.
Wright, Crockett J.
Wygal, William McK.
Yonce, Ivan D., Jr.

ARMY—NEGRO

Enlisted Men

Anderson, Claud
Anderson, Melvin W.
Arrington, Bennie
Belcher, Percy
Blaney, James R.
Blaney, Ralph E.
Borden, Charles W.
Braxton, Armand M.
Braxton, Phillip L.
Brown, Melvin
Burks, Ivory C.
Callaway, Joseph
Casey, Lewis
Chapell, George
Childress, Grover
Clark, Marshall
Compton, Henry
Cook, Preston
Cooper, George L.
Coulter, John
Cox, Earnest
Curtis, Herman J.
Davenport, George H.
Davis, Wade
Divers, Ben M.
Dudley, William C.
Earley, Clarence
Early, Fred D.
Ferguson, George W.
Fields, Richard
Foster, Mack
Francis, Samuel W.
Franklin, Clarence

Frankling, Ginnie
Gatling, Arnett
Gatling, John E.
Gregory, Benjamin H.
Griffin, Edmund
Griffin, George
Hackley, Brennie Elias
Hale, James J.
Hale, Theodore T.
Henderson, Ezra T.
Henderson, Lewis W.
Hickman, Jethro J.
Hill, Arthur
Holmes, Lacy C.
Howard, Clayton P.
Hughes, George Elmer
Hunt, Edward
Hunt, Erick M.
Hunt, Urias
Johnson, Dyme
Joiner, Letcher L.
Jones, Charles W.
Jones, Frank A.
Jones, Jack
Jones, Penn
Jones, Robert T.
Joplin, Russell J.
Langhorne, Percy J.
Levicy, Howard
Lipscomb, Moses E.
Lunsford, Edward B.
Mann, James A.
Martin, Rufus
Meade, Joseph L.
Monroe, Carl
Moore, Allen J.
Moore, Clarence
Morton, Julian
Morton, Willie A.
Moxie, Walter
Otey, Dewey
Pate, Paul D.
Preston, Charles M.
Richmond, Clarence Hobert
Scruggs, James E.
Shepeard, Robert
Shepheard, Bearley F.
Shepherd, Sampson M.
Simmons, Herbert
Simmons, Sparrell
Smith, James A.
Starkey, Silas
Stewart, Joshua L.
Tanner, George
Tanner, Junior
Taylor, Houston
Taylor, Merles
Thomas, Jessie
Trent, Herman
Turner, Thomas
Vaden, William
Vinyard, Otho
Webb, Dan
Whitely, Walter
Williams, Theron N.
Wilson, Gerald B.
Wilson, John
Winston, Bruce
Wood, Charlie A.
Woods, James A.
Wright, Samuel H.

NAVY

Enlisted Men

Anderson, Heber Walter
Barker, Frank Morehead
Barnes, William Clinton
Brammer, Alva Davis
Buckley, William Alexander
Campbell, Charles Edwin
Camper, Estelle Elizabeth
Cannaday, Irvin
Chapman, Ira Dalton
Chapman, Thomas Allan
Coleman, Clifton Randolph
Cooper, Sim
Craig, Arless
Craig, Frank Thomas
Flowers, Frank Roy
Flowers, John Houston
Fluke, Harry Spickard
Fraction, James Walter
Funk, Edgar Lawrence
Gore, Benjamin Franklin
Harris, Sidney T.
Hatcher, Ridgeway Holt
Henry, Cornelius Calvern
Johnson, Stuart
Johnston, Charles Arthur
Johnston, Howard Randolph
Kerner, Robah Gilmer
Light, Leroy
Long, Zed Lewis
Mahone, Harry
Mahone, Jessie Radolph
Montero, Claude Theo.
Muse, Leonard Gaston
Nolan, Philip
Odey, Taze
Pedigo, Fred
Pedigo, Joe
Powell, Boyd Gilmo
Powell, William Edward
Preston, Loyd
Reynolds, Elwood Edward
Robertson, Thomas Alfred
Robinson, Marshall Wm.
Ryan, Rudd Wiley
Saul, Harvey Ezril
Semple, Robert Baylor
Sink, Russell Linwood
Smallwood, Wm. Hamilton
Snyder, Orin Delrue
Stevens, Frederick Noble
Stevens, Julian
Swain, Keith Gilbert
Tennefass, Carl Myrom
Walker, Julius Norman
Wells, Homer Harmon
Wertz, Maynard Hurman
Willis, Napoleon
Wilson, Homer Thomas
Wilson, John
Wood, William Elliott
Woodward, Edw. Mobley

NAVAL RESERVE

Enlisted Men

Grove, Marvin Henry
Tyree, Lewis

MARINE CORPS

OFFICER

Martin, William Knox

Enlisted Men

Adams, Frank Ottice
Bell, Carson Gold
Carney, Hubert Cecil
Lavender, William
Martin, William K.
Nolin, Philip
Penn, Carleton
Shank, Ross Rudy
Smith, John Emet
Thomas, Bernard Kimmel
Turner, John Matthew
Wade, Henry Harrison
Willis, William S.

WORLD WAR I—Roanoke City

ARMY—WHITE

Abbott, George W.
Abshire, Charles W.
Adams, Harry K.
Adams, Philip C.
Adams, Robert B.
Adams, Willie M.
Adamson, Charles M.
Adamson, Eugene B.
Adamson, William
Adkins, Claude B.
Agee, Mayer E.
Aker, Daniel B.
Aker, Ernest W.
Akers, Andrew H.
Akers, Charles T.
Akers, Guy H.
Akers, Norborne H.
Akers, Peter L.
Akers, Winfred H.
Alderson, Thomas F.
Aliff, William C.
Allen, James L.
Alley, Dores D.
Alls, William F.
Altieri, Frank
Altizer, James R.
Amos, Ralph G.
Anderson, Charles R.
Andrews, William L.
Angell, Lee T.
Apperson, Harvey B.
Armentrout, Joseph R.
Arnold, Richard P.
Arthur, Dupuy J.
Ash, Paul G.
Ashville, Wilmore
Ashwell, James C.
Ashworth, Curtis D.
Astrop, Chester Arthur
Atkinson, Charles T.
Atkinson, Ira S.
Atkins, Charles M.
Atkins, Clarence M.
Atkins, Frank E.
Atkins, Otis P.
Auld, Vernon S.
Austin, Charles L.
Austin, Coy B.
Austin, Eligh C.
Bachrach, Calvin H.
Bailey, Harry P.
Bailey, Summers
Baker, Otis B.
Baker, Ralph K.
Baker, Terrence T.
Baldwin, Ernest G.
Bane, Edward
Bane, Robert F.
Barbour, John S.
Barbour, Wm. McAllister
Barker, Oscar L.
Barker, Robert C.
Barnett, Abraham
Barnett, Abraham B.
Bartinikas, Joseph
Basham, Ernest B.
Basham, Floyd M.
Basham, Jesse L.
Bastian, Floyd A.
Basham, Benj. H.
Basham, Jesse L.
Bauman, Irvin
Beale, Edmund D.
Beahm, Alfred H.
Beard, Frank A.
Beard, James E.
Beckley, Milton N.
Beckner, Gilbert O.
Beckner, Leland S.
Beckner, Robert H.
Beckner, M.
Beckwith, Thomas A.
Beheler, John Wm.
Bell, Harry W.
Bennett, Ernest
Bennett, Harold C.
Bennett, Warren W.
Berkeley, George I.
Berry, Martin E.
Bilbro, Willie C.
Birchfield, Howard P.
Birsch, Edwin T.
Bishop, Guy
Black, George A.
Black, Harry R.
Blackwell, William T.
Bland, William G.
Blankenship, Harman
Blankenship, Talmage M.
Blount, Gortha
Blount, Jesse G.
Board, James
Board, Malan O.
Body, John P.
Bohn, Irvin
Boinott, Joseph B.
Bonsack, Samuel E.
Booker, Len W.
Booth, Claude
Booth, Fitzhugh L.
Booth, Syrus H.

Booth, Walter D.
Bottomley, Burtrom S.
Bottomley, Harold S.
Botts, James B.
Bouldin, Powhatan
Bousman, Walter C.
Bowden, Hill
Bowen, Harry
Bowles, Henry W.
Bowman, John L.
Bowman, Richard W.
Bowyer, Thomas H.
Boxley, John J.
Boyd, Beverley M.
Boyer, Garth C.
Bradshaw, William D.
Braughman, Harry
Brennan, John J.
Brent, Ira D.
Brewer, Chester L.
Brickey, Dan A.
Britner, William J.
Brogan, George L.
Brooks, Charles A.
Brooks, Grover C.
Brooks, Matt C.
Brooks, Norman C.
Broughman, Carl H.
Broughman, Harry B.
Broughmer, Charles Wm.
Brown, Benjamin
Brown, Boyd A.
Brown, Charles C.
Brown, Charles Wirt
Brown, Elijah B.
Brown, George D.
Brown, Henry B.
Brown, Henry D.
Brown, James A.
Brown, John C.
Brown, Luther H.
Brown, L. D.
Brown, Merle W.
Brown, Raymond L.
Brown, Roy R.
Brown, Wendell L.
Brown, Wilbur R.
Brown, William F.
Browning, Lewis T.
Brownlee, T. Louis
Broyles, William F.
Brua, Clarence W.
Bruce, Stuart A.
Brugh, Homer G.
Brumfield, Paul M.
Bruner, William C.
Bryan, Morris A.
Bryan, Ralph S.
Bryant, Joseph
Bryant, Malcolm W.
Bryant, Walter P.
Budwell, Leigh
Budwell, Walter
Buford, Paul C., Jr.
Burke, Herbert J.
Burks, Clifton O.
Burnett, Czerny
Burnette, Elmer M.
Burton, Norvel E.
Bush, Robert G.
Bussey, Early E.
Byer, Hobson D.
Byrd, Frank B.
Byrd, Robert D.
Cabaniss, Charles M.
Caldwell, Frank L.
Caldwell, George M.
Caldwell, William B.
Calhoun, Garland E.
Callahan, John B.
Callahan, Thomas F.
Calloway, Flanders B.
Camden, Hugh S.
Campbell, Ernest B.
Campbell, James H.
Campbell, Raymond R.
Canada, Jesse
Cannaday, Albert B.
Cannaday, Paul M.
Cardwell, Robert W.
Carper, Troy G.
Carr, Clyde
Carter, Albert B.
Carter, Harry C.
Carter, Percy B.
Carter, William A.
Cary, Edward B.
Cary, Gilbert M.
Cary, Samuel B.
Case, William E.
Cassell, Julius T.
Cassell, Lucian P.
Chaffin, Oakey C.
Chafin, Stephen J.
Chaney, L. B.
Cheatham, Roy D.
Chewning, Broadus E.
Childress, Lester P.
Childress, Marion T.
Chittum, Alvin J. D.
Chockley, Sidney P.
Churchill, Robert
Clark, John Lee
Clark, William G.
Clark, William R.
Clay, Charles T.
Clements, Joseph
Clendenen, James E.
Clineville, John W.
Cobb, Robert
Cobb, Robert W.
Cobler, Texas Lonzo
Cocke, Charles F.
Cocke, Clyde
Cocke, Lucian H.
Coleman, A. B., Jr.
Comer, Paul F.
Compton, Cecil A.
Conant, Edwin M.
Conway, Joseph A.
Cook, Harry L.
Cook, Harry S.
Cook, Samuel H.
Cooper, Guy
Cooper, George Robt.
Coppridge, William M.
Corell, Herbert A.
Corhan, James F.
Corhan, Michael
Coxe, Joseph W., Jr.
Cox, Lee
Cox, Posey
Craft, Frank B.
Cramer, Russell S.
Crawley, Charles F.
Crawley, Joseph L.
Creuger, Gustaf A.
Crim, David F.
Cromer, Wilburn
Cross, John C.
Crow, John W.
Crueger, Walter F.
Cumbee, Edwin C.
Cumming, Carl C.
Cunningham, Charles
Cutshall, Robert W.
Daly, George F.
Danner, Charles T.
Daufuss, John
Daughan, L. E.
Davant, Edward T.
Davenport, Henry A.
Davis, Arthur B.
Davis, Charles B.
Davis, Charlie

Davis, Edwin J.
Davis, Ernest
Davis, Eugene C.
Davis, James E.
Davis, James P.
Davis, John G., Jr.
Davis, Julian R.
Davis, Dr. Paul
Davis, Simmons
Dawson, Reginal W.
Delfons, Domanic
Dent, William G.
Dent, William T., Jr.
Derflinger, Burns E.
Dewese, Nineveh B.
Deyerle, Allison A.
Dickerson, Lewis E.
Dickerson, Oscar L.
Dickerson, Walter E.
Dickerson, William W.
Dillon, Charles
Diuguid, Lewis L.
Divers, George W.
Dix, Dewey
Doss, Thomas
Douglas, Charles St. C.
Douglas, John F.
Dove, Thomas H.
Dove, William E.
Drewry, James W.
Driscoll, James E.
Driscoll, Joseph R.
Driscoll, Thomas F.
Dudley, Ballard W.
Dudley, Charles H.
Dudley, Clarence C.
Duncan, Paul E.
Dunn, Henry A.
Dunithan, George T.
Eanes, Arthur L.
Eanes, Edward
Eanes, Edward F.
Eanes, Glenn
Eanes, Harry Walker
Eanes, Thomas W.
Easter, Fred K.
Eaton, Semour P.
Echols, Ernest E.
Economy, James N.
Eggleston, George
Egolff, George E.
Eiffert, Charles H.
Elliott, Herbert M.
Elliott, John C.
Elliott, Percival
Elliott, William G.
Ellis, Harry H.
Ellis, Holland R.
Emerson, General
Engleby, George Bennett
Engleby, J. T., Jr.
English, Basil D.
English, Fred O.
English, Landon L.
Engliskee, Hunter Mc.
Epps, Travis F.
Erb, Harley E., Jr.
Eubank, Beuford M.
Evans, Clarence K.
Evans, Lewis M.
Ewers, James W.
Fannin, George A.
Feather, Frank H.
Feeney, A. W., Jr.
Fein, Joseph N.
Felty, Garland N.
Ferrell, Elmo R.
Ferrell, John J.
Fields, Charles R.
Fields, William Henry
Figgitt, Linwood G.
Finger, Francis J.
Fisher, Auburn
Fisher, Dewitt
Fisher, Frank J.
Fisher, Hammond
Fisher, Lloyd E.
Fisher, Marion N.
Flannary, James B.
Fleck, Harold S.
Flora, Josephus
Flowers, John H.
Folden, Burnes
Foller, Lee R.
Foreman, Moses J.
Foster, Elmer F.
Foster, Raymond N.
Fowlkes, Richard
Fox, Charles R.
Fox, Charles William
Fox, Edgar M.
Fox, Frank J.
Fox, John C.
Fox, James P.
Foy, John P.
Franklin, John H.
Franklin, Samuel O.
Frantz, James R.
Fraser, James
Freeman, Alvin S.
Freeman, Sly Shelby
Friend, Victor H.
Frei, Harper N.
Friese, George H.
Fry, Loyd D.
Frye, Raymond H.
Fulks, James W.
Funston, James B., Jr.
Furrow, George W.
Garis, George S.
Garner, Thomas C.
Garnet, Luther W.
Garrett, William S.
Garris, Roy L.
Garrison, James Mc.
Gausoni, Ernest
Gearheart, Acie C.
German, Frank A.
German, Joseph L.
German, Leslie G.
German, Sylvester
Germalmann, Ernest G.
Gettle, Herbert H.
Gibbons, Howard K.
Gibbons, Robert A.
Gibson, John H.
Gibson, Thomas N.
Gilbert, Noland A.
Giles, Charles S.
Giles, Walter L.
Gillen, W. H.
Gillespie, Alvis E.
Gillespie Clyde G.
Gilly, Early S.
Gish, Vernon B.
Gleaves, Clifton B.
Glenn, Joseph B.
Glenn, Lawrence E.
Glenn, Lloyd F.
Goens, Edward W.
Goff, Samuel O.
Goggin, Frank S.
Goldman, M. Samuel
Goodwin, Anthony C.
Goolsby, Finley C.
Gordon, Henry N.
Gormican, James J.
Grady, James A.
Graham, Henry E.
Grant, Cephas G.
Grant, John K.
Grant, John L.
Grant, Lewis H.
Gravely, Robert
Gravely, William S.

Graves, Edward G.
Graves, Floyd S.
Gravett, Ira L.
Gray, Levi
Gray, Marq.
Gray, William H.
Gregory, Beverly O.
Gregory, Grady P.
Gregory, Ivey G.
Gregory, James N.
Gregory, Joseph D.
Gregory, W. Vernon
Griffin, Leo W.
Griffin, William
Grissom, Glen E.
Grisso, Joseph
Grove, David F.
Grove, James C.
Groves, William F.
Guilliams, James R.
Guy, Harry D., Jr.
Guy, Warren C.
Guy, William B.
Hagood, Warren G.
Hairfield, Jesse H.
Hairfield, Richie S.
Hairston, William H.
Hale, James P.
Hale, Nelson
Hale, Wm. Ferdinand
Haley, Edward H.
Hall, Cary V.
Hall, Frank L.
Hall, James W.
Hambrick, Ernest B.
Hamilton, Bert F.
Hamilton, Dewey C.
Hamilton, Harry E.
Hamilton, John B.
Hamlett, John
Hammond, Charles G.
Hamrick, Home H.
Hanes, Richard M.
Hanna, Harry J.
Hardwick, Walter L.
Harne, Melvin N.
Harp, John F.
Harpine, Otis T.
Harrell, Charles W.
Harrell, John H.
Harrell, Walter M.
Harrington, Daniel B.
Harris, Clarence G.
Harris, Fred P.
Harris, James M.
Harris, James Wm.
Harris, Lucian M.
Harrison, Abe L.
Harrison, Harold E.
Harsin, H. E.
Hart, Clarence L.
Hartman, Arthur D.
Harvey, Robert W.
Harvey, Willie O.
Hash, Lester G.
Hash, Paul G.
Hatcher, James A.
Haupt, George B.
Hausenfluck, Benj. F.
Hawke, Roscoe S.
Hawley, Herman D.
Hawley, William A.
Haynes, John F.
Hazlewood, Albert F.
Hazlewood, Thomas M.
Heatwole, Victor P.
Heazel, Vincent M.
Helvenstine, Frank, Jr.
Henderson, Joel L.
Hendricks, Gilbert H.
Hendritze, John S.
Herman, Ernest K.
Heslep, Charles F.
Hess, Harvey E.
Hess, William
Hesser, James E.
Hickok, Edward D.
Hickok, James W.
Hicks, Elijah M.
Higginbotham, W. C.
Hill, Erskin L.
Hill, Hugh F.
Hill, James E.
Hill, Raymond H.
Hillman, Edward T.
Hilton, Marvin W.
Himes, Lester E.
Hinchee, Elby W.
Hinkle, James C.
Hitchcock, Harry M.
Hitt, William B.
Hizy, Luther A.
Hobbie, Warren W.
Hobbs, William R.
Hobbert, James W.
Hock, Conrad
Hock, Frederick S.
Hock, Harry H.
Hodges, Clifton G.
Hodges, James W., Jr.
Hogan, Elmo
Hogan, Robert H.
Hogan, Willis C.
Holcomb, Richard J.
Holcomb, Thomas R.
Holcomb, William F.
Holland, Joe Pete
Hollans, James W.
Holroyd, Lorne F.
Holt, Joseph E.
Honaker, John F.
Hooder, Ray M.
Hooker, Raymond M.
Hoover, Charles K.
Hornbarger, Earl H.
Horsley, Herman
Horsley, Other J.
Horton, William
Howard, Edgar A.
Howbert, James W.
Howell, Alfred G.
Howell, Gordon W.
Howell, Harry B.
Howell, H. E.
Howell, Vincent I.
Howze, Ben
Hubbard, William D.
Huddleston, Abe S.
Hudnall, Richie S.
Hudson, Clarence H.
Hudson, Frank M.
Hudson, Leland W.
Huff, Charles R.
Huff, Francis E.
Huff, Ralph L.
Huff, Wm. Banks
Huffman, Arthur W.
Huffman, Elmer R.
Huffman, Frank E.
Huffman, Marshall S.
Huffman, Robert L., Jr.
Huffman, Zed D.
Huger, Benjamin
Hughes, Emmett E.
Hughes, Robert E.
Humphrey, Clarence E.
Hunter, Samuel W.
Hurd, Irvin D.
Hurst, Frederick
Hurt, Clarence L.
Hurt, George S.
Hurt, Harrison
Hurt, Ira Huff
Hurt, Robert
Hutcheson, Joseph R.

Hutchinson, George W.
Hutchinson, Henry H.
Hutchinson, Lawrence C.
Hutson, Lester T.
Hutton, Ryland R.
Hutts, Daniel P.
Irvine, Charles M.
Irvine, John C.
Isom, W. F.
Izard, James
Izard, John
Jackson, Elmer H.
Jackson, Floyd G.
Jackson, Otis
James, Frederick C.
James, William M.
Jamison, Joseph A.
Jamison, Malcolm G.
Jamison, Paul H.
Jamison, Percy C.
Jannay, Lonzo W.
Jeffreys, Melville H.
Jennings, Hilery
Jennings, Lawrence M.
Jennings, Leo J.
Jennings, Nyer M.
Jett, John B.
Jewell, Ottie B.
Johnson, Charles A.
Johnson, Charles E.
Johnson, Gordon E.
Johnson, John C.
Johnson, Oliver L.
Johnston, Luther P.
Johnston, Samuel R.
Joiner, Vincent P.
Jordon, Henry P.
Jordon, Herbert L.
Jones, Ivan
Jones, John A.
Jones, Lyle M.
Jones, Robert E.
Jones, Robert S.
Jones, Russell B.
Jones, Thomas C.
Jones, William B.
Justis, Linwood
Karnes, Percy R.
Kavanaugh, James G.
Kazee, Walter A.
Keaton, James O.
Keith, Mordecai
Kelly, Charles P.
Kelly, Eugene
Kelly, James
Kelly, James O.
Kelly, Joe B.
Kelly, Robert F.
Kelly, William J. F.
Kendrick, Ewing A.
Kennedy, Thomas B., Jr.
Kennett, Fred G.
Kennett, John C.
Kennett, John H.
Kennett, William H.
Kerns, William F.
Kerr, William B.
Key, Leonard O.
Keyser, Linwood D.
Kibler, Harry R.
Kidd, Leon O.
Killinger, Arthur H.
Kindervater, Charles H.
King, John M.
King, Thomas E.
King, William C.
Kingrey, Joseph Peter
Kingrey, Rufus H.
Kinney, Jefferson, Jr.
Kinnier, Edgar O.
Kinsey, Joel C.
Kinsley, Benjamin F.
Kinty, James K.
Kirby, James W.
Kirkbride, Paul
Kittinger, Oscar F.
Kleinfield, John W.
Knepp, James W.
Koontz, Oswald D.
LaBrie, Walter W.
Lampkins, Winston W.
Lancaster, John H.
Land, Charles McK.
Landes, Marion
Langabeer, Ernest G.
Larman, Charles E.
Lavender, George B.
Lavender, John
Lawrence, William R.
Layman, Clarence E.
Leak, Cecil Jefferson
Leckey, George L.
Lee, Clarence
Lee, Enoch W.
Lee, Garnet F.
Leffler, Robert G.
Legg, Lawrence
Lehr, Orrin
Lemon, Edward D.
Lemon, Frank T.
Lemon, Hawthorne
Lemon, John H.
Lescure, Joseph E.
Lewis, Edward B.
Lewis, Thomas D. W.
Liggan, Lionel E.
Light, Posey Evert
Lindsay, Roy
Linkenhoker, Chester C.
Linkenhoker, William R.
Linkous, Richard C.
Little, Edgar B.
Lockett, Asbry B.
Lockett, Othneal
Long, Frederick J.
Long, John D.
Long, Jordon K.
Long, Paul C.
Long, Willie F.
Looney, William W.
Lovell, Willie W.
Low, Samuel R.
Low, W. Grant
Lowell, William W.
Loyd, John Lewis
Lucado, Benjamin T.
Luck, James M.
Lumpkin, Wesley R.
Lyons, Maurice
Lyon, William H.
Madigan, John R.
Madison, Benjamin F.
Magee, John G.
Maher, Horace R.
Malcolm, William B.
Maloff, Michal P.
Marcus, James
Markham, Oswald C.
Markley, Herbert W.
Marks, Bernard A.
Marks, James B.
Marmaduke, Harry W.
Marsteller, Dudley L.
Martin, Aubrey A.
Martin, Jesse J.
Martin, John H.
Martin, Mark F.
Martin, Walter J.
Mason, George W.
Massei, Ceasar
Massie, Carlton E.
Matson, David H.
May, Bernard T.
May, Thomas R.
Mayhew, Ernest E.

Mayhew, William McL.
Mays, John A.
Meade, Walker C.
Meador, Claude H.
Meador, Olen S.
Meadors, Doc T.
Meadows, George W.
Menefee, Richard R.
Mercer, Oscar C.
Miles, John H.
Miller, Albert L.
Miller, Cyrus A.
Miller, James H.
Miller, Jesse C.
Miller, Raymond T.
Millner, James W.
Milton, Marshall M.
Minichan, Francis L.
Minton, Charley A.
Mitchell, Benjamin T.
Mitchell, Charles F.
Mitchell, Ernest W.
Mitchell, Fred L.
Mitchell, Guy G.
Mize, Henry E.
Mohler, James W.
Moomaw, Cary A., Jr.
Moore, Charles A.
Moore, Claude
Moore, Everett L.
Moore, Jack
Moore, Jackson E.
Moore, Joseph E.
Moore, Waverley E.
Moore, William H.
Monroe, Harry W.
Morgan, Claude H.
Morgan, John T.
Morris, Barton W.
Morris, Cecil C.
Morris, Leonard O.
Morris, Roland
Morris, Thomas R.
Mosher, Hugh E.
Moss, James M.
Moss, Rudolph B.
Mottley, Robert C.
Mullen, Leroy A.
Mullins, Daniel O.
Mullins, Josephus C.
Murphy, Eddie B.
Murray, Joseph H.
Muse, Charles W.
Museck, Elva
Musselman, Glen W.
Myers, Edward N.
Myers, Jerry M.
Myers, Joe M.
Myers, Thomas E.
Myers, William L.
McBurney, William Alex
McCaffrey, Hugh J.
McCauley, Samuel H.
McClure, David C.
McComb, Robert L., Jr.
McCormack, Cutler O.
McCormack, Gwynn
McCraw, Charles W.
McCraw, George T.
McDonald, Harry J.
McDonald, John W.
McDowell, John E.
McFerran, John S.
McFerran, Minor H.
McGarland, Samuel E.
McGhee, Hope H.
McGhee, Hugh H.
McGhee, Rufus E.
McGonagle, Joseph A.
McGraw, Edgar H.
McGuire, William E., Jr.
McHugh, Charles A.
McIndoe, Gibson P.
McIndoe, William
McLelland, Paul M.
McLelland, Robert Roy
McPhearson, James E.
McRae, Coleman S.
McSpangler, George
McVey, Graham W.
Nash, Harry E.
Neal, Pleasant J.
Neighbors, Lewis W.
Neighbors, Raymond C.
Nelson, Coleman H.
Nelson, John M.
Nelson, Robert R.
Nelson, Thomas E.
Nelson, William J.
Newcomb, E. M.
Newcomb, Luther J.
Nichols, Dr. Penn
Nichols, John A.
Nimmo, Robert C.
Nininger, Nathan V.
Noel, Albert Jno.
Noel, James P.
Noell, De Moss
Noell, Harry A.
Noftsinger, Willie P.
Normoyle, Lee
Normoyle, Thomas E.
Nunn, Clarence W.
O'Brien, John P.
Oliver, Lawrence P.
O'Reilly, Vincent P.
Osborne, Chester P.
Osborne, Louis E.
Overstreet, Floyd W.
Overstreet, Fuqua F.
Overstreet, Heath F.
Overstreet, Warren G.
Owen, John R.
Owen, Lionel C.
Owens, Edmund J.
Oyler, Otey
Oyler, Otway G.
Padgett, James R.
Padgett, Lawrence E.
Page, Herbert E.
Palmer, Herman M.
Paris, Samuel H.
Parker, Clarence S.
Parker, Felix K.
Parker, George W.
Parker, Stafford W.
Parks, Earl H.
Parrish, Francis C.
Parrott, John C.
Pate, Charlie
Patterson, George E.
Patterson, George W.
Patterson, Raymond W.
Patterson, Samuel O.
Paul, John Q.
Paul, John G.
Payne, John M.
Pearson, John B.
Peary, Luther M.
Peck, Robert L.
Pedigo, Edmond S.
Penn, Thomas C.
Perdue, Claude
Perdue, Jesse E.
Perrow, Edward K.
Peters, Harry L.
Peters, Herald D.
Peters, Herbert W.
Peters, John T.
Peters, Percy
Peters, Ray W.
Peters, William J.
Petticrew, Roy M.
Pettit, Frank L.
Peverall, Arthur

Phillips, Robert D.
Philpott, Homer H.
Phlegar, Joseph N.
Pickerell, Luther V.
Pierce, John B.
Pilham, Charles P.
Pillow, Buford J.
Piner, Jesse B.
Pitzer, Charles L.
Plant, Charles
Playfair, George
Plybon, Robert L.
Poff, Clyde A.
Poff, Fred L.
Poff, Oran W.
Poff, Roy A.
Poindexter, Harry D.
Poindexter, Thomas E.
Pond, Ernest W.
Porter, Francis R.
Porter, William O.
Possin, Arthur F.
Pouder, Charles C.
Powell, Ashton M.
Powell, Harry F.
Powell, La Fayette R.
Powers, H. H.
Powers, Lacy
Powers, Robert D.
Prease, Norborne E.
Prendergast, James H.
Preston, Lawrence B.
Price, Athel W.
Price, Elbert C.
Price, Walter C.
Price, William C.
Priest, Eugene M.
Prillaman, Leonard W.
Prilliman, Thomas E.
Pring, Charlie D.
Pritchard, James C.
Proffett, Arthur L.
Puckett, Fitzhugh L.
Puckett, Giles T.
Puckett, John L.
Pullen, Clarence M.
Purdy, Ezekiel V.
Purinton, S. D.
Putt, Thomas W.
Pysor, Hugh A.
Quinn, Charles A.
Rader, Roy M.
Ragan, Clyde N.
Ragland, Harvey F.
Ragland, John B., Jr.
Ragland, Robert H.
Raines, Harry G.
Ramsey, Buford A.
Ramsey, Lewis L.
Rankin, Arthur J., Jr.
Rankin, Elmer J.
Rayl, Paul
Reed, Charles E.
Reed, George W.
Reedy, Cloyd
Repass, Clarence A.
Reverley, Marvin F.
Rice, James H.
Rice, John F.
Richardson, Caris W.
Richardson, Clayton H.
Richardson, Edward
Richardson, Jesse T.
Richardson, Joseph D.
Rife, David F.
Ringle, Charles K.
Roberts, Curtis
Roberts, Herbert E.
Roberts, J. D.
Roberts, Jacob R.
Robertson, Charles W.
Robinson, Edward L., Jr.
Robinson, Henry V.
Robinson, William J.
Robinson, William T.
Rockhill, Malcolm E.
Rodenhiser, Frank H.
Rogan, Wilmer B.
Rogers, Frank W.
Rolley, Henry C.
Roop, James T.
Rose, William A.
Rosenbaum, Sidney J.
Rosenberg, Benjamin J.
Rosenberg, Harry E.
Rosenberg, Rube
Rose, Charles L.
Royer, John W.
Royer, Richard P.
Rubenstein, Julian U.
Rule, Guy O.
Rule, Irvin M.
Rush, Clarence E.
Rush, Reuben R.
Rush, William J.
Rutrough, Bruce W.
Rutrough, Henry H.
Saintsing, Leonard A.
St. Clair, James K.
Sanderson, Thomas M.
Sanderson, Rueben H.
Sandridge, L.
Saul, Otis T.
Saunders, Frank D.
Saunders, John R.
Saunders, Joseph L.
Scarborough, Sidney
Scheidler, Robert, Jr.
Schilling, James E.
Schilling, Noah S.
Schilling, Otey P.
Scholtz, Henry
Schrachard, Lawrence W.
Schubert, Charles S.
Scott, Hugh, Jr.
Scott, John S.
Scott, Johnson L.
Sebrell, Russell G.
Sellers, Charles W.
Semones, Paul
Settle, William E.
Seymour, Francis L.
Seymour, Joseph H.
Shearer, William O.
Sheehan, Paul R.
Sheen, Alexander B.
Shelor, Charles A.
Shelor, Samuel L.
Shepherd, Fenton F.
Sherman, John
Shields, James W.
Shilling, Thomas B.
Shipiro, Abraham H.
Shipman, Charles E.
Shores, Kyle D.
Shores, Paul B.
Shortzer, Roy D.
Shumaker, Frank
Sibolt, George W.
Sigmon, Ottie L.
Sink, Benjamin F.
Skinnell, William L.
Sledd, George W.
Slicer, George W.
Slicer, Robert H.
Slusher, Clovis W.
Small, Sidney F.
Smith, Albert A.
Smith, Ernest P.
Smith, Harry F.
Smith, Isaac R.
Smith, John W.
Smith, Patrick
Smith, Robert P.
Smith, Robert S.

Smith, Roy B., Jr.
Smith, Thomas C.
Smith, William A.
Smith, William Minor
Smithey, Louis P.
Smoot, Jasper P.
Snaveley, Shirley E.
Sneller, David E.
Snidow, Carl D.
Snyder, Herbert H.
Snyder, John A.
Spalding, Branch
Spalding, Versal
Speed, James S.
Speese, Vernon H.
Spencer, Ernest A.
Spencer, Landon M.
Spencer, Lawrence D.
Staley, Thomas Lee
Stanley, Dennis P.
Stanley, Samuel A.
Stevens, Frank C.
Stevens, Kyle M.
Stevens, Walter C.
Stevens, William B.
Stine, Charles L.
Stoltz, Carl H.
Stone, Bennie B.
Stone, James L.
Stone, Robert F.
Stott, James C.
Stras, Arthur L.
Street, Joe E.
Stultz, Edward B.
Stultz, Harvey C.
Stultz, Henry H.
Sutherland, Dewey J.
Sykes, James W.
Tanner, Benton F.
Tatum, Harry F.
Taylor, Harry L.
Taylor, James T.
Taylor, John D.
Taylor, Muriel
Taylor, Robert J.
Taylor, Thomas A.
Taylor, Thomas F.
Terry, Hubert L.
Terry, Lonnie L.
Terry, Sam O.
Thomas, Alfred
Thomas, Don W.
Thomas, Edwin G.
Thomas, Frank C.
Thomas, Melville S.
Thomas, William F.
Thomason, Eddie L.
Thomason, Henry J.
Thompson, Carter D.
Thompson, Franklin M.
Thompson, Roy E.
Thompson, William O.
Thornton, Robert W.
Tice, Henry W.
Ticco, Spiriahon K.
Tickle, Creed T.
Tickle, William F.
Tilley, Edward N., Jr.
Tilman, William C.
Tinsley, Walter W.
Tombs, Elmer B.
Topper, John J.
Topping, Howard E.
Trenor, Raymond
Trent, Clarence B.
Trent, Lonzo T.
Trimmer, Samuel
Trout, Conrad S.
Trout, Willie D.
Tucker, Aubrey H.
Tucker, Leonides R.
Tullock, Andrew C.
Turner, Calvin A.
Turner, Guy C.
Turner, James E.
Turner, Leonard A.
Turner, Oscar M.
Turner, Samuel A.
Turner, Samuel D.
Turner, Ulyssus W.
Turner, Walter B.
Turner, Wiley B.
Tutwiler, James W.
Van Miller, Harry C.
Van Miller, John
Vaughan, Edgar
Vaughan, Ernest E.
Vaughan, William
Veryard, James E.
Vest, James A.
Vipperman, William C.
Wade, Charles T.
Wade, Holt G.
Wade, Homer L.
Wade, Jonah
Wade, Robert M.
Wade, William
Wainwright, Richard H.
Walker, Kyle D.
Wall, Horace S.
Wallace, Jackson W.
Walters, Clifford E.
Walton, Arthur Chas.
Walton, Ira F.
Walton, Joseph S.
Ward, Charles A.
Ware, Harold G.
Warner, William R.
Watkins, Robert S.
Watts, Herbert S.
Watts, Joseph T.
Weaver, Henry O.
Weaver, Mark H.
Webb, Bernie W.
Webb, Carl A.
Webb, Guthrie
Webb, Herbert
Webb, Ira L.
Webster, Lewis L.
Webster, Maury L.
Weddle, Samuel
Weeks, Harry E.
Weeks, Ralph W.
Weinstein, Jacob H.
Welch, George W.
Wells, Harold J.
Wells, Henry W.
Wells, Joe D.
Wertz, James F.
West, Elliott E., Jr.
West, Macy Amos
West, Posey L.
Wheeler, Floyd C.
White, Earl R.
Whitefield, William J.
Whitlow, John D.
Wilbourn, Ashfield
Wilbourn, Cromer
Wilcher, Talmage
Williams, Arthur F.
Williams, Bruce S.
Williams, C. R.
Williams, Floyd
Williams, Samuel S.
Wilkerson, Frank L.
Wilkerson, Herbert F.
Wilkerson, John K.
Wilkerson, Sexton
Wilkerson, Thomas M.
Wilkerson, Willie H.
Wilkins, Donald M.
Williamson, Cuba P.
Williamson, James N.
Willis, James C.
Willis, Raymond N.

Willis, Todd, C.
Willis, Walter W.
Wills, Harry H.
Wilson, Clarence
Wilson, Eugene
Wilson, Leonidas E.
Wilson, Robert L.
Wilson, Rupert W.
Wilson, William E.
Wimmer, Claude A.
Wimmer, Pete E.
Wimmer, Walter
Wimmer, William E.
Winborne, Robert W.
Winborne, Roger M.
Wingfield, Frederick
Wingfield, William G.
Withers, Douglas D.
Witt, Charlie W.
Witt, Caleb W.
Witt, William H.
Wolfolk, James T.
Wood, Claude S.
Wood, Harry L.
Wood, James
Wood, James G.
Wood, Marvin E.
Wood, Walter W.
Wood, Willie E.
Woods, Lawrence S.
Woods, Samuel H.
Woodson, Dennis M.
Woodson, George
Woodridge, Alonza R.
Woolwine, Brady G.
Wooten, Ephriam H.
Workman, Luther A.
Worley, Howard E.
Wright, Courtney F.
Wright, John W.
Wright, Richard D.
Wright, Samuel A.
Wright, Thomas E.
Yates, Hiawatha
Yates, James L.
Yeager, George R.
Yon, Leony
Yost, Henry F.
Yost, John V.
Young, Calie E.
Zeller, George J.
Zimmerman, Charles L.

ARMY—NEGRO

Abbott, John W.
Alexander, Garland
Alexander, Will
Allen, Cabell
Anderson, Bill
Arnold, Benton
Arington, Ernest Lee
Arington, Jordon A.
Ashford, David
Austin, James William
Bagley, Barnard
Bailey, Albert
Bailey, William M.
Banks, Bingham
Barksdale, Elmer E.
Barksdale, George
Barlow, James
Barnett, Maston
Bean, Joseph
Becker, Charlie
Belcher, Robert
Bell, Robert E.
Bentley, Ishmael
Berkley, Charlie
Best, William
Beverley, Charles
Blain, Willie H.
Blair, Henry
Blake, Charles E.
Board, Robert
Bond, Fletcher William
Bonds, Ed
Booker, Davis W.
Booker, Edward
Booker, Sherman
Borden, Charles W.
Borden, John S.
Brandon, John A.
Brice, Chester A.
Broadnox, Champ
Broadnox, William
Brooks, Albert S.
Brown, Edgar
Brown, Henry
Brown, James E.
Brown, Joseph R.
Brown, Sanford W.
Brownlee, Louis T.
Buckner, Harrison
Bumpus, Elbert E.
Burris, S. L.
Burse, Joseph James
Cabell, Arthur
Calloway, Eugene
Calloway, Ernest
Calloway, George
Calloway, Lee
Calloway, Willie L.
Calvert, Jesse
Cannaday, Hampton
Carper, Louis M.
Carter, Alonza
Carter, McKinley
Carter, Willie
Casey, Jim
Casey, Homer
Chambers, James N.
Chandler, Robert
Charlton, Horace G.
Childress, Grover
Clark, Clarence M.
Clark, Joseph
Clarkson, James E.
Clayborne, Charles H.
Clemens, Eddie
Clemens, Sam A.
Clemoins, Edward
Coefield, William
Coleman, Clifton P.
Coles, Howard E.
Coley, William H.
Conner, Milton
Cook, James W.
Cook, Lawrence
Cook, William D.
Cooper, George Lee
Cowan, Paris R.
Craighead, Charles
Creggett, George W.
Crews, James E.
Crews, Walter
Crockett, Herbert P.
Croin, Green J.
Croson, Frank
Crowder, Claud
Crowder, Dewey
Crowder, George
Crutchfield, Edgar
Cuff, St. Matthew
Darling, Harry
Daniel, John
Davis, Edmond
Davis, Gilmore
Davis, James E.
Davis, James William

Davis, Joseph H.
Davis, William H.
Davis, William
Davis, Willie
Dawson, William E.
Dean, C. Boyd
DeBose, Purcell
Dehaden, James
Denny, Henry
Derr, Alvertis
Dickerson, Willie
Dillard, Blue
Dillard, George T.
Divers, Ben McK.
Divers, Robert T.
Dix, Sterling Lee
Downing, Edward D.
Downing, Gardner
Downing, Lewis K.
Downing, Lylburn C.
Dudley, Harry
Dudley, William A.
Dunnaville, Marshall
Durphy, Benny
Easley, Clarence
Edmondson, Edgar E.
Edmondson, Elisha
Edwards, Albert G.
Edwards, Harry
Edwards, James
Edwards, John
Edwards, McKinley
Edwards, Harry
Eggleston, Hollis
Eggleston, Macajah
English, Houston
Evans, Jim
Evans, William B.
Faulkner, Ivory N.
Ferguson, Langston
Finney, Champ
Finney, Sam
Flippin, Henry
Foster, James
Fralin, Russell
Franklin, Clarence
Fultz, Thomas W.
Gabriel, Roy
Gaines, James
Garrett, James P.
Gaskin, William W.
Gaston, Ernest
Gatling, John E.
Gethers, Joe
Gillespie, Howard
Gilmore, James H.
Glenn, William A.
Godfrey, William
Good, James
Goode, John E.
Goolsby, Robert P., Jr.
Graves, Samuel O.
Green, Joseph
Grey, Clarence M.
Griggs, Wesley
Gunn, Charlie A.
Gunn, Clarence
Hackley, Brennie E.
Hairston, Cager
Hairston, John A.
Hairston, John H.
Hairston, Josh
Hairston, William H.
Hale, Clarence I.
Hale, Doc G.
Hale, Samuel S.
Hall, Frank
Haller, George
Hampton, John M.
Hancock, Oscar
Harper, Charles
Harris, Johnnie
Harris, Marsteller
Harris, Pete
Harris, Robert
Harrison, Samuel
Hart, Robert
Harth, Herbert S.
Harvey, Thomas
Hawkins, Horace G.
Hayden, Charles V.
Hayden, Richard, Jr.
Heller, James
Hickman, Frank C.
Hightower, James
Hilton, Hughes
Hines, Harvey
Hoag, Willie
Holland, Charles S.
Holland, Garrett
Holland, Jasper L.
Holley, Willie H.
Holt, James H.
Hopkins, Willie
Hoston, Aundry
Houchins, Columbus F.
Hubbard, Fred D.
Huey, Lonnie L.
Hughes, George E.
Hunt, Edward
Hunt, Willie
Hunter, Alfred B.
Hunter, Thomas
Hunter, Pleasant
Hurt, James
Hurt, Luther
Hurt, Wiley B.
Hylton, Frank L.

Jackson, Andrew
Jackson, Andrew T.
Jackson, Fred
Jackson, Theodore W.
Jackson, Willie B.
Jay, William C.
Jefferson, Benjamin P.
Jefferson, Strother M.
Jeffries, Charles H.
Jennings, Howard
Johnson, Robert
Johnson, Versal
Johnson, Walter
Jones, Harold W.
Jones, Hugh B.
Jones, James P.
Jones, Whitney A.
Jones, Willie G.
Jones, William M.
Jordon, James
Joyce, Arthur H.
Jumper, Zack

Kates, Eddie
Kayay, William McK.
Kidd, John M.
King, Ernest
King, Matthew
King, William C.
Kinsey, James A.

Langhorne, William
Lanier, James
Lavender, Elmore E.
Lavender, John
Lawson, Belford V.
Lawson, Fred D.
Leach, Albert J.
Lee, James D.
Lewis, Arthur
Lewis, George
Lewis, Will
Lester, Andrew
Lipford, Hutch
Lipscomb, Moses E.
Locklayer, John
Long, Henry L.

Majors, James Ballard
Malone, Cornelius
Manns, Byrd
Martin, Rufus
Martin, Samuel
Massie, James A.
Matthews, Boley
Maxwell, Andrew
May, Major
McCullers, Isaac
McCullum, John H.
McDaniel, Constan
McDowell, Granson
McRay, Manuel L.
Medley, Thomas C.
Menefee, Nelson
Mitchell, Robert Lee
Mitchell, William H.
Montgomery, Charles
Montgomery, Norwood
Moore, Charles T.
Moore, Ernest
Moore, Fred
Moore, George A.
Moore, Samuel L.
Moorman, Walter
Morris, Maury
Morris, Samuel
Neely, LeRoy
Neely, Robert
Nesbit, George M.
Nicholson, Samuel
Noble, Willie
Nunley, Will
Otey, Colston
Palmer, Donald E.
Palmer, James
Palo, Genie
Payne, Ernest
Payne, Roy G.
Payne, William
Pearce, John A.
Penn, Bruce J.
Penn, Robert
Penn, Samuel
Perdue, Harvey H.
Perry, John W.
Petress, James
Petty, Calvin J.
Phillips, Otho N.
Pinkard, Sam W.
Poe, Vivian
Poindexter, James E.
Poindexter, John A.
Polk, Fallie
Pollard, Clarence
Ponder, Clarence P.
Powell, Edward
Powell, William H.
Powers, Cleve
Preston, James
Preston, William
Price, Clifton
Price, James
Pruitt, George
Pullen, Mose B. H.
Ramsey, Willie
Randolph, David
Rankin, Will
Redd, Fred D.
Redd, Robert A.
Reesby, McKinley
Reeves, Willard
Rhodes, Preston T.
Richardson, Walter
Robertson, Homer E.
Robinson, Edward
Robinson, James H.
Robinson, Lindsey
Robinson, Robert
Robinson, Stanley
Robinson, Preston T.
Robinson, Willie
Russell, Ed
Russell, William J.
St. Clair, Earl
St. Clair, Moses S.
Samuel, William
Saunders, William
Savage, William
Scales, Sidney Samuel
Schoveley, Lewis
Scott, John W.
Scott, Willis H.
Shovely, Willie
Simmons, Jacob E.
Simmons, Sparrell
Smith, Agie
Smith, Charles E.
Smith, James
Smith, James H.
Smith, Sandy
Smith, Spencer W.
Smith, William D.
Smith, William M.
Snow, Richard
Spencer, Bert
St. Clair, Moses
Staples, Carter
Steptoe, Herman B.
Stewart, Harry M.
Stockton, George T.
Street, Otho
Strother, George
Swain, Lee M.
Swift, William E.
Tanner, Eddie
Taylor, Gus D.
Taylor, Houston
Taylor, William S.
Terrell, Timothy H.
Terry, Richard C.
Thomas, Charlie
Thomas, Dan
Thomas, Jessie L.
Thompson, David
Tinsley, Robert L.
Toliver, Spencer L.
Trayham, Arthur B.
Trayham, Harrison B.
Trayham, James
Trent, Herman
Tripp, Jesse A.
Tucker, Manuel D.
Tune, Isaac
Turner, Howard
Turner, Melvin
Turner, Robert
Turnbull, Ed Lee
Vaden, William
Varn, Charlie
Venerable, Pompey
Walker, Hampton
Walker, Jim
Walker, Thomas J.
Walker, Walter
Wallace, Willie C.
Waller, Lynch
Ware, Alfred D.
Warren, Joe
Watkins, Josh
Watson, John
White, Ernest
White, James Arthur
White, Junius
Whitehead, Thomas
Whitley, Walter
Whitten, Maxey
Wilbourne, Thad
Wiley, Garnet
Williams, Floyd W.
Williams, Fred W.
Williams, James S.
Williams, Willie
Winchester, Adolphus

Wilson, Charles
Wilson, John
Wilson, Richard
Wilson, William G.
Wood, Elbert E.
Wood, Kenton L.
Wood, Marvin
Woods, Burwell
Woodyard, Samuel H.
Wray, James E.
Wray, Waverley C.
Wright, Charles E.
Younger, Dallas
Younger, John
Young, John A.
Young, William H.

NAVY

Enlisted Men

Adams, Paul Granville
Adkins, Roy
Alexander, James Lewis
Allen, James Leroy
Allison, Lofton Raymond
Altieri, Frank
Anderson, Frederick
Andrews, Cornelius Abraham
Angell, Robert Eugene
Arnold, Fred Luther
Atkins, Albert Clay
Atkins, Tom Louis
Austin, Howard Burkley
Baber, Harry Hamilton
Bachrach, Calvin Hill
Bailey, George Robert
Baker, Robert
Barksdale, Mason L.
Barksdale, Nathan Lagston
Barnett, Percy
Batts, Joseph William
Beadles, Edward Hume
Beard, Robert Marion
Beckner, Edgar Thurman
Bennett, Nimrod
Benson, William Floyd
Bishop, Kyle Orval
Blankenship, Innes Hayden
Blanton, Helen Converse
Blount, Gartha
Botts, James Berrey, Jr.
Bowman, John Irmie
Bowman, Samuel Theodore
Boxley, Littleberry James
Breeden, Ernest Marvin
Brennan, John Joseph
Breslin, John Patrick
Brillhart, Elbert Mason
Britt, Robert T.
Brophy, John Daniel
Brown, John Wagner
Bruce, Stuart Alexander
Brumfield, Paul Moody
Bryant, Walter William
Bryen, Walter Jennings
Bufford, William Alphonsus Dooner
Burnette, Elmor Madison
Butcher, John Robert
Byrd, Frank Benjamin
Byrd, Hugh Bernard
Byrd, John Toulinger
Caldwell, Okley B.
Callanan, Thomas Foley
Camp, Lawrence Roderick
Campbell, Beyerle Bryan Strouse
Canada, Jesse Edward
Cannaday, Irwin
Carlton, Eugene Tucker
Cassel, Ned
Cassell, Lucian Park
Cassell, Percy Carson
Catron, Davis
Charlton, Frank Lee
Charlton, Henry Clyde
Cheatham, Emmett Lee
Cheatham, Ralph Eugene
Childress, Lester Posy
Christian, James Henry
Clark, William Gratton
Cohn, Josef
Colley, Thomas Elbert
Compton, James Kitchin
Cook, Elmo Lee
Cooper, Harry Lee
Cormany, William Gordon
Coulbourne, Aurelia Miles
Craig, Ermer Wilton
Crawford, Steele Emory
Crawford, William Francis
Creed, James Grady
Cronk, Wiley Benton
Cunningham, Otho Clay
Custer, Norval Douglas
Davis, Arthur Taylor
Davis, Earnest Henry
Davis, John Gibson
Davis, Joseph Henry
Dawson, Harvey Allen
Derflinger, Orie Lungford
Dickerson, Forest Albert

Divers, Harry Eugene
Dixon, Harry Hamilton
Dovel, Maynard Parmer
Driscoll, Earl John
Drumheller, Ralph
Dudley, Charles Hunter
Eades, Harry Rexford
Eades, James Beverly
Eanes, Aubrey Lester
Echols, Joseph James
Economys, James Nicholas
Eggleston, Garrett Hobart
Egolff, George Ellis
Ellis, Clarence McKinley
Ellis, Holland Randolph
English, Basil Dorsey
Erwins, George Harvey
Evans, Daniel White
Evans, Roy Simmons
Falls, Walter Edwin
Fannin, George Aloysius
Farries, Albert Lewis
Ferguson, William Bertil
Fielder, James Henry
Fielding, Franklin R.
Fisher, Frederick Wilson
Fitzpatrick, Gordon Lee
Fleck, Thomas Chester
Forman, Isadore
Fout, William Ray
Fox, John Patrick
Foy, James Patrick
Friese, George Henry
Fulford, Hobart Benjamin
Gaines, Marie Albina
Gates, Roy Clyde
Gibson, Thomas Newton
Gillespie, George Edward
Gleaves, Allyn Taylor
Gold, William Bell
Goldman, Samuel
Gormican, Albert Edward
Gormican, Francis Xavier
Gormican, Leo Michail
Gravatt, George Flippo
Gray, James Forest
Greeley, Charles Patrick
Greene, Little Kittie
Greenwood, Lawrence Henry
Griffin, William Francis
Griffith, William Paul
Griffith, William Reynolds
Grove, William Leroy
Haislip, Herbert Arthur
Hall, Cary Vaughn
Haller, William Grayson
Harrell, Charles William
Harrell, Dora Susin
Harrell, Nellie Owens
Harrell, Walter Monroe
Harrington, Daniel Bernard
Hatchett, Alfred Hay
Hawley, Roy Kenneth
Hawley, William Abraham
Hayes, Harold Wallace
Haynes, Wilbur Haden
Hazelwood, Ruth Isabel
Heldreth, Charles Martin
Henebry, Leo Fenton (Reserve)
Hensley, Raymond Carlisle
Henty, James Kirkwood
Hess, Elmer Thomas
Hess, William Arthur
Hickok, Hamilton Gardner
Hill, Samuel Robert, Jr.
Hinchee, Elby Wyatt
Hinkle, James Carl
Hoel, James William
Hogan, Bruce
Hogan, Elmo Mathew
Hogan, James Lewis
Holcomb, Willard
Holland, Cornelius Oscar
Holland, Waymond
Holly, Clarence Luther
Holt, Joseph Eubank
Horringan, Francis Edward
Hough, John Edgar, Jr.
Howbert, Lucile Sarah
Howell, John Bruce
Hoy, Perry Jackson
Hubbard, Dewey Guss
Huddleston, Abe Stewart
Hudson, Leland Ware
Hundley, Raymond Eldridge
Hundley, Robert Orthniel
Hutchison, Lawrence Clare
Hutson, Lester Theodore
Irby, Blinkey Beverly, Jr.
Irving, Robert Wheary
Jackson, Harold James
Jackson, Otis
Jacobs, Alexander Steven
Jamison, Thomas Strickland
Jefferis, William Howard
Johnson, Arnold Ray
Jones, Adolphus Lester
Jones, Auby Nicholas
Jones, Chester Jennings
Jones, John Arthur

Jones, John Henry
Jones, Thomas Edward
Jones, Thomas Hunter
Jordan, Harry Baker
Keister, Ira C.
Kelly, Eugene Robert
Kessler, William Curtis
Killinger, Arthur Henry
Kimmerling, Edward Earl
Kimmerling, George Frederick
Kimmerling, Karl William
King, John Minor
Koehler, Reginald Stafford
Koontz, George Washington
Kulp, Earl Clifford
Laughon, Joshua Ward
Lawson, John Anthony
Leckie, Maynard Douglas
Leckie, Richard Elwood
Leftwich, Chris Henry
Leonard, Irvin Randolph
Lescure, Joseph Eli
Linkenhoker, Chester Clinton
Lockett, Homer White
Long, Frederick James
Long, Thomas Potter
Loop, Edward James
Lupton, Thomas Allen
Mabes, William Lafarett
MacDowall, Loretta Annette
MacDowall, Mary Elizabeth
Madison, Benjamin Frank
Maher, Walter Clement
Maier, Leo Anthony
Martin, Amasa Kindred
Martin, Homer
Martin, Jesse
Martin, John Harvey
Martin, Mark Hairston
Martin, Pearl Beatrice
Martin, William Ernest Allie
Matthew, James Arthur
Maust, Berman Doyce
Mayhew, Ernest Esom
Mays, Arnold Patterson
McBurney, John Francis
McCaffrey, Hugh Joseph
McCampbell, Ralph Kenneth
McClure, Joseph Theron
McDonald, Harry Irvin
McJimpsey, Christopher
McLelland, Paul Moore
McLelland, Wallace William
McNamee, Byron
McNamee, Mahlon
Meador, Olen Sybert
Meredith, Edward William
Michel, Beverley Vidal
Miller, Francis Russell
Miller, Frank Aaron
Miller, Willard Earl
Monahan, Grace Alma
Moore, Claude Swanson
Moore, Everett Gladstone
Moore, Goggin Emerson
Moore, Harry Edmundson
Moore, Robley Taylor
Morgan, Claude Hampton
Moseley, Sherrard Austin
Musselman, Mildred
Myers, Joe Monroe
Myers, John Hencil
Myers, Randolph Lincoln
Nance, Hubert A.
Neighbors, Russell Waddell
Newman, William Ellis
Nichols, Arthur
Noftsinger, Robert Clifton, Jr.
Noftsinger, William Patterson
Northernstraw, Leon Alexander
O'Connor, Thomas Raymond
Pack, Charles Alonzo
Page, Roberta Montgomery
Palmer, Herbert Walter
Palmer, Katherine Beulah
Parrack, Wade Hampton
Patsel, Elmer Ralph
Patterson, Lon
Payne, John William
Payne, Vivian Arnold
Peck, James Ashby
Peregory, John Weston
Peters, William Isaac
Pettitt, Wilbur Poindexter
Peverall, Arthur
Phelps, John Burl
Philpotts, Roy Eugene
Phlegar, Eugene Vaughn
Phlegar, Raymond Hope
Phlegar, Reeves Augustus
Pickett, Clarence Elmer
Pickrell, Luther Velwood
Pinkard, Augustus James
Pitzer, Charles Lewis
Plant, Charles
Plummer, Emmett James
Poague, Frank Stuart
Poblechek, Stephen Joseph
Poindexter, Stephen Lewis
Possin, Gustav Audolf

Pritchard, John Thomas
Raines, Harry Grover
Ridenour, Lewis F.
Riley, John Shirley
Robertson, George Morris
Robertson, Loyd
Rogers, Charles Earl
Rule, Guy Osborne
Rush, Charles Crittendon
Rusmissell, Charles Thurston
St. Clair, George Joseph
Saker, Gabreil Ellis
Sanders, Charles Gilbert
Sanderson, Thomas Murrell
Saunders, George Goode
Saunders, John Russell
Schlossberg, Goodwin
Scott, Nixon Clarence
Seubert, Francis Anthony
Shafer, Otho Samuel
Sharp, Nugent Malcom
Sharp, Thomas Julian
Sheehan, John Joseph
Shores, Paul Burleigh
Shull, Jay Ambler
Simpkins, James M.
Slagle, Horace Peter
Smith, Patrick
Smith, Sidney Lanier
Snedegar, Ward Vanless
Snellar, David Englehart
Sogreen, Cecil Albert
Sommerdahl, Carl Hjalmar
Sours, Julian Eugene
Southall, Leonard Franklin
Speck, Earl McClellan
Spencer, Paul Wallace
Spillan, Edward Cleveland
Stanford, John E.
Stanley, Samuel A.
Steele, Dunn Karl
Steptoe, Hugh Morris
Stevens, Charles M.
Stover, Scott Childress
Surface, James Roy
Swoveland, Roy B.
Teel, Sherman I.
Terrell, Timothy Hubert
Thomas, Delos, Jr.
Thomas, Thomas Mitchell
Thomas, William Frederick
Thomas, William Stephenson
Thompson, Carter Douglas
Thompson, Edwin Ernest
Thompson, Roy Herbert
Todd, Frank Haggard
Traynham, Willie Henry
Trice, Leonidas Goodwyn
Turner, Emery Angus
Turner, Henry Percy
Turner, James Powell
Turner, Lewis Wier
Turner, Mark Adam
Tyree, William Andrew
Underwood, Robert Wren
Vanover, Edward Strother
Vaughan, William
Veryard, James Edward
Wade, William E.
Wade, William I.
Waggoner, Robert Brown
Waldis, Sylvester Edward
Walker, Rose Belle
Warden, Estelle Myrtle
Watkins, Dudley Crute
Watson, John Archer
Watterson, May Ellen
Webb, Ira Lewis
Webster, James Edward
Weinstein, Jacob Harold
West, Elliott Edwin
White, Dorsey Moorman
White, Frank Richard
Whitlow, Roy Lee
Whorley, Carlton Jesse
Wile, Stanley Sartorius
Wilkerson, Frank Moorman
Wilkerson, George Eugene
Williams, William Henry
Wills, Harry Huel
Wilson, William Mahone
Winn, Benjamin Claude
Wood, Harry Lee
Wood, Marvin Earl
Woods, Elijah
Woods, Robert Bowen
Woodward, William Lynwood
Woolwine, Brady Glen
Woolwine, George Watkins
Wright, Walter Hobert
Yates, Harry Robert
Young, Jeremiah
Zeller, George John
Zimmerman, Charlie Lee
Zwickel, Robert Alphonso

Dead

Becker, James
Bishop, Rader Milton
Brooks, William Bryan
Simms, Clarence Lee
Slusher, Lewis Elmer
White, Ligon Moorman

NAVAL RESERVE

Enlisted Men

Ammen, Tipton Greer
Burnett, Edward
Butler, William Wilson Samuel
Coleman, Randolph Caskie
Fishburn, Junius Parker
Forman, Isadore
French, Kent Gordon
Henebry, Leo Fenton
Jamison, Thomas Strickland
King, Archer Emmet, Jr.
Koehler, Reginald Stafford
McGinnis, Thomas Polk
Muse, Leonard Gaston
Painter, Meredith McLean
Rogers, Mortimer Roanoke
Wentworth, Charles R.
Zirkle, Hadie C.

MARINE CORPS

Officer

Hearn, Robert Edward Lee

Enlisted Men

Aaron, Frank Jesse
Adams, Thomas Dewey
Ayers, Elmore Jeter
Blake, Lee
Bruner, Francis Daniel Pastorius
Buckner, Leigh J.
Cammer, Dewey Vincent
Clowers, Raymond Samuel
Crockett, Cletus
Diuguid, Vogel Irvin
Divers, William Trochu
Downs, Parry Lee
Forman, Louis
Gooch, William Stapleton, Jr.
James, Robert Lee
Johnson, Robert Lee
Johnston, Sidney Fowler
Kerlin, Walter Claude
Kingry, John Thomas
Mayes, Norman
McCoy, George Edwin
McLuckie, Walter Matthew
Murdock, Joseph Leigh
Odell, Fitzhugh Bland
Ramsey, James Getus
Reed, Malcolm Ferra
Rhodes, Joseph F.
Robertson, Rissie Evans
Thomas, Guy Lawrence
Unrue, Robert Lee
Ward, James Franklin, Jr.
Weidner, Melvin Nelson
Welch, Query
Welford, Virgil B.
Wertz, Charles Saville

Dead

Kennedy, Patrick Aloysius

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Acts of the General Assembly of Virginia. State publication. Issued after each session of the legislature; Richmond: Division of Purchase and Printing,* 1808-1940.

AMBLER, CHARLES HENRY, *Sectionalism in Virginia from 1776 to 1861.* Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1910. 366 p.

ANDREWS, MATTHEW PAGE, *Virginia, The Old Dominion.* Garden City, New York: Doubleday, Doran & Company, Inc., 1937. 664 p.

Annual reports of the Board of Public Works. Virginia State publication; title varies. Richmond: the Public Printer,* 1816-1895.

Annual reports of the Superintendent of Public Instruction. Virginia State publication; title varies. Richmond: Division of Purchase and Printing,* 1871-1941.

ASBURY, FRANCIS, *The Journal of the Rev. Francis Asbury . . .* 3 vols.; New York: N. Bangs and T. Mason, 1821.

Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1928. 1740 p.

BLAKE, NELSON MOREHOUSE, *William Mahone of Virginia, Soldier and Political Insurgent.* Richmond: Garrett and Massie, 1935. 323 p.

BLANTON, WYNDHAM B., *Medicine in Virginia in the Eighteenth Century.* Richmond: Garrett and Massie, 1931. 449 p.

Botetourt County miscellaneous manuscripts. Office of the county clerk, Fincastle, Virginia.

Botetourt County order books, 1770-1838. Office of the county clerk, Fincastle, Virginia.

Botetourt County Survey Book, vol. 38. Office of the county clerk, Fincastle, Virginia.

Botetourt County will and deed books, 1770-1838. Office of the county clerk, Fincastle, Virginia.

BRECKENRIDGE, JAMES MALCOLM, *William Clark Breckenridge . . .* St. Louis, Missouri: the author (Ovid Bell Press, Fulton, Missouri), 1932. 380 p.

BRENAMAN, J. N., *A History of Virginia Conventions.* With the state constitution of 1869 and that of 1902 appended. Richmond: the author (J. L. Hill Printing Company), 1902. 122+87 p.

BRUCE, PHILIP ALEXANDER, *et alii, History of Virginia.* I—Colonial Period, Bruce; II—Federal Period, Lyon G. Tyler; III—Virginia since 1861, Richard L. Morton; IV-VI—Biography, several authors. 6 vols.; Chicago and New York: American Historical Society, 1924.

BURGESS, LOUIS A., compiler, *Virginia Soldiers of 1776.* Lists of soldiers compiled from official records. 3 vols.; Richmond: the compiler (Richmond Press, Inc.), 1927-1929.

CAPPON, LESTER J., compiler, *Virginia Newspapers,* 1821-1935. A bibliography with historical notes. University of Virginia Institute for Research in the Social Sciences Monograph No. 22. New York: D. Appleton-Century Company, 1936. 295 p.

CARRINGTON, WIRT JOHNSON, *A History of Halifax County, Virginia.* Richmond: the author (Appeals Press), 1924. 525 p.

CASSELL, C. W., *et alii,* editors, *History of the Lutheran Church in Virginia and East Tennessee.* Strasburg, Virginia: The Shenandoah Publishing House, 1930. 401 p.

*Virginia's official publishing agency has been successively the Printer to the Commonwealth, the Public Printer, the Superintendent of Public Printing, and the Division of Purchase and Printing.

CHANDLER, JULIAN A. C., *Representation in Virginia.* Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, Series XIV, Nos. 6, 7. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press, 1896. 83 p.

CHASTELLUX, FRANCOIS JEAN, MARQUIS DE, *Travels in North America in the Years 1780-81-82.* Translated from the original French (previous imprints, Paris, 1786; Dublin and London, 1787; New York, 1827); New York: (————), 1828. 416 p.

Chataigne & Gillis, compilers, *Virginia Business Directory and Gazetteer, and Richmond City Directory: 1877-78.* Richmond: the compilers (J. W. Randolph & English). 674 p.

DEYERLE, ANDREW JACKSON, "Memoirs of Colonel Andrew Jackson Deyerle, 42nd Virginia Infantry, C. S. A." A typed copy from the original manuscript, now in possession of Rev. W. S. Deyerle, Richmond, Virginia. 13 p.

DODSON, EDWARD GRIFFITH, compiler, *The General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, 1919-1939.* A register, with a list of the presidents of the Senate, of speakers of the House, and of governors of Virginia since 1776. State publication. Richmond: Division of Purchase and Printing,* 1939. 515 p.

DRAPER, LYMAN C., *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes.* Cincinnati: Peter G. Thomson, 1881. 612 p.

ECKENRODE, HAMILTON JAMES, compiler, *List of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia.* Special Report of the Division of Archives, Virginia State Library. Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1912. 488 p.

————, compiler, *List of the Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia.* Supplement. Special Report of the Division of Archives, Virginia State Library. Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1913. 335 p.

————, *The Revolution in Virginia.* Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1916. 311 p.

————, *Separation of Church and State in Virginia.* Special Report of the Division of Archives, Virginia State Library. Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1910. 164 p.

ESTES, CLAUDE, *List of Field Officers, Regiments and Battalions, 1861-1865; C. S. A.* Macon, Georgia: The J. W. Burke Company, 1912. 76 p.

The Farmers' Register. A monthly; Richmond and Petersburg, Virginia: 1833-43.

FOOTE, WILLIAM HENRY, *Sketches of Virginia, Historical and Biographical.* Second series, second edition revised. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott and Company, 1856. 596 p.

GRIGSBY, HUGH BLAIR, *The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with Some Account of . . . Members of the Body.* Vols. IX and X. Robert A. Brock, editor, *Collections of the Virginia Historical Society,* new series, 11 vols.; Richmond: The Virginia Historical Society, 1882-92.

GWATHMEY, JOHN HASTINGS, compiler, *Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution.* Richmond: The Dietz Press, 1938. 872 p.

HALE, JOHN PETER, *Trans-Alleghany Pioneers.* Second edition. Charleston, West Virginia: The Kanawha Valley Publishing Company, 1931. 340 p.

HAMAKER, J. J., *Matthias Gist of White Oak.* Lancaster, Pennsylvania: the author (The Science Press Printing Company), 1940. 367 p.

HEATWOLE, CORNELIUS J., *A History of Education in Virginia.* New York: The Macmillan Company, 1916. 382 p.

*Virginia's official publishing agency has been successively the Printer to the Commonwealth, the Public Printer, the Superintendent of Public Printing, and the Division of Purchase and Printing.

HENDERSON, ARCHIBALD, *Dr. Thomas Walker and the Loyal Company of Virginia.* Worcester, Massachusetts: The American Antiquarian Society, 1931. 104 p.

HENING, WILLIAM WALLER, and SAMUEL SHEPHERD, editors and compilers, *The Statutes at Large . . . of Virginia, 1619-1808.* 16 vols. (13 vols., Hening; 3 vols., Shepherd); various imprints—Philadelphia, New York, Richmond: 1808, 1823, 1835-36.

HOPKINS, WALTER LEE, *Leftwich-Turner Families of Virginia and their Connections.* Richmond: the author (J. W. Fergusson & Sons), 1931. 351 p.

HOUSE, FLOYD NELSON, *et alii, Fort Lewis: A Community in Transition.* University of Virginia Institute for Research in the Social Sciences. Charlottesville, Virginia: The Michie Company, 1930. 56 p.

HOWE, HENRY, *Historical Collections of Virginia.* Charleston, South Carolina: Babcock & Company, 1845. 544 p.

HUMBERT, R. L., *et alii, Industrial Survey Roanoke County, Virginia.* Blacksburg, Virginia: Engineering Extension Division, Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 1929. 70 p.

JACK, GEORGE S., and E. B. JACOBS, *History of Roanoke County and History of Roanoke City; History of the Norfolk & Western Railway Company* (first section, Jack; second section, Jacobs). Roanoke: the authors (Stone Press), 1912. 255 p.

JOHNSON, ALLEN, editor, *Dictionary of American Biography.* 20 vols.; New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1928.

JOHNSTON, DAVID E., *A History of Middle New River Settlements.* Huntington, West Virginia; the author (Standard Printing & Publishing Company), 1906. 498 p.

JOHNSTON, FREDERICK, *Memorials of Old Virginia Clerks.* Lynchburg: J. P. Bell, 1888. 405 p.

Journal, Acts and Proceedings of a General Convention of the State of Virginia, Assembled [in 1850]. State publication. Richmond: the Public Printer,* 1850, [1851]. 424+533 p.

Journal of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Virginia [*1867-1868*]. Richmond: Printed at the office of the *New Nation,* 1867.

Journal of the Constitutional Convention of Virginia Held in [*1901-02*]. State publication. Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1901 [1902]. 574+600 p.

Journal of the House of Delegates . . . of Virginia. With numerous reports and documents. State publication; title and form vary. Issued after each session of the General Assembly; Richmond (Williamsburg until 1780): Division of Purchase and Printing,* 1776-1940.

Journal of the Senate of the Commonwealth of Virginia. With reports and documents. State publication. Issued after each session of the General Assembly; Richmond (Williamsburg until 1780): Division of Purchase and Printing,* 1776-1940.

KEGLEY, F. B., *Virginia Frontier.* Roanoke, Virginia: The Southwest Virginia Historical Society (The Stone Press), 1938. 786 p.

KELLOGG, SANFORD C., *The Shenandoah Valley and Virginia Valley, 1861-65.* Washington and New York: Neal Publishing Company, 1903. 247 p.

KENNEDY, JOHN P., and HENRY READ MCILWAINE, editors, *Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1619-1776.* Virginia State Library publication. 13 vols.; Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1905-15.

KERCHEVAL, SAMUEL, *A History of the Valley of Virginia.* Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1925. 405 p.

*Virginia's official publishing agency has been successively the Printer to the Commonwealth, the Public Printer, the Superintendent of Public Printing, and the Division of Purchase and Printing.

LEE, JESSE, *A Short History of the Methodists in the United States of America* . . . Baltimore: Magill and Clime, 1810. 366 p.

LEWIS, VIRGIL A., *History of the Battle of Point Pleasant* . . . Charleston, West Virginia: The Tribune Printing Company, 1909. 131 p.

LEWIS, WILLIAM T., *Genealogy of the Lewis Family in America,* . . . Louisville, Kentucky: the author (Courier-Journal Job Printing Company), 1893. 454 p.

MARTIN, JOSEPH, *A New and Comprehensive Gazetteer of Virginia* . . . Charlottesville: the author (Moseley & Tompkins, Printers), 1836. 636 p.

MCALLISTER, JOSEPH THOMPSON, *Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War.* Hot Springs, Virginia: McAllister Publishing Company, 1913. 337 p.

MCCAULEY, WILLIAM, editor and compiler, *History of Roanoke County, Salem, Roanoke City, Virginia, and Representative Citizens, 1734-1900.* Chicago: Biographical Publishing Company, 1902. 560 p.

MCILWAINE, HENRY READ, editor, *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, 1680-1739.* Virginia State Library publication. 4 vols.; Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1925-30.

————, editor, *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia, 1776-81.* Virginia State Library publication. 2 vols.; Richmond: Division of Purchase and Printing,* 1931-32.

————, editor, *Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, 1680-1775.* Virginia State Library publication. 3 vols.; Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1918-19.

————, editor, *Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia.* Virginia State Library publication. 3 vols.; Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1926-1929.

MEADE, WILLIAM, *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia.* New Edition (first published in 1857 and reprinted in 1861 and 1872). 2 vols.; Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1931.

MOORMAN, JOHN J., *The Virginia Springs* . . . Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott and Company, 1859. 403 p.

MORRISON, ALFRED JAMES, *The Beginnings of Public Education in Virginia, 1776-1860.* Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1917. 195 p.

MORTON, OREN FREDERIC, *A History of Rockbridge County, Virginia.* Staunton: The McClure Company, 1920. 574 p.

Muster Rolls of the Virginia Militia in the War of 1812. State publication. Richmond: The Public Printer,* 1852. 858 p.

PALMER, WILLIAM P., SHERWIN MCRAE, and H. W. FLOURNOY, editors, *Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts, 1652-1781* . . . State publication. 11 vols.; Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1875-93.

PENDLETON, WILLIAM C., *History of Tazewell County and Southwest Virginia, 1748-1920.* Richmond: W. C. Hill Printing Company, 1920. 700 p.

The Proceedings of the Convention . . . Held at Richmond [in March 1775]. Virginia State publication. Williamsburg: the Printer to the Commonwealth,* [1776]. 20 p.

The Proceedings of the Convention . . . Held in the City of Williamsburg [in 1776]. Virginia State publication. Williamsburg: the Printer to the Commonwealth,* [1776]. 185 p.

*Virginia's official publishing agency has been successively the Printer to the Commonwealth, the Public Printer, the Superintendent of Public Printing, and the Division of Purchase and Printing.

Proceedings and Debates of the Virginia State Convention of 1829-30. With the Virginia Constitution of 1830. Richmond: Ritchie and Cook, 1830. 919 p.

Prolix, Peregrine, Pseudonym (Nicklin, Philip Holbrook), *Letters Descriptive of Virginia Springs.* Philadelphia: H. S. Tanner, 1835. 99 p.

Report of the Secretary of the Commonwealth to the Governor and General Assembly of Virginia . . . State publication. Issued annually; Richmond: Division of Purchase and Printing,* 1904-1941.

Reports of the United States Bureau of the Census, 1790-1940. United States Government publication; title and form vary. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1870-1940.

Richardson, Eudora Ramsay, *Little Aleck, A Life of Alexander H. Stephens, the Fighting Vice President of the Confederacy.* Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, 1932. 359 p.

Roanoke City charter books, will and deed books, journals of town and city councils, and miscellaneous manuscripts. Preserved in municipal building, Roanoke, Virginia.

Roanoke County land and personal property tax books, 1838-1941. Manuscript volumes preserved in the Division of Archives, Virginia State Library, Richmond.

Roanoke County order books, will and deed books, vital statistics books, surveyors' books, minutes of boards of supervisors, and miscellaneous manuscripts. Office of the county clerk, Salem, Virginia.

Roanoke, Richmond, and other newspapers, 1804-1942.

Robinson, Morgan Poitiaux, "Virginia Counties: Those Resulting from Virginia Legislation," *Bulletin of the Virginia State Library,* vol. 9, January-April-July, 1916. Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1916. 283 p.

Roosevelt, Theodore, *The Winning of the West.* 4 vols.; New York and London: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1889.

Salem and The Roanoke Valley. Times-Register Office, Salem, Virginia. 1884.

Semple, Robert B., *A History of the Rise and Progress of the Baptists of Virginia.* Revised and extended by G. W. Beale (first edition in 1810); Richmond: Pitt & Dickinson, Publishers, 1894. 536 p.

Simpson, Matthew, editor, *Cyclopedia of Methodism.* Philadelphia: Louis H. Everts, 1881. 1031 p.

Stevens, George Raymond, *An Economic and Social Survey of Roanoke County,* University of Virginia Record Extension Series, vol. XV, No. 1, July, 1930. University of Virginia, 1930. 130 p.

Summers, Lewis Preston, *Annals of Southwest Virginia, 1769-1800.* Abingdon, Virginia: the author, 1929. 1757 p.

————, *History of South West Virginia, 1746-1786, Washington County, 1777-1870.* Richmond: J. L. Hill Printing Company, 1903. 911 p.

Swem, Earle G., and John W. Williams, compilers, *A Register of the General Assembly of Virginia, 1776-1918, and of the Constitutional Conventions.* Richmond: Superintendent of Public Printing,* 1918.

Thwaites, Reuben Gold, and Louise Phelps Kellogg, editors, *Frontier Defense on the Upper Ohio, 1777-1778.* Madison, Wisconsin: Wisconsin Historical Society, 1912. 329 p.

————, *The Revolution on the Upper Ohio, 1775-1777.* Madison, Wisconsin: Wisconsin Historical Society, 1908. 275 p.

*Virginia's official publishing agency has been successively the Printer to the Commonwealth, the Public Printer, the Superintendent of Public Printing, and the Division of Purchase and Printing.

TRUMAN, MAJOR BEN C., *The Field of Honor . . .* New York: Fords, Howard & Hulbert, 1884. 599 p.

TYLER, LYON GARDINER, editor, *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, 5 vols.; New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1915.

Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Holdcroft, Virginia: 1919-42.

VAN DEVANTER, J. N., *History of the Augusta Church, from 1737 to 1900.* Staunton, Virginia: The Ross Printing Company, 1900. 71 p.

The Virginia Historical Register . . . A quarterly; Richmond: 1848-53.

Virginia land patents. Original manuscript volumes preserved in the Land Office, State Capitol, Richmond.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography. A quarterly; Richmond: 1893-1942.

The Virginia Writers' Project of the Work Projects Administration. *Dinwiddie, The Countrey of the Apamatica.* Richmond: Dinwiddie County School Board (Whittet & Shepperson), 1942. 292 p.

————, *The Negro in Virginia.* New York: Hastings House, Inc., 1940. 380 p.

————, *Prince William, The Story of Its People and Its Places.* Richmond: Bethlehem Goodhousekeeping Club of Manassas (Whittet & Shepperson), 1941. 261 p.

————, *Sussex County, A Tale of Three Centuries.* Richmond: Sussex County School Board (Whittet & Shepperson), 1942. 324 p.

————, *Virginia, A Guide to the Old Dominion.* First published in 1940; New York: Oxford University Press, 1941. 710 p.

WADDELL, JOSEPH A., *Annals of Augusta County, Virginia, from 1726 to 1871.* Second edition, revised and enlarged; Staunton, Virginia: C. Russell Caldwell, Publisher, 1902. 545 p.

WALKER, THOMAS, *Journal of an Exploration in the Spring of the Year 1750.* Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1888. 69 p.

The Warrock-Richardson Almanack. Richmond: 1814-1942.

William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine. Williamsburg, Virginia: 1892-1919, 1921-42.

WORRELL, ANNE L., compiler, *A Brief of Wills and Marriages in Montgomery and Fincastle Counties, Virginia, 1773-1831.* Christiansburg, Virginia: Montgomery Messenger Publishing Company, 1932.

————, *Over the Mountain Men.* Hillsville, Virginia: the author (Hillsville Publishing Company), 1934. 69 p.

INDEX

Ackerly, J. H., 142
Act for Religious Freedom, 65
Adams, Alvin, 193
Adams, John, 67
Adams, John Quincy, 77, 78
Addison, Lucy, 286
Agriculture, 164-68
Airhart, Michael, 105
Airport (Woodrum Field), 197-98, 213
Akers, Simon, 36
Alderman, John, 62
Alderson, John, 224
Alexandria Conference, 66
Alien and Sedition Laws, 67, 68, 74
Alleghany Institute, 263-64
Allen, James S., 77
Allen, John J., 116
American Viscose Corporation, 203-4, 212
Anderson, Francis T., 84
Anderson, H., 261
Anderson, John T., 84, 100
Anderson, Robert, 77
Anderson, William, 49, 53, 77
Andrews, W. K., 135
Andrews, W. L., 156, 157
Anderson, Henry W., 158
Angell, Robert H., 151, 210-11
Annapolis Conference, 66
Archia, Nelson, 121
Archia, William, 121
Armstrong, James E., 220
Armstrong, Thomas, 41, 79
Armstrong, William, 86
Arnold, Benedict, 47
Asberry, A. S., 135
Asbury, Francis, 93
Ashby, Turner, 115
Averell, W. W., 106, 107, 118

Bailey, William, 86
Bain, William, 79
Baldwin, Thomas J., 105
Ballard, W. W., 153, 275-76
Ballentine, R. W., 264
Bandy, John, 86
Bandy, Richard, 86
Bank of Salem, 210
Bank of Virginia, 201
Banks, Nathaniel B., 105
Baptists, 62, 64, 65, 91, 92, 93, 223-24, 232
Barnes, Aaron, 84, 97
Barnes, Thomas, 82
Barnett, Giles, 132
Barnhart, Daniel, 86
Barrett, John L., 143
Bass, Colin, 85, 273
Batts, Thomas, 18, 20-21
Baughman, Christopher, 270-71
Baughman, George, 87
Baxter, John, 76
Bear, Jacob S., 143
Beale, Eliza Skillern, 73
Beale, John, 73
Beckner, Jacob, 86
Beckner, Peter, 63
Beirne, Andrew, 76
Bell, John, 102
Bentley, Stephen, 121
Berkeley, William, 16, 17-21, 256
Beverley, Robert, 16, 28
Beverley, William, 28
Betts, Sarah, 86
Biggs, Walter, 159
Bill of Rights, 66, 67-68
Bittle, D. F., 92, 108, 109, 223, 270, 271
Black, Reverend, 62
Blain, William, 79, 93
Blaine, James G., 145
Blankenship, Wiley, 105
Blair, John, 66
Board, Green, 90
Boatright, Gertrude Harris, 266
Boehm, Martin, 228
Bonsack, Jacob, 111, 132
Bonsack, John, 82, 86
Bonsack Woolen Mills, 200-1
Boone, Daniel, 86, 97
Booth, C. D., 274
Borden, Benjamin, 29, 56
Botetourt Parish, 216
Boun, John, 105
Bowden, Carl, 198
Bowerman, George, 151-52
Bowman, A. M., 166, 267
Bowman, John, 50
Bowman, Regina Ann, 113
Bowyer, Henry, 48
Bowyer, Henry W., 77
Bowyer, John, 43-44, 45, 49, 50, 260
Bowyer, Thomas, 95
Bowyer, William, 57
Bowyer, William C., 83, 86, 97
Boyd, Alexander, 56
Boxley, W. W., 252

Boyce, U. L., 191
Braddock, Edward, 38, 39
Bradley, Joshua, 268
Brand, David M., 132
Brand, W. Lee, 145
Brand, William, 274
Breckenridge, Alexander, 50, 73
Breckenridge, Cary, 77
Breckenridge, James, 49, 65, 68, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 94, 95, 96, 116
Breckenridge, John C., 102, 107
Breckenridge, Letitia Preston, 73
Breckenridge, Mary Poague, 50
Breckenridge, Robert, 41, 50, 73
Brenaman, W. W., 142
Brent, George, 225
Brent, Giles, 225
Brent, Margaret, 225
Brent, Mary, 225
Brethren, 228-29
Brewer, George D., 160
Brewster, Ebenezer, 180
Brinkley, F. T., 194
Brooke, George M., 71
Brooke, S. S., 142
Brown, Reverend, 62
Brown, Henry, 36
Brown, John, 41, 101
Brown, J. R. C., 105, 260, 261
Brown, J. Sinclair, 156, 157, 158
Brown, Samuel, 36
Brown, Vernon E., 169
Brown, W. V. C., 169
Brubaker, Elias, 133
Brugh, John, 79, 80
Bruker, Benjamin, 133
Buchanan, James, 100
Buchanan, John, 41-42
Buckholder, Lawrence, 51
Buckner, Lynn C., 194
Buckner, Robert A., 193-94
Buford, Paul C., 211
Burke, James, 36, 90
Burke Spring, 90
Burlington Mills Corporation, 210
Burnett, E. T., 150
Burnett, Joshua, 93
Burnt Chimney, 199
Burwell, Charles, 149
Burwell, Charles W., 133
Burwell, Nathaniel, 83, 85, 86, 97, 149, 259-60
Buses, 197
Butler, Benjamin F., 108
Butler, J. G., 62, 222
Butler, Mrs. W. W. S., 151
Bryan, Catherine, 53
Bryan, Morgan, 28
Bryan, William, 53, 186
Bryan, William Jennings, 146, 186
Bryant, William Cullen, 70
Bush, Thomas L., 132
Byrd, William, 40, 42, 178

Cabell, Joseph C., 73
Calhoun, John C., 70, 77
Calhoun, Nathaniel, 81
Campbell, Archibald, 55, 56
Campbell, C. R., 132
Campbell, Clack, 93, 220
Campbell, David, 78
Campbell, Elizabeth, 50-51
Campbell, James, 41, 42, 62, 185
Campbell, John, 52, 121, 220
Campbell, Joseph, 121
Campbell, Leroy, 57, 84
Campbell, Leroy Colin, 113
Campbell, Malcolm, 36, 55
Campbell, Rebecca, 52
Campbell, Thomas, 53
Campbell, W. C., 219
Campbell, William, 50-51
Camper, J. W., 142
Cannaday, A. A., 282
Cannady, A. B., 177
Carey, Alfred, 121
Carey, S. B., 150
Carnegie, Andrew, 232
Carpenter, D. R., 161
Carper, Jacob, 93
Carper, Robert, 131
Carlton, Henry, 93
Carr, George, 134
Carter, D. A., 261
Carter, Robert, 26-27
Carter, W. D., 169
Cartmill, James, 77, 78
Carvin, Edward, 52-53
Carvin, Lucy, 86
Carvin, Peter, 86
Carvin, William, 36, 52, 61, 186
Catawba Sanatorium, 89, 129, 153-54
Catholics, 225-26
Cedar Spring, 90
Chafin, Eugene Wilder, 155
Chalmers, James, 130, 274
Chapman, Flavius Josephus, 129-30, 131, 133, 143, 154
Chapman, Henry Clay, 117
Chapman, Henry H., 86, 97, 117

Chapman, J. J., 117
Chapman, John, 117
Chapman, Nancy Wright, 117
Chapman, Powell, 161
Chapman, Thomas J., 117-18
Chapman, William, 95
Chesapeake, 69-70, 71
Charlton, James, 95
Chesapeake and Potomac Telephone Company, 212
Chew, John, 27
Chew, Larkin, 27
Childress, George, 198
Christian, Fleming, 194
Christian, Israel, 41, 48, 50, 55
Christian, Nancy, 48
Christian, William, 41
Cinder Block Company, Incorporated, 205
Clark, George Rogers, 43, 45
Clark, William, 69
Clay, Henry, 70, 77, 78, 97, 98
Claytor, M. H., 142, 161
Cleveland, Grover, 145, 146
Climate, 177-78
Cobb, Nicholas, 91, 216
Cocke, Charles Lewis, 85, 105, 109, 130, 232, 263, 267-70
Cocke, J. S., 73
Cocke, Lucian H., 135, 263
Cocke, Mrs. Lucian H., 253-54
Cocke, Matty L., 109, 127-28, 269-70
Cocke, Susannah Pleasants, 110
Cockburn, George, 71
Coke, John, 63
Cole, John, 53, 57
Cole, Salome, 57-58
Cole, Samuel, 79
Cole, Susanna, 57-58, 79, 149
Coleman, Robert E., 194
Collier, George, 46-47
Colonial-American National Bank, 210
Comas Cigarette Machine Company, 209
Constitution, Federal, 65-67: Amendments, 67-68, 121, 122, 156-57; Convention, 65-67; Virginia Ratification Convention, 66-67
Constitution, State: 1776, 45; 1830, 76; 1850, 100-1; 1870, 121-22; 1902, 148
Conventions, Virginia Revolutionary: First, 44; Second, 44; Third, 44; Fourth, 44-45; Fifth, 45, 49, 64
Continental Can Company, 207
Cook, George, 132
Cook, J. C., 110
Cook, Roland E., 277-78, 288
Cook, William M., 83, 85, 87, 97
Coolidge, Calvin, 156
Coon, John, 133
Cooper, Lewis, 79-80
Cooperative Education Association, 277
Cornstalk, Chief, 42
Cornwallis, Lord Charles, 47
Corrie, John, 28
Coulter, E. M., 250, 265-66
Counties, organization of: Augusta, 31; Botetourt, 32-33; Frederick, 31; Orange, 31; Roanoke, 31.
Cox, James M., 156
Crabtree, J. F., 142
Craig, Reverend, 62
Craig, John, 61
Craig, Robert, 78
Craig, Toliver, 54
Crawford, Samuel, 133
Crawford, W. H., 261
Crumpecker, Joel, 77
Culton, Joseph, 41
Cumpton, E. H., 143

Dabney, John, 85
Dabney, Susanna, 51
Daggs, Hezekiah, 57
Daniel, John M., 268
Daniel, John W., 145
Daniel, William, 78, 98
Davant, T. S., 150
Davis, James, 77
Davis, John W., 156
Davis, Lawrence S., 37, 185
Davis, Westmoreland, 157
Davis, William, 46
Day, James A., 133
Day, John W., 133
Day, R. H., 195
Deaton, William, 86
Debs, Eugene, 155, 156
Denit, Charles D., 142
Depew, Elijah, 93
Derr, Rush U., 282
Deyerle, Andrew Jackson, 113-14, 133
Deyerle, Ann Crawford, 114
Deyerle, Ballard P., 114
Deyerle, Banjamin, 133
Deyerle, Charles P., 114
Deyerle, John S., 114
Deyerle, Joseph, 114, 163
Deyerle, Madison P., 114
Deyerle, Peter, 113
Dillard, Thomas H. B., 133, 145

Dinwiddie, Robert, 38, 40, 41
Disciples of Christ, 226-27, 232
Diuguid, James, 93, 97
Dolphin, 71
Dominion Metal and Culvert Corporation, 207
Dooley, A. H., 142
Dosh, T. W., 271
Double Envelope Company, 207
Douglas, Stephen A., 102
Downing, L. L., 230-31
Dreher, Julius, 271
Drumheller, Lycurgus, 126
Dugdale, G. H., 150
Dunkards, 62-63, 81, 91, 93
Dunlap, Robert B., 133
Dunstan, John H., 135, 142
Dunmore, John Murray, Earl of, 43

Early, Jubal, 108, 110-11
East India School, 256
Eaton Free School, 256
Edington, James, 85
Edmundson, Henry A., 87, 97, 101
Edmunton, H. A., 261
Education, 256-303
Elizabeth College, 266-67
Eller, Abraham, 86
Eller, John, 86
Embargo Act of 1807, 70
Engleby, Joseph T., 196
Engleby, Thomas, 135
Engleby, William R., 147
Entzmenger, Jonathan, 57
Episcopalians, 65, 91, 215-17, 230
Espenlaub, D. W., 135
Etzler, John, 84
Evans, Daniel, 41, 53
Evans, John, 133
Evans, Jonathan, 86
Evans, Mark, 36, 41, 53, 61, 86, 90, 185
Evans, Peter, 90
Evans, Rhoda, 41
Evans, W. G., 135
Evans, William O., 263
Evans Mill, 37
Estill, Benjamin, 50

Fallam, Robert, 18-21
Fallon, Frank, 254
Fallwell, John H., 169
Farmers National Bank, 210
Farris, Benjamin, 57, 82, 97
Farris, William, 86
Fauna (see Flora and Fauna)
Featherston, Annie, 265
Ferguson, Isham M., 133, 134, 200
Ferguson, J. B., 135
Ferguson, J. M., 132
Ferguson, W. H., 136
Ferguson, William, 86
Ferrell, Stephen, 93
Fillmore, Millard, 99, 100
Filson, John, 184
Fire Companies: Alert, 137; Junior, 137; Union, 137; Vigilants, 136-38
First National Bank, 201, 211
First National Exchange Bank, 210
Fishback, John, 28
Fishburn, Blair, 254
Fishburn, Ernest B., 150
Fishburn, Junius B., 196, 254
Fishburne, T. T., 139
Fitzgerald, G. B., 275
Fleming, William, 48, 50, 51, 52, 55, 66, 86, 216
Flora and Fauna, 179-82
Floyd, John B., 72, 188
Forman, Mrs. B., 227
Forts: Fort Charles, 17; Fort Henry, 17, 19; Fort James, 17; Fort Royal, 17; Fort Vause, 41, 42
Foster, F. E., 150
Fowler, Jacob, 86
Fowler, Thomas, 57, 83, 85, 86
Fox, Charles, 142
Franklin, Nancy, 51
Frantz, Henry, 97, 260
Frantz, H. K., 133
Frantz, Jacob, 57, 85
Frantz, John H., 86
Frantz, M. P., 274
Fry, Joshua, 38
Fulton, John M., 81
Furguson, Robert F., 226

Gaines, Edmund Pendleton, 71
Gale, Joseph Addington, 163, 263
Gambill, J. M., 206
Garber, John, 229
Garfield, James A., 146
Garst, Frederick, 53, 86
Garst, George, 133
Garst, Henry, 133
Garst, Jacob, 93
Garst, John, 86, 97, 105, 133, 141
Garst, Noah P., 133
Garwood, Mary, 57
Garthright, Robert H., 124
Gay, John H., 84

Gilbert, Mollie, 91, 217
Gilmer, James, 95
Gilmer, Pattie E., 262, 265
Gilmer, Walker, 262
Gish, Christian, 86
Gish, David, 55, 57, 86, 99, 164
Gish, George, 86, 108
Gish, George R., 133
Gish, Jacob, 86
Gish, John, 86
Gish, Mathias, 55
Gish, Susan Harshbarger, 55
Glass, Carter, 158
Glyn, Patrick, 79
Godwin, James, 79
Goede, Doctor, 77
Gooch, Watson P., 169
Gooch, William, 218
Goodwin, James H., 104, 132
Goodwin, Samuel, 62
Goodwin, Mrs. T. W., 151
Goodwin, William C., 169
Goodwyn, E. E., 168
Gordon, John, 57
Gordon, John M., 132, 274
Government, 233-54: City, 250-54; County, 233-49; Attorney for the Commonwealth, 240; Board of Assessors, 241; Board of Equalization, 241-42; Board of Health, 248-49; Board of Public Welfare, 247-48; Board of Supervisors, 235; Circuit Court, 237; Clerk, 236; Clerks of Election, 243; Commissioners of Election, 243; Commissioner of the Revenue, 240; Constable, 239; Coroner, 239; Division Superintendent of Schools, 245; Electoral Board, 242; Farm Demonstration Agent, 246; Finance Board, 241; Game Warden, 246-47; Health Officer, 249; Home Demonstration Agent, 246; Judges of Election, 243; Justices of the Peace, 238; Nurse, 249; Officials of Roanoke City, 255; Planning and Zoning Commission, 250; Registrars of Election, 242-43; Sanitary Officer, 249; School Board, 244; School Trustee Electoral Board, 243; Sheriff, 239; Treasurer, 241; Trial Justice Court, 238; Superintendent of Public Welfare, 248; Surveyor, 239
Graffenried, Christopher de, 21
Graham-White Sander Corporation, 208
Grant, Ulysses S., 107, 108, 121, 144
Gray, Andrew, 121
Gray, Elizabeth, 50
Gray, Gerry, 121
Gray, Jesse, 121
Gray, Moses, 121
Gray, O. W., 130
Gray, Samuel, 216
Gray, Walter, 50
Greeley, Horace, 144
Green, Nathanael, 49
Green, Robert, 34
Greenlee, Mary, 39
Greer, Robert A., 87
Gregory, Herbert Bailey, 158-59
Griffin, Charles Beale, 115
Griffin, Charlotte Hood, 115
Griffin, John Hook, 83, 97, 98, 115, 133
Griffin, John William, 115
Griffin, Samuel, 114-15
Griffin, Sarah Jane McClanahan, 115
Griffin, Wingfield, 115, 147
Griffith, Charles J., 143
Griffith, Methusalah, 36, 63
Griffith, William A., 143
Guthrie, David, 87
Guy, Mattie W., 263

Hall, Nathan, 62
Hall, William, 51
Hamilton, Alexander, 67, 77
Hammon, Peter J., 104
Hammond, A. B., 142
Hammond Printing and Litho Works, 207
Hancock, George, 64-65, 72, 73
Hancock, John W., 147, 151
Hancock, Winfield S., 146
Hand, Edward, 46
Handly, Alexander, 77
Hanes, Leigh, 159
Hansbrough, George Woodson, 115, 133
Hansbrough, L. O., 143
Harding, Warren G., 156
Harlowe, J. H., 145
Harman, Frank P., 162
Harndon, William F., 193
Harris Hardwood Company, 205
Harris, Matty, 266
Harris, William, 17-18
Harris, William Anderson, 264, 266
Harrison, Benjamin, 145, 146
Harrison, William Henry, 71, 95, 96, 97
Harshbarger, Elizabeth Gish, 55
Harshbarger, H., 136
Harshbarger, Isaac, 86
Harshbarger, Jacob, 55

Harshbarger, Maria Elizabeth, 55
Harshbarger, Maria Eva Petra, 55
Harshbarger, Samuel, 54, 55
Hart, George L., 160
Hart, Harris, 282
Hartman, George G., 79, 133
Hartman, John, 86
Harvecutter, John W., 130
Harvey, Henry M., 77
Harvey, John, 16
Harvey, Lewis, 57, 77, 83, 86, 286
Harvey, Robert, 54, 55-56, 105, 133
Harvey, William, 55, 94
Hatcher, Ballard P., 147
Hatcher, William L., 133, 274
Hawkins, Benjamin, 50
Hayden, Anthony, 79
Hayes, Rutherford B., 146
Henkle, Paul, 62, 92, 222
Helms, John, 93
Henderson, John, 121
Henry, Patrick, 43, 44, 45, 47, 66
Herbert, William, 50
Herbst, John E., 271
Highways, 184-88, 198-99
Hite, Joist (Hans Jost Heydt), 28-29
Hitt, William B., 169
Hoback, Fred L., 161, 169
Hogan, Homer G., 147
Hoge, William, 61
Holland, Luther R., 274-75, 276
Holland, Robert H., 130
Holliday, W. N., 145
Hollins, Anne, 269
Hollins, John, 269
Hollins College, 108, 109-10, 130, 267-70
Holmes, Andrew H., 71
Hoover, Herbert, 156
Horner, George B., 133
Horton, W. H., 150
Hotel Patrick Henry, 213
Hotel Ponce de Leon, 213
Hotel Roanoke, 213
House of Burgesses, 14, 15
Houston, D. F., 135
Houtz, Christian, 53
Houtz, James P., 133
Howard, Francis, 15
Howard, John, 35
Howbert, G. A., 133
Howbert, G. E., 133
Howbert, George, 57
Howbert, J. E., 132
Howell, David, 57
Howland, Russell L., 161
Huff, A. E., 261
Huff, James C., 84, 85, 88
Huff, Lewis, 132
Huff, P. H., 87, 88, 261
Huff, P. W., 260
Hughes, Charles Evans, 156
Hunt, Robert, 215
Hunter, David, 108, 109, 110, 111, 201
Hunter, John H., 133
Hunter, W. P., 252
Hupp, Abraham, 87, 88, 89, 90, 97, 115, 153
Huske, Herbert F., 169

Imhoff, Joseph, 139
Indians, Appattuck, 18; Catawba, 32, 40; Cherokee, 35, 40, 42; Iroquois, 15, 31, 32; Monacans, 15; Monahoac, 15; Occaneechi, 18, 19; Shawnee, 40, 41, 49
Indian Trails, 183-84
Ingle, E. H., 132

Jack, E. W., 133
Jack, George S., 160
Jackson, Andrew, 57, 58, 77, 89
Jackson, Thomas J. (Stonewall), 105, 106, 219, 231
James, A. L., 232
James River-Kanawha Canal, 187
Jamison, S. W., 196, 263
Jamison, Mrs. S. W., 139
Jefferson, John C., 57
Jefferson, Thomas, 44, 45, 47, 67, 68, 69, 70, 74, 75, 257, 259, 287-88
Jeffries, John, 57
Jeter, Allison M., 104
Jeter, Ira, 87, 263
Jeter, Martha Sagendorf, 262-63
Jeter, Montgomery, 263
Jews, 227-28
John, John, 274
John Brown's Raid, 101
Johnson, Andrew, 120
Johnson-Carper Furniture Company, 205
Johnson, E. R., 151
Johnston, Charles, 83, 89, 259-60, 267
Johnston, Edward, 84, 259-60, 267-68
Johnston, Elizabeth Prentiss Steptoe, 83
Johnston, Frederick, 83-84, 262, 273
Johnston, Mrs. Frederick, 261
Johnston, J. W., 261
Johnston, John, 57, 86
Johnston, Joseph, 260

Johnston, Joseph E., 106
Johnston, Margaret M., 130
Johnston, Nancy Burwell, 83
Johnston, William, 86
Johnston, Peter, 83
Jones, A. P., 169
Jones, Cadwallader, 21
Jones, Mary Angle, 93
Jones, Milton J., 87
Jones, M. V. R., 87
Jones, Peter, 93
Jones, "Uncle Watt," 159
Jouett, Jack, 47

Kansas-Nebraska Bill, 100
Keagy, Henry, 86
Kefauver, Peter, 86
Kemper, James Lawson, 144
Kephart, E. C., 228
Kephart, J. W., 228
Kesler, Paul, Jr., 198
Kester, W. H., 137
Key, Frank, 147
Kimball, Frederick J., 190, 191
Kime, R. W., 267
Kinder, Peter, 36
King, John, 79-80
King, Joseph, 95
Kline, John, 229
Kittinger, John M., 133
Kittinger, Rudolph, 86
Kohen, Mrs. David, 227
Kyle, G. W., 87
Kyle, James, 57, 83, 86
Kyle, Robert, 77
Kent, James McG., 132, 134

Lacy, H. P., 261
Lafayette, Marquis de, 47
LaFollette, Robert, 156
Lake Spring, 129
Lampkin, Griffin, 58
Langhorne, E. C., 143
Langhorne, William, 84, 86
Latimer, James C., 160
Layford, Samuel, 93
Leak, Reverend, 62
Leary, P. C., 264
Leary, Mrs. P. C., 264
Leas and McVitty Tannery, 208
Lederer, John, 17-18
Lee, Fitzhugh, 106, 145
Lee, Hugh H., 121
Lee, Jesse, 63, 220
Lee, Richard Henry, 45, 66, 67
Lee, Robert E., 101, 103, 104, 106, 107, 116, 132
Lemon, Clayton, 197, 198
Lemon, John, 198
Leonard, Joseph, 86
Leopard, 69-70, 71
Leslie, Alexander, 47
Lewis, Alice, 39
Lewis, Andrew, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43-44, 45, 48, 49, 50, 53, 54, 57, 58, 65, 73, 79, 95
Lewis, Eliza Ann Beale, 73
Lewis, Elizabeth Tosh, 53
Lewis, John, 31, 35, 38-39, 48, 73
Lewis, Mrs. J. N., 151
Lewis, Lucy McClanahan, 79
Lewis, Lucy Madison, 79
Lewis, Margaret Lynn, 39
Lewis, Meriwether, 69
Lewis, Robert, 97
Lewis, Samuel, 79
Lewis, Thomas, 72, 73, 95, 194
Lewis, William, 53, 57, 65, 79, 93
Lewis, W. H., 151
Lewis, Zachary, 34
Liberty Trust Bank, 210
Lincoln, Abraham, 102, 103, 120
Lindsey-Robinson and Company, Incorporated, 206
Linkous, B. R., 86
Lipscomb, W. O., 160
Literary Fund, 257-58
Lloyd, Thomas, 60
Lockhart, James, 41
Lockhart, Patrick, 44, 45, 49
Logan, Anna, 262
Logan, Jane, 262
Logan, John B., 84
Logan, Joseph G., 83
Logan, J. B. J., 261
Logan, Robert Henry, 114, 115
Lookabill, L. E., 137, 161
Long, C. S., 226
Louisiana Territory, 69
Love, John, 57
Love, Philip, 49, 50
Lowry, James, 133
Luck, G. S., 135
Lunsford, William, 282
Lutherans, 91, 92, 93, 221-23
Lynch, Charles, 46
Lynch, John, 265
Lynch, John William, 225-26

MacDonald, Bryan, 61
Mackey, John, 35, 39
Macklin, A. G., 286
Madison, James, 65, 66, 67, 70, 79
Madison, Thomas, 65
Madison versus Marbury, 69
Magee, Alvin H., 124, 127
Mahone, William, 144, 189-90
Markley, S. Chester, 161
Marlin, Thomas, 35
Mars, Nathan, 121
Marshall, James W., 148
Marshall, John, 69, 73
Marsteller Marble Works, 205
Martin, Abram, 105
Martin, J. Harry, 161
Martin, Joseph A., 155
Martin, Knox, 155
Martin, Patrick, 41
Martin, Stephen, 86
Martin, W. Ryland, 160
Mason, George, 66, 67
Mason, James, 54, 80
Mason, John, 41, 61
Massie, Mrs. C. W., 264-65
Matthews, Paul B., 250
Mauzy, J. P., 282
May, B., 86
"May Campaign" of 1905, 277
Mayo, Mrs. S. L., 124, 127
McCampbell, William, 133
McCann, George C., 196
McCarthy, E. P., 135
McCauley, John, 57, 83, 84, 97
McCauley, William, 115-16
McCaull, P. H., 143, 147
McClanahan, E. G., 132
McClanahan, Elijah, 77, 79, 81, 83
McClanahan, Elisha, 119
McClanahan, James, 77, 86, 260
McClanahan, William, 51, 53, 54, 65
McClellan, George B., 105, 106
McClelland, R., 145
McClung, M. G., 143
McClung, William G., 143
McClung, W. W., 143
McClurg, James, 66
McConkey, James G., 132
McConnell, James, 136
McConnell, J. A., 151
McCormick, Virginia, 159
McDermed, William, 83, 97
McDonald, Mary Combs, 61
McDowell, Doctor, 77
McFerran, Martin, 65, 66
McHenry, John, 95
McIlwaine, H. R., 152
McKay, Robert, 28
McKee, William, 50
McKinley, William, 146
McNeal, Neal, 61
McNeal, Thomas, 61
McQuilkin, D. E., 151, 282, 284, 288
McVitty, S. H., 208
McVitty, Thomas H., 208
Meade, William Randolph, 91, 217
Meadows, J. Tyler, 151
Merrimac (*Virginia*), 105, 178
Methodists, 63, 64, 81, 91, 93, 219-21, 231-32
Mettauer, John Peter, 116
Michel, Francis Louis, 21
Michie, Thomas J., 98
Miles, John M., 160
Miller, Fleming Bowyer, 76, 78, 98, 100
Miller, Howard C., 160
Miller, John, 68
Miller, Kenneth Hayes, 159
Miller, Michael, 83, 86
Miller, Peter S., 229
Mills, John, 61
Mills, Mary, 61
Minerals, 178-79
Minor, Mary, 262
Missouri Compromise, 72
Mitchell, Edward, 63, 93
Mitchell, Samuel, 93
Moffett, William Walter, 153
Monahan, Daniel, 36
Monitor, 105
Monroe, James, 72, 73, 74, 77
Monroe Doctrine, 72
Montague, Andrew Jackson, 277
Montpensier, Duc de, 57
Moomaw, C. E., 175
Moomaw, John C., 191, 192
Moomaw, Mark B., 104
Moomaw, Philip, 86
Moore, Andrew, 72
Moore, Enoch, 93
Moore, Mary Garst, 93
Moore, Samuel McDowell, 78
Moore Milling Company, 209
Moorman, B. F., 132
Moorman, R. B., 101, 132, 263, 274
Moorman, W. R., 132
Moravian Brethren, 36
Morehead, J. A., 271
Moreland, John Richard, 159
Morgan, D. H., 132

Morris, E. T., 151
Morris, John H., 160
Morris, Page, 145
Morris Plan Bank, 210
Moseley, J. H., 250
Mounfield, William, 169
Mountain Trust Bank, 210
Muhlenberg, J. P. G., 222
Munday, J. A., 224
Muse, T. R., 132
Myers, David, 133
Myers, John William, 222

Neal, Armistead, 84
Neal, J. W., 135
Neal, James W., 274
Neely, John, 53-54
Nelms, C. D., 132
Nelms, Thomas P., 132
Neuhoff, Incorporated, 209
Newman, George, 109
Newspapers: *Big Lick News*, 142, 201; *Daily Bee*, 142; *Evening World*, 160; *Farmer and Railroader*, 160; *Industrial Era*, 160; *Iron Belt*, 142; *Little Canoe*, 87; *Mountain Signal*, 87; *News*, 212; *Old Dominion Republican*, 160; *Public Journal*, 160; *Railroader*, 160; *Republican*, 87; *Richmond Enquirer*, 94; *Richmond Whig and Public Advertiser*, 94, 96, 100; *Roanoke American*, 142; *Roanoke Beacon*, 87; *Roanoke Daily Herald*, 142; *Roanoke Daily News*, 160; *Roanoke Daily Record*, 142; *Roanoke Daily Times*, 161; *Roanoke Evening Telegram*, 142; *Roanoke Evening World*, 142; *Roanoke Free Press*, 160; *Roanoke Gazette*, 87; *Roanoke Herald*, 142, 160; *Roanoke Labor Journal*, 160; *Roanoke Leader*, 142; *Roanoke News*, 142, 160; *Roanoke Press*, 142; *Roanoke Public Ledger*, 160; *Roanoke Saturday Review*, 142; *Roanoke Telegram*, 142; *Roanoke Times*, 142, 143, 161, 212; *Roanoke Weekly*, 160; *Roanoke Weekly Southern News*, 142; *Roanoke Weekly Sun*, 142; *Salem Conservative and Monitor*, 143; *Salem Register*, 87, 142, 143; *Salem Roanoke Times*, 143; *Salem Sentinel*, 143; *Salem Times Register*, 143; *Salem Weekly Herald*, 143; *Salem Weekly Register*, 142; *Saturday Evening News*, 142; *Southern Weekly News*, 160; *Sunday Critic*, 160; *Times-Register*, 87; *Times Register and Sentinel*, 143; *Times-Telegram*, 142; *Unique*, 142; *Virginia Prohibitionist*, 142; *Virginia Weekly Press*, 160; *World*, 212; *World-News*, 142, 212, 160
Nicholson, H. Q., 142
Nicklin, Philip Houlbrooke (Peregrine Prolix), 89
Nininger, C., 133
Nininger, Carolyn Phillips, 93
Nininger, David, 84, 86, 93
Nininger, Edward, 132
Nininger, Nathan, 132
Nolan, John, 253
Non-Intercourse Act, 70
Nowlin, Samuel H., 130

Oakey, Mrs. Henry A., 161
Oakey, William S., 130, 145
Old Dominion Candies, 208
Old Dominion Fire Insurance Company, 211
Oliver, R., 86
Oliver, S. E. M., 86
Orner, M. V., 135
Osborne, J. A., 160
Otterbein, Philip William, 228

Page, Mann, 26-27
Painter, George, 132
Palmer, James O. B., 147
Parishes: Augusta, 60; Botetourt, 61; St. George, 30; St. Mark's, 30, 31
Parker, Alton B., 155
Parker, T. R., 286
Parsons, W. E., 284
Pattie, J. S., 135
Pearcy, George, 92, 224
Pedigo, Lewis G., 175
Pendleton, Edmund, 66, 68
Penfield, Edward, 159
Penfield, Henri, 159
Pennock, William, 58
Perecute, 20-21
Persinger, Mrs. D. W., 151
Persinger, Jacob, 86
Persinger, James S., 105, 133
Persinger, John, 86
Persinger, William, 86
Peyton, William M., 84, 99
Petty, Smith, 132, 133
Petzer, George M., 132
Phillips, Samuel, 57, 86
Phillips, William, 47
Pierpont, Francis H., 120, 121, 122
Pittsburgh Plate Glass Company, 208

Pitzer, Bernard, 87, 133, 261
Pitzer, Jeremiah K., 105, 133
Pitzer, Madison, 81, 85, 86, 87
Plain, David H., 132
Pleasants, John Hampden, 94
Poage, John, 55, 86
Poage, Joseph, 86
Poage, Robert, 51, 55
Poage, William, 55, 86
Political Parties: Democratic: 69, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 144, 145, 146; Federalist, 69, 74, 75, 96; Funder, 144; Know-Nothing, 102; Readjuster, 143, 144; Republican, 69, 145, 146; Whig, 78, 94, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102
Polk, James K., 97, 98
Population: 1810, 74; 1840, 94; 1850, 94; 1860, 104; 1900, 148; 1940, 168
Posey, Thomas, 49
Poteat, John, 35
Powers, Hiram, 268
Powers, Urias, 92, 200, 218-19
Presbyterians, 81, 85, 91, 92, 93, 218-19, 230-31
Preston, C. J., 133
Preston, Francis, 94
Preston, J. T. L., 231
Preston, John, 73, 94
Preston, M. P., 132
Preston, Thomas, 95
Preston, William, 42, 44, 46, 49, 50, 60
Preston, William B., 98
Price, James H., 168
Price, Tazewell, 133
Price, Thomas, 121
Price, Warfield, 133
Pritchett, Joseph, 97
Pugh, James A., 142
Puritan Mills, Incorporated, 206

Railroads: Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio, 189, 190; New York Central, 192; Norfolk and Petersburg, 189; Norfolk and Western, 134, 135, 140, 188-89, 190-92, 201, 202, 203, 211; Mississippi and Ohio 190; Roanoke and Southern, 212; Shenandoah Valley, 134, 190, 201, 211; Tidewater, 192; Virginian, 203, 212; Virginia-Tennessee, 94, 187, 188-89; Virginian, 148
Railway Express Companies: Adams, 193; American, 193; Southern, 193; Wells-Fargo, 193
Raleigh, Walter, 225
Randolph, Bessie Carter, 270
Randolph, Edmund, 66
Randolph, Peter, 40
Rann, Isaac F., 105
Read, David, 86, 216
Read, Clement, 42
Red Sulphur Springs, 89-90, 129-30, 153-54
Reed, Albert, 112
Reed, David S., 132
Rentfroe, James, 36
Rentfroe, Stephen, 36
Renshaw, J. C., 195-96
Revere, Paul, 47
Rex Manufacturing Company, 207
Reynolds, Andrew, 83, 86
Reynolds, Frank, 197, 198
Reynolds, William, 86
Richardson, John H., 105
Richardson, John R., 83
Richardson, Robert, 162
Richardson, William, 86
Riley, Mrs. George, 111
Ritchie, Thomas, 94
Roane, William H., 78
Roanoke Apple Products Company, 208
Roanoke Chamber of Commerce, 212, 213
Roanoke City Mills, Incorporated, 206
Roanoke College, 108, 131-32, 270-72
Roanoke Concrete Products Company, 208
Roanoke Cooperage Company, 207-8
Roanoke County Centennial, 161
Roanoke County, creation of, 82, 83
Roanoke Female Academy, 260-61
Roanoke Iron and Bridge Works, 204-5
Roanoke Juvenile Court, 151
Roanoke Machine Shops, 201, 211-12
Roanoke Marble and Granite Company, 205-6
Roanoke Merchants Association, 212
Roanoke Mills, 206
Roanoke National Bank, 201
Roanoke Navigation Company, 74, 80
Roanoke Photo Finishing Company, 208
Roanoke Printing Company, 208
Roanoke Public Library, 151-52
Roanoke Webster Brick Company, 205
Roanoke Welding and Equipment Company, 208
Robertson, Lottie E., 261
Robertson, William Gordon, 148
Robertson, Wyndham, 78
Robinson, Catherine, 61
Robinson, George, 36, 61

Robinson, John, 55
Robinson, Zachariah, 57
Robinson, Z. S., 97
Rogers, Henry H., 192-93
Rogers, John B., 161
Rogers, M. M., 263
Roosevelt, Franklin D., 160
Roosevelt, Theodore, 155-56
Rorer, Ferdinand, 132, 134, 135, 219
Ross, Alexander, 28
Rowland, William, 86
Ruddle, John B., 132
Rudisil, Jacob, 77
Ruffner, William Henry, 274
Russell, William, 27, 29, 45
Rust, Bushrod, 282

St. Clair, R. E., 160
St. Domingo, 71
St. John's Episcopal Church, 211
Salem, incorporation of, 80
Salem Academy, 259
Salem Brick Company, 209
Salem Centennial, 149
Salem Foundry and Machine Works, 208
Salem Full Fashioned Hosiery Mills, 209
Salling, John Peter, 34-35
Scherer, Gideon, 92, 222-23
Schofield, John M., 121
Scott, Winfield, 70-71, 98-99, 104
Schools, Public: Andrew Lewis, 279, 280; Back Creek, 279; Belmont, 282; Bent Mountain, 280; Burlington, 279; Carver, 279, 280; Central, 283; Clearbrook, 279; Commerce Street, 282, 283; Conehurst, 280; Crystal Springs, 283; Forest Park, 284; Fort Lewis, 280; Gainsboro, 286; Gilmer Avenue, 282, 286; Gregory, 285, 286; Harrison, 286; Highland Park, 283; Jackson, 283; Jamison, 283; Jefferson, 283, 284, 286; Lee, 283; Lucy Addison, 284, 285, 286; Melrose, 283; Monroe, 283; Morningside, 283; Norwich, 283; Oakland, 280; Southview, 279; Vinton, 280; Virginia Heights, 283; Wasena, 284; West End, 283; William Byrd, 279, 280; William Fleming, 279, 280; Woodrow Wilson, 284
Scott, Robert, 41
Sellers (Misses), 265
Semple, James, 62
Sessler, Mark, 104
Seymour, Horatio, 144
Shadford, George, 64
Shafter, William R., 146
Shanks, David C., 85, 86, 90, 133, 259-60
Shanks, George W., 83, 87, 90, 260
Shartzer, James, 132
Shaver, Adam, 86
Shaver, Henry, 86, 97
Shaver, Jacob, 86
Shelor, Roy M., 169
Shenandoah Life Insurance Company, 210, 211
Shepard, Michael, 86
Sheridan, Philip H., 108
Shickle, T. J., 166
Shields, Charles H., 150
Showalter, C. D. M., 211
Shuff, W. H., 143
Sigel, Franz, 107
Simmons, L. F., 85
Simmons, R. G., 139
Simmons, Sparrell F., 133
Simpson, James, 79, 149
Simpson, James, 58
Sinclair, Charles, 35
Skillern, George, 49, 73
Sloan, David, 97
Smith, A. McD., 134
Smith, Absalom, 83, 104
Smith, Adam, 216
Smith, Alfred E., 156
Smith, Charles, 121
Smith, Charles J., 271-72
Smith, J. M., 135, 143, 282
Smith, James Powers, 219
Smith, Captain John, 15
Smith, John, 29, 34, 36, 53, 55, 57, 86
Smith, Joseph, 27
Smith, Leroy H., 169
Smith, Rees, 29
Smith, William, 76
Smith, William B., 160
Smythe, Alex, 62
Snead, Peter, 93
Snider, Charles L., 86, 97, 261
Snyder, Henry, 79, 84, 259-60
Snyder, John, 86
Southern Varnish Corporation, 208
S. P. Hite Company, 208
Spessard, John, 82
Spessard, Michael, 57
Spotswood, Alexander, 23-25, 221
Stage Lines, 80
Stalnaker, Samuel, 41
Stanford, Douglas, 169

Staples, Abraham Penn, 158
Starkey, Tazewell Merriman, 133, 163, 274
Startzman, William, 134
Stauffer Chemical Plant of Virginia, 207
Staunton Conventions: 1816 and 1825, 75
Stearnes, Orren L., 263-64
Stearnes, Reaumur C., 264, 277-78
Stephen, Adam, 40, 42
Stephens, Alexander H., 98, 103, 104
Stetler, Jacob, 86
Steuben, Frederick William Augustus Henry Ferdinand von, 47
Stevens, Charles J., 145
Stevens, L. G., 151
Stevenson, Andrew, 166
Stevenson, Sara Coles, 166
Stewart, David, 41
Stone, Edward L., 207, 253
Stone Printing and Manufacturing Company, The, 207
Stoner, Samuel, 86
Stoutamire, Christian, 86
Stover, Daniel, 77
Stover, Jacob, 27, 28, 29
Stover, L. R., 86
Stover, William, 53
Street Railways, 194-97: Appalachian Electric Power Company, 212; Roanoke Railway and Electric Company, 212
Strouse, Clarence H., 147
Stuart, Archibald, 64-65
Stuart, E. H., 135, 263
Sunnyside Awning Company, 207
Swallow, Silas C., 155
Swanson, Claude A., 153
Syms, Joseph, 121
Syms Free School, 256

Tabb, L. C., 142
Tarleton, Banastre, 47
Taverns: Black Horse, 57, 188; Bull's Eye, 58; Eagle, 58; Farris, 58; Globe, 58; Indian Queen, 58; Leather Bottle, 58; Mermaid, 58; Pate's, 187-88; Raleigh, 187-88; Red Horse, 57; Star and Garter, 58; White Horse, 57
Taft, William Howard, 155, 156
Tayloe, George P., 85, 91, 103, 132, 217
Taylor, Allen, 75
Taylor, James, 83
Taylor, John, 68
Taylor, Minnie Tinsley, 127
Taylor, Robert F., 147
Taylor, Zachary, 98-99
Tazewell, Littleton Waller, 78
Teaford, Mrs., 262
Tecumseh, 71
Telephone and Telegraph Companies, 144
Temple, Mrs. R. K., 161
Terry, Mary S., 119-20
Terry, Peyton L., 132, 134
Terry, William, 36
Thom, William T., 142
Thomas, C. W., 135-36
Thomas, Elias, 83, 104, 132
Thomas, James B., 132
Thomas, Ratie M., 282
Thompson, John, 61
Thompson, John W., 82
Thornton, J. H., 250
Thrasher, Paul, 93, 220
Thrasher, Sallie, 93, 220
Tilden, Samuel J., 146
Tinsley, Benjamin, 134
Tinsley, Mrs. John, 265
Tinsley, Peter, 217
Tinsley, Rosa, 265
Tinsley, William H., 159
Todd, Reverend, 62
Topography, 173-76
Tosh, Agnes, 53
Tosh, Elizabeth, 185
Tosh, James, 53
Tosh, Jonathan, 53, 152
Tosh, Mary, 61, 185
Tosh, Tasker, 36, 37, 53, 61
Tosh, Thomas, 36, 53, 54, 83, 86, 152, 185
Traynham, J. B., 136
Treaty of Albany, 24-25
Treaty of Ghent, 71
Treaty of Lancaster, 32
Trigg, John, 72
Trimble, James, 50
Trimmer, J. A., 265
Trinkle, E. Lee, 157, 158, 211
Trout, Daniel E., 133
Trout, George, 86
Trout, Henry S., 132, 135, 196, 263
Trout, Jacob M., 133
Trout, John, 85, 124-25, 132, 133, 134, 140, 223
Trout, Michael, 86
Tucker, Harry St. George, 157-58
Turner, Abner, 224
Turner, C. M., 135
Turner, James A., 133
Turner, John, 133

Turner, Nat, 76
Turnpike Companies: Salem and Bent Mountain, 186, 187; Salem and Newcastle, 186-87; Salem and Peppers, 187; Southwestern, 187; Southwestern Development, 186
Tyler, John, 96, 97, 103, 257

United Brethren, 228
United States Veterans Administration, 159-60, 212
Uzzell, Robert L., 264

Vanbibber, John, 46
Van Buren, Martin, 96
Van Meter, Isaac, 27-28
Van Meter, John, 27-28
Vassar, Matthew, 263
Vause, Ephraim, 39-40, 41, 54
Viaud, E. M., 267
Vinyard, Abraham, 86
Vinyard, I. W., 99
Vinyard, J. W., 133
Vinyard, Jacob, 53
Vinyard, Nicholas, 86
Vinyard, Mrs. Nicholas, 112
Virginia Advertiser, 142
Virginia Bridge Company, 204
Virginia College, 266
Virginia Etna Springs, 209-10
Vollbehr, Otto F., 152

WDBJ, 213
WSLS, 213
Wade, David, 79
Wade, Hamilton, 83
Waid, Marshall, 135
Waldron, Laban, 133
Waker, Foundry and Machine Company, 205
Walker, Gilbert C., 122
Walker, Thomas, 36, 52, 63, 89, 229
Wallace, Caleb, 218
Waller, Benjamin, 34
Waller, William, 34
Walton, John B., 81
Walton, W. L., 260, 261
Walton, William, 49, 56, 86, 90
Ward, James H., 151
Wars: French and Indian, 37-43; Revolutionary, 43-49; War of 1812, 70-71; Mexican, 98-99; War between the States, 103-20; Spanish-American, 146-47; First World War, 154-55; Second World War, 168-69
Washington, General George, 38, 39; 40, 41, 44, 45, 48, 49, 59, 66, 67, 101
Washington, George, 121
Washington, Lewis W., 101
Water Power, 179
Watson, David, 73
Watts, Edward, 78, 84, 86, 87
Watts, James B., 84, 85
Watts, James M., 274
Watts, Mary Allen, 116
Watts, William, 98, 99, 100, 116, 132
Wax, Henry, 77
Webber, C. M., 142
Webber, Frank O., 142, 143
Weber, Charles M., 130
Webster, Daniel, 97
Wells, H. H., 122
Wells, Henry, 193
Wenger, Elias, 93
Wenger, Eliza Jane Smith, 93
Wertz, Christian, 133
Wertz, John, 133
Wertz, Kyles Griffin, 166
Wertz, Roscoe Conklin, 166
Wesley, John, 63
West, Tilgham, 79
Wharton, Dabney M., 91, 217
Wheeler, Joseph, 146
Wheeler, Lelia, 113
White, Alexander, 105, 133, 162
White, Alfred H., 143
White, Chilion O., 86
White, Edmond P., 260
White, John F. J., 83, 84, 260
White, Samuel, 259-60
Whitefield, George, 219
Whitehead, Thomas, 166
Whiteneck, Benjamin, 86
Wickes, Harry E., 169
Wiley, Benton, 133
Wiley, Oscar, 116-17
Wilkinson, S. E., 178
Willett, David, 57, 86
Willett, J. W., 282
Williams, George, 137
Williams, James M., 105
Williams, Robert, 219
Williams, William C., 57, 77, 84, 260
Williams, Mrs. William C., 260
Williamson, L. B., 160
Willis, Henry, 29
Wills, Richard H., 169
Wilmer, George T., 91, 217
Wilson, Alexander, 72, 73
Wilson, George W., 78

Wilson, Mathew, 77
Wilson, Patrick, 73
Wilson, Woodrow, 155, 156
Wiltsee, W. P., 250
Wingate, Martin, 259
Wingfield, Edward Maria, 225
Wise, L. W., 145
Wolfarth, Michael, 25
Wolfenden, Hattie F., 143
Wood, Abraham, 17, 18-21
Wood, James F., 94
Wood, John W., 150
Wood, Samuel G., 112, 132
Wood, Thomas, 18-19
Woodrum, Clifton A., 158, 166, 198
Woodrum Field, 197-98
Woodrum, Jordan, 165, 166, 274
Woodrum, Robert, 166
Woods, James Pleasant, 158
Woods, John, 86
Woods, Joseph, 81, 83, 86
Wright, Catherine, 93
Wright, Solomon, 97
Wythe, George, 66

Yates, Daniel C., 105, 132
Younce, William B., 271
Young, Mrs. E. M., 111-12
Younger, W. T., 146

Zirkle, Lewis, 85, 97, 133

	1781	600	1-C	11	Murdock, Wiley	1770	325	6-B
	1774	48	2-C	261	Neal, McNeal	1745	280	5-D
	1767	140	7-C	214	Neely, James	1787	400	6-C
	1760	134	7-C	296	Neely, James	1787	206	6-D
	1799	413	4-E	297	Neely, James	1786	100	5-E
	1799	135	4-E	360A	Neely, James	1745	620	5-D
	1748	400	5-C	213	Neely, John	1784	400	6-E
	1748	400	5-C	360	Neely, John	1745	280	5-D
	1791	180	3-G	212	Neely, Robert	1771	187	3-B
	1797	325	4-F	76	Neely, William	1771	74	5-D
	1797	160	4-G	211	Neely, William	1798	150	3-A
	1795	398	6-D	65	Old, Mary	1852	300	3-A
	1785	250	3-F	67	Painter, Jacob	1767	196	7-B
	1792	160	4-E	265	Patterson, Margaret	1756	190	6-D
	1782	157	8-D	316	Patterson, Erwin	1758	212	6-D
			6-D	352	Patterson, Erwin	1750	100	3-D
	1802	147	4-F	78	Patton, James	1852	250	3-A
	1847	375	4-F	13	Peas, Thomas	1785	265	4-E
	1800	265	4-D	162	Peden, John	1820	100	4-E
	1792	556	7-E	161	Peese, Simon	1797	88	4-F
	1805	350	6-F	177	Pickleheimer, John	1780	155	4-G
	1793	430	5-F	190	Poage, John	1754	350	3-B
	1793	150	5-F	64	Poage, Robert	1747	380	3-A
	1793	274	5-F	69	Poage, Robert	1747	150	4-F
	1793	200	5-F	172	Poage, Robert		350	3-D
	1778	530	5-E	14	Halpin, William	1773	210	5-E
	1782	150	2-G	229	Preston, William	1770	165	8-C
	1781	445	5-F	287	Preston, William	1763	50	8-D
	1787	200	5-E	328	Preston, William	1773	400	6-E
	1831	15	1-C	361	Preston, William	1795	150	3-G
	1747	380	3-A	112	Reynolds, Obediah			5-D
	1794	150	6-B	296A	Reynolds, Silas	1851	238	7-F
	1781	203	3-E	372	Richardson, Thomas	1851	708	7-F
	1799	270	5-C	373	Richardson, Thomas	1792	154	5-G
	1783	66	2-H	189	Roberts, William	1781	266	5-B
	1749	150	7-D	193	Robertson, John	1769	175	7-C
	1753	400	2-G	278	Robinson, John	1771	250	7-C
	1768	400	2-G	279	Robinson, John	1753	530	7-C
	1750	373	5-D	292	Robinson, John	1765	236	7-C
	1750	373	5-D	270A	Robinson, Joseph	1793	119	2-B
	1782	200	1-B	63	Scanlan, Cane	1847	536	2-E
	1740	210	5-D	42	Shanks, David	1847	192	2-E
	1834	80	3-B	44	Shanks, David		22	4-F
	1796	230	4-E	166	Shrewsberry, Gabriel	1788	228	4-E
	1853	145	2-C	164	Shrewsberry, John	1794	380	4-E
	1853	1,302	2-C	165	Shrewsberry, Nathan	1760	140	2-C
	1749	150	1-C	34	Shirkey, Patrick	1760	240	3-B
	1748	150	5-D	74	Shirkey, Patrick	1791	41	6-E
	1824	182	6-G	356	Simmons, Christian	1782	364	4-C
	1770	236	2-B	137	Simpson, James	1823	50	5-F
	1795	310	3-D	247	Simpson, Ludlow	1788	350	7-D
	1822	88	3-G	300	Skillerin, George	1797	493	4-B
	1765	625	4-D	129	Smith, Absolom	1783	235	4-B
	1773	254	4-D	132	Smith, Absolom	1783	188	4-B
			4-D	133	Smith, Absolom	1797	645	4-B
	1797	1,400	4-D	134	Smith, Absolom	1820	1,711	3-F
	1767	116	5-C	99	Smith, Francis	1767	400	7-D
				299	Smith, Francis			

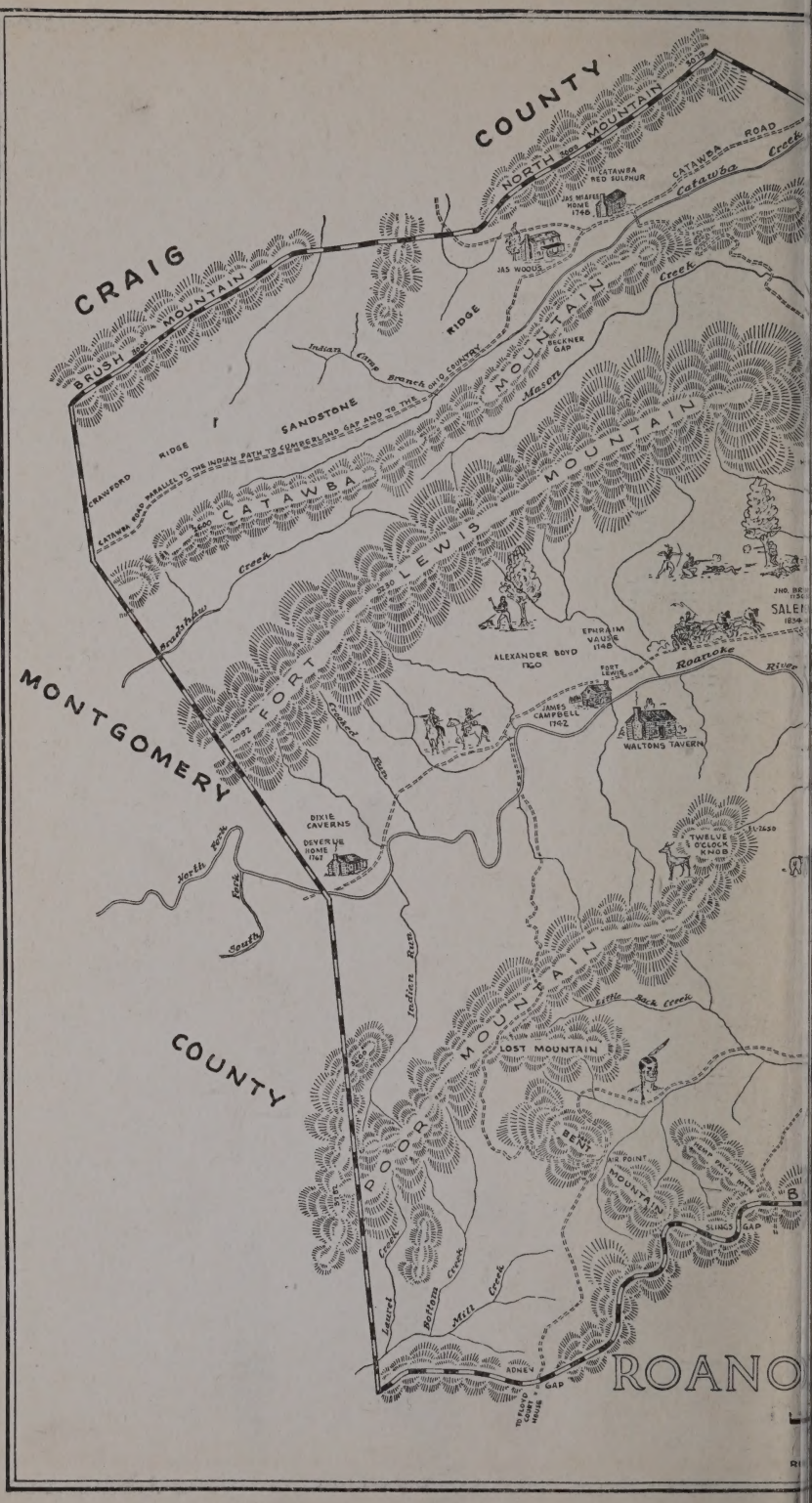
Wilson, Mathew, 77
Wilson, Patrick, 73
Wilson, Woodrow, 155, 156
Wiltsee, W. P., 250
Wingate, Martin, 259
Wingfield, Edward Maria, 225
Wise, L. W., 145
Wolfarth, Michael, 25
Wolfenden, Hattie F., 143
Wood, Abraham, 17, 18-21
Wood, James F., 94
Wood, John W., 150
Wood, Samuel G., 112, 132
Wood, Thomas, 18-19
Woodrum, Clifton A., 158, 166, 198
Woodrum Field, 197-98
Woodrum, Jordan, 165, 166, 274
Woodrum, Robert, 166
Woods, James Pleasant, 158
Woods, John, 86
Woods, Joseph, 81, 83, 86
Wright, Catherine, 93
Wright, Solomon, 97
Wythe, George, 66

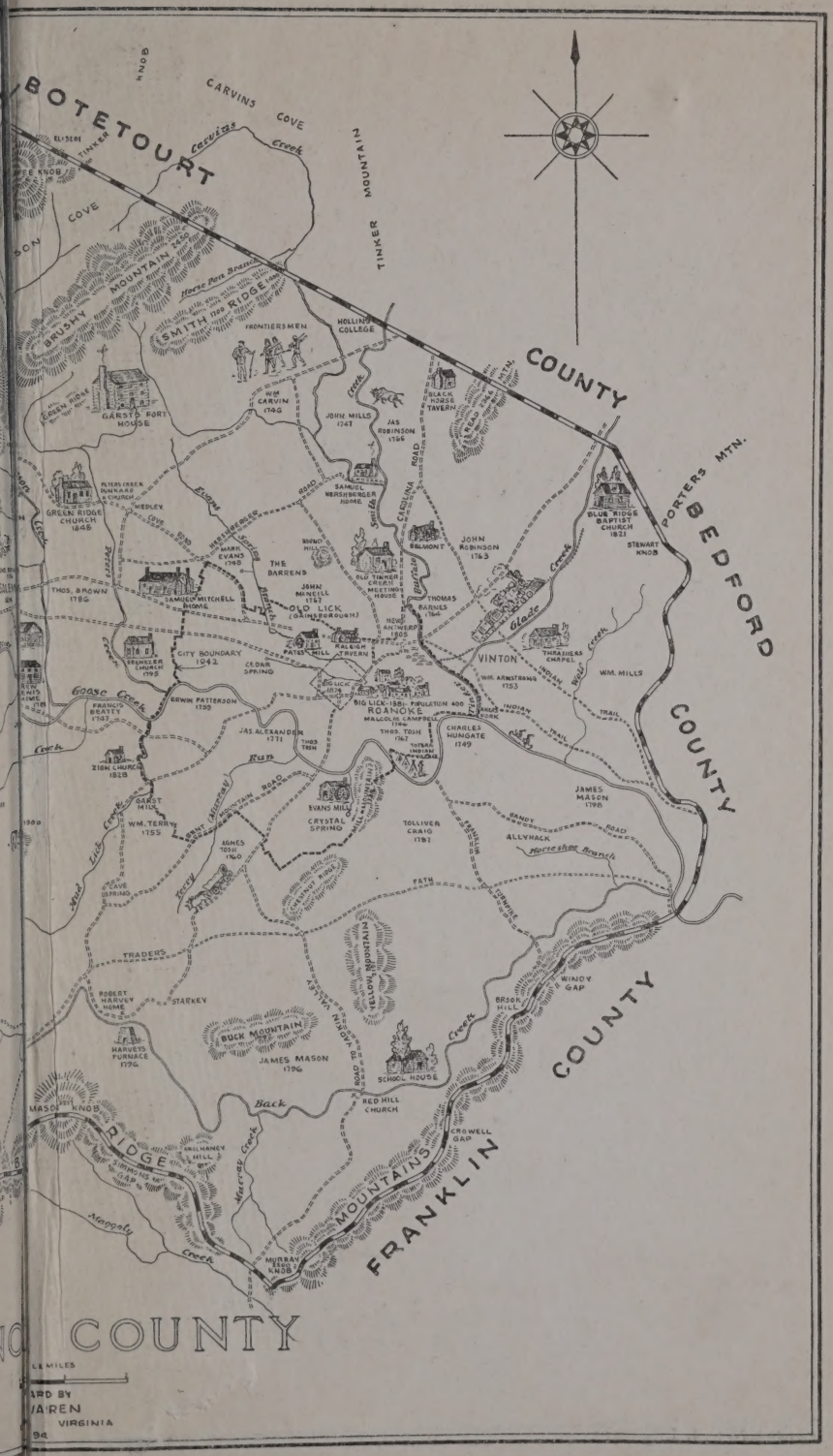
Yates, Daniel C., 105, 132
Younce, William B., 271
Young, Mrs. E. M., 111-12
Younger, W. T., 146

Zirkle, Lewis, 85, 97, 133

KEY TO MAP OF EARLY LAND GRANTS AND SURVEYS OF ROANOKE COUNTY

NO.	NAME	DATE	ACREAGE	COORDINATE
119	Abbott, George	1841	130	4-A
324	Akers, Simon	1756	240	7-D
319	Alexander, James	1748	350	6-D
351	Andrews, Lemuel	1767	135	6-D
333	Armstrong, Ann	1747	254	8-D
304	Armstrong, Baptist	1767	304	7-D
309	Armstrong, William	1747	945	8-D
326	Armstrong, William	1748	50	8-D
34	Arthur, Thomas	1748	75	7-D
312	Askins, John	1752	25	7-D
248	Bailey, David	1783	300	5-E
249	Bailey, John	1787	308	5-E
345	Bailey, John	1773	305	6-E
37	Bain, Alexander	1748	1200	2-D
36A	Bain, Alexander		59	3-D
142	Bain, Alexander	1747	105	4-C
243	Bain, William	——	102	5-E
288	Bandy, Richard	1794	350	8-C
302	Bandy, Richard	1794	350	8-D
149A	Bane, James	1753	117	5-D
116	Baldwin, Thomas	——	193	3-H
358	Beatty, Francis	1747	358	6-E
216A	Beatty, Francis	1747	112	5-D
45	Barnett, Charles Part of survey in Montgomery Co.	1747		2-E
298	Barnes, Thomas	1764	515	7-D
280	Beaker, Robert	1797	270	7-C
100	Beavers, Robert	1747	140	3-F
347	Bellew, Esther	1798	126	6-E
175	Billings, ——		50	4-E
167	Billups, Edward	1794	555	4-F
171	Blair, James	1791	192	4-F
43	Boone, Daniel	1781	540	2-E
83	Bryan, David	1749	166	3-E
103	Bowyer, William	1812	209	3-F
95	Boyd, Alexander	1748	140	3-F
79	Boyd, Alexander	1760	248	3-D
260	Breckenridge, Robert	1767	308	6-B
276	Breckenridge, Robert	1767	400	6-C
277	Breckenridge, Robert	1767	400	6-C
258	Breckenridge, Robert	1774	107	6-B
3	Brillhart, Absolom	1752	480	1-B
2	Brillhart, David	1852	588	1-B
218	Brown, Henry	1760	200	5-D
209	Brown, Samuel	1750	125	5-D
215	Brown, Thomas	1787	58	5-D
210	Brown, Thomas	1786	358	5-D
226	Brown, William	1783	400	5-E
225	Brown, William	1789	143	5-E
136	Brugh, John	1812	160	4-C
143	Bryant, James	1756	242	4-C
149	Burk, James	1748	400	4-D
359	Burriss, John	1770	160	6-E
19	Butler, Isaac	1828	125	1-D
364	Cagey, James	1767	95	6-F
323	Campbell, Charles	1752	400	7-D
80	Campbell, James	1742	400	3-D
283	Campbell, William	1791	150	7-C
141	Carlton, William	1764	90	4-C
140	Carlton, William	1786	137	4-C
71	Carper, Nicholas	1827	70	3-B
256	Carvin, Elizabeth	——	100	6-B
259	Carvin, William	1762	164	6-B
272	Carvin, William	1773	310	6-C
293	Carvin, William	1748	134	7-C
33	Chambers, George	1794	12,700	3-C
193A	Chambers, George	1794	5,300	5-B
266	Christian, Israel	1764	66	7-B
268	Christian, Israel	1764	54	7-B
291	Christian, Israel	1764	400	7-C
145	Cole, John	1800	300	4-C
207	Cole, Samuel	——	65	5-D
110	Cooper, Arthur	1787	160	3-G
120	Craddock, ——	1797	75	4-A
274A	Craig, Toliver	1787	147	6-C
336	Craig, Toliver	1782	385	7-E
339	Craig, Toliver	1787	600	7-E
22	Dallas, John	1820	32	1-C
62	Davis, Silas	1774	48	2-B
35	Deaton, Elijah	1821	100	2-C
271	Denton, Benjamin	1799	100	6-C
199	Denton, Benjamin	1823	300	5-C
102	Derrduff, Anthony	1789	50	3-F
82	Deyerle, Joseph	——	79	3-D
39	Deyerle, Peter	1779	913	2-E
254	Dillman, Daniel	1797	160	6-B
29	Doosing, William	1852	577	2-B
60	Doosing, William	1852	100	2-B
118	Doss, Lilburne	1831	127	4-A
15	Drinkwater, Joseph	1853	400	1-D
186	Duckwiler, Joseph	——	325	4-G
285	Ewing, Robert	1749	160	8-C
343	Evans, Daniel	1780	250	6-E
334	Evans, Nathaniel	1780	100	7-D
206	Evans, Mark	1802	200	5-C
273	Evans, Mark	1748	400	6-C
275	Evans, Mark	1748	400	6-C
281	Evans, Mark	1804	55	7-C
275	Evans, Mark	1748	400	6-C
342	Evans, Mark	1748	87	7-D
125	Farrar, Barkley	1785	310	4-A
181	Ferguson, Thomas	1819	110	4-F
126	Ferrell, Stephen	1819	105	4-A
127	Ferrell, Stephen	1819	50	4-A
128	Ferrell, Stephen	1819	50	4-A
264	Fleming, Leonard	1764	70	7-B
176	Flora, Samuel	1787	200	4-F
263	Frantz, Peter	1792	110	6-B
6	Garman, Adam	1852	96	1-C
5	Garman, Peter	1854	245	1-C
194	Garst, Abraham	1823	356	5-B
135	Garst, Frederick	1820	975	4-C
201	Garst, Jacob	1851	220	5-B
123	Garwood, John	1859	520	4-A
124	Garwood, John	1854	310	4-A
27	Giles, Thomas	1849	425	2-B
20	Gish, Abraham	1836	85	1-D
299	Gish, David	1795	26	8-C
301	Gish, David	1798	185	8-D
31	Gish, Jacob	1781	600	1-C
30	Goodwin, Daniel	1774	49	1-C
272A	Graham, Francis	1767	140	7-C
267A	Graham, William	1760	134	7-C
157	Greenlee, William	1799	413	4-E
159	Greenlee, William	1799	135	4-E
205	Griffith, Methuselah	1748	400	5-C
208	Griffith, Methuselah	1748	400	5-C
108	Hamilton, Godfrey	1791	130	3-G
182	Hamilton, Godfrey	1797	325	4-F
187	Hamilton, Godfrey	1797	160	4-G
318	Hannah, George	1795	393	6-D
94	Harkness, Alexander	1785	250	3-F
160	Harrison, John	1792	160	4-E
303	Hart, Malcomb	1782	157	8-D
353	Hartford, Dr. Nicholas	——	——	6-D
178	Hartman, John	1802	147	4-F
180	Hartman, John	1847	375	4-F
114	Harvey, Robert	1800	265	4-D
341	Harvey, Robert	1792	556	7-E
363	Harvey, Robert	1805	350	6-F
250	Hayes, John	1793	430	5-F
251	Hayes, John	1793	150	5-F
252	Hayes, John	1793	274	5-F
253	Hayes, John	1793	200	5-F
238	Helm, Jacob	1778	530	5-E
52	Henry, John	1782	150	2-G
245	Henry, John	1791	445	5-F
223	Henry, William	1787	200	5-E
8	Hillery, Bradford	1831	15	1-C
68	Holston, Stephen	1747	380	3-A
255	Houtz, Christian	1794	150	6-B
85	Houtz, John	1781	203	3-E
203	Houtz, John	1799	270	5-C
57	Huff, John	1783	66	2-H
335	Hungate, Charles	1749	150	7-D
53	Ingram, Alexander	1753	400	2-G
54	Ingram, Alexander	1768	400	2-G
217	Ingram, Alexander	1750	373	5-D
221	Ingram, Alexander	1750	373	5-D
1	Jeter, Alison	1782	200	1-B
216	Johnston, John	1740	210	5-D
75	Karroll, Steven	1834	80	3-B
158	Kelley, John	1798	220	4-E
32	Kern, Henry	1853	145	2-C
33	Kern, Henry	1853	1,302	2-C
161	Kinder, Peter	1749	150	1-C
215A	Kinder, Peter	1748	150	5-D
371	Kingry, Jacob	1824	182	6-G
25	Ledgerwood, William	1770	226	2-B
72	LeFore, Samuel	1795	310	3-D
111	Lewis, Andrew	1822	88	3-G
148	Lewis, Andrew	1765	625	4-D
151	Lewis, Andrew	1773	254	4-D
152	Lewis, Andrew—Part of Survey	——	1,400	4-D
154	Lewis, Andrew, Jr.	1797	1,400	4-D
219	Lewis, Andrew	1767	116	5-C
234	Lewis, Thomas	1780	459	7-C
144	Lewis, William	1799	292	4-C
220	Love, William	1794	280	5-E
47	Lykens, Marcus	1785	89	2-F
51	Lykens, Marcus	1785	134	2-F
58	Lykens, Marcus	1785	103	2-F
48	Lykens, William	1785	83	2-F
49	Lykens, William	1785	170	2-F
4	Mars, Joseph	1851	40	1-B
106	Marshall, Gilbert	1773	160	3-F
104	Martin, Louis	1836	300	3-F
173	Mason, James	1768	250	4-F
274	Mason, James	1770	400	6-C
340	Mason, James	1810	3,800	7-E
369	Mason, James	1825	25	6-G
77	Mason, James and Lewis Wm.	1794	700	3-D
191	Mason, John	1855	176	6-G
365	Mason, Joseph	1781	672	6-F
246	Mason, Williams	1787	468	5-E
338	Matthews, Thomas	——	——	7-E
282	Maya, David	1787	365	8-C
327	McAdoo, John	1753	253	7-D
66	McAfee, James	1748	431	3-A
59	McClanahan, William	1807	85	2-B
202	McClanahan, William	1781	480	5-C
262	McClanahan, William	1771	96	6-B
269	McClanahan, William	——	150	8-C
315	McClanahan, William	1799	996	6-D
336	McClanahan, William	1795	520	7-E
350	McClelland, John	1767	240	6-E
147	McClure, Finley	1746	400	4-D
266A	McCormick, Daniel	1764	245	7-C
170	McGavock, James	1754	104	4-F
286	McFall, John	1753	140	8-C
242	McIlhaney, Francis	1783	200	5-F
91	McIlhaney, Robert	1789	150	3-F
92	McIlhaney, Samuel	1789	160	3-F
294	McNeil, John	1767	335	6-C
179	Melton, James	1782	230	4-F
185	Melon, James	1783	350	4-G
188	Melon, James	1783	360	4-G
56	Mills, John	1767	325	2-H
55	Mills, John	1761	550	2-G
107	Mills, John	1761	500	3-G
270	Mills, John	1747	845	7-C
332	Mills, John	1752	400	8-D
267	Mills, William	1753	400	7-C
325	Monohan, Daniel	1744	——	7-D
23	Moor, ——	1853	125	1-C
24	Moor, ——	1853	200	1-C
16	Morgon, John	——	300	1-D
12	Murdock, Gilbert	1852	185	1-C
18	Murdock, Gilbert	1852	95	1-D
11	Murdock, Wiley	1798	45	1-C
321	Nash, Daniel	1749	350	6-D
214	Neely, James	1745	280	5-D
296	Neely, James	1787	400	6-C
297	Neely, James	1787	206	6-D
360A	Neely, James	1786	100	5-E
213	Neely, John	1745	620	5-D
360	Neely, John	1784	400	6-E
212	Neely, Robert	1745	280	5-D
76	Neely, William	1771	187	3-B
211	Neely, William	1771	74	5-D
65	Old, Mary	1798	150	3-A
67	Painter, Jacob	1852	300	3-A
265	Patterson, Margaret	1767	196	7-B
316	Patterson, Erwin	1756	190	6-D
352	Peterson, Erwin	1758	212	6-D
78	Patton, James	1750	100	3-D
13	Peas, Thomas	1852	250	3-A
162	Peden, John	1785	265	4-E
161	Peese, Simon	1820	100	4-E
177	Pickleheimer, John	1797	88	4-F
190	Poage, John	1780	155	4-G
64	Poage, Robert	1754	350	3-B
69	Poage, Robert	1747	380	3-A
172	Poage, Robert	1747	150	4-F
14	Halpin, William	——	350	3-D
229	Preston, William	1773	210	5-E
287	Preston, William	1770	165	8-C
328	Preston, William	1763	50	8-D
361	Preston, William	1773	400	6-E
112	Reynolds, Obediah	1795	150	3-G
296A	Reynolds, Silas	——	——	5-D
372	Richardson, Thomas	1851	238	7-F
373	Richardson, Thomas	1851	708	7-F
189	Roberts, William	1792	154	5-G
193	Robertson, John	1781	266	5-B
278	Robinson, John	1769	175	7-C
279	Robinson, John	1771	175	7-C
292	Robinson, John	1753	530	7-C
270A	Robinson, Joseph	1765	236	7-C
63	Scanlan, Cane	1793	119	2-B
42	Shanks, David	1847	536	2-E
44	Shanks, David	1847	192	2-E
166	Shrewsberry, Gabriel	——	22	4-F
164	Shrewsberry, John	1788	228	4-E
165	Shrewsberry, Nathan	1794	380	4-E
34	Shirkey, Patrick	1760	140	2-C
74	Shirkey, Patrick	1760	240	3-B
356	Simmons, Christian	1791	41	6-E
137	Simpson, James	1782	364	4-C
247	Simpson, Ludlow	1823	50	5-F
300	Skillerin, George	1788	350	7-D
129	Smith, Absolom	1797	493	4-B
132	Smith, Absolom	1783	235	4-B
133	Smith, Absolom	1783	188	4-B
134	Smith, Absolom	1797	645	4-B
99	Smith, Francis	1820	1,711	3-F
299	Smith, Francis	1767	400	7-D
40	Smith, James	1796	350	2-E
64A	Smith, James	1796	350	3-D
122	Smith, John	1854	100	4-A
131	Smith, John	1780	405	4-B
313	Smith, John	1748	400	7-D
96	Snyder, David	1791	188	3-F
98	Snyder David	1781	150	3-E
105	Snyder, Henry	1812	150	3-F
184	Snyder, John	1783	460	4-G
9	Stanley, Zachariah	1785	164	1-C
10	Stanley, Zachariah	1785	130	1-C
237	Stewart, David	1767	400	5-E
198	Stoutmeyer, John	——	291	5-C
257	Stover, John	1823	200	6-B
174	St. Meyer, John	1797	88	4-F
38	Taylor, Thomas	1796	75	1-E
367	Tedford, Andrew	1794	350	6-F
244	Templeton, James	1770	130	5-F
222	Terry, Jasper	1756	250	5-E
354	Terry, William	1755	400	6-E
355	Terry, William	1764	400	6-E
357	Terry, William	1787	145	6-E
348	Tosh, Agnes	1760	168	6-E
349	Tosh, Agnes	1760	138	6-E
321	Tosh, Tasker	1748	220	7-D
192	Tosh, Thomas	1780	300	5-B
314	Tosh, Thomas	1781	426	6-D
320	Tosh, Thomas	1787	176	6-D
322	Tosh, Thomas	1767	254	7-D
269	Vale, Thomas	1763	355	7-C
146	Vause, Ephram	1748	216	4-D
329	Vinyard, Jacob	1753	115	8-D
344	Vinyard, Jacob	1773	200	6-E
89	Vinyard, Nicholas	1817	82	3-E
317	Walker, Joseph	1762	346	7-D
152	Walton, William	1795	620	4-D
139	Welch, Thomas	1767	140	4-C
17	Wells, George	1854	200	1-D
7	Wilson, Jesse	1787	138	1-C
113	Wilson, Jesse	1787	127	3-H
115	Wilson, Jesse	1787	169	3-H
46	Wilson, John	1854	200	1-D
88	Wright, Joel	1817	82	3-E
79A	Yoakum, Mathias	1748	207	3-D


COUNTY
NORTH MOUNTAIN
CATAWBA ROAD
Catawba Creek
CATAWBA RED SULPHUR
JAS MEAFES HOME 1740
JAS WOODS
CRAIG
BRUSH MOUNTAIN
RIDGE
Indian Camp Branch
BECKNER GAP
SANDSTONE RIDGE
CRAWFORD
CATAWBA ROAD PARALLEL TO THE INDIAN PATH TO CUMBERLAND GAP AND TO THIS
CATAWBA
Creek
Mason
MOUNTAIN
LEWIS MOUNTAIN
Brush Run
EPHRAIM VAUSE 1748
ALEXANDER BOYD 1760
FORT LEWIS
Roanoke River
JAMES CAMPBELL 1762
WALTONS TAVERN
MONTGOMERY
Crooked Run
DIXIE CAVERNS
DEVERLE HOME 1767
North Fork
South Fork
TWELVE O'CLOCK KNOB
Indian Run
Little Back Creek
COUNTY
POORE MOUNTAIN
LOST MOUNTAIN
BENT
BENTS POINT
MOUNTAIN
SLINGS GAP
Laurel Creek
Bolton Creek
Mill Creek
ADNEY GAP
ROANO


BOTETOURT
CARVINS COVE
Carvins Creek
TINKER MOUNTAIN
COUNTY
BRUSHY MOUNTAIN
SMITH MTN RIDGE
Horse Pen Branch
FRONTIERSMEN
HOLLINS COLLEGE
GARST'S FORT HOUSE
WM CARVIN 1796
JOHN MILLS 1767
JAS ROBINSON 1766
BLACK HORSE TAVERN
GREEN RIDGE CHURCH 1845
SAMUEL WEISIGER HOME
CAROLINA ROAD
PORTERS MTN.
BLUE RIDGE BAPTIST CHURCH 1821
STEWART KNOB
BEDFORD
COUNTY
MARK EVANS 1760
THE BARRENS
JOHN BRAGMONT
JOHN ROBINSON 1763
THOS. BROWN 1786
SAMUEL MITCHELL HOME
JOHN McNEILL 1787
OLD LICK (GAINESBOROUGH)
OLD TINKER CREEK MEETING HOUSE
THOMAS BARNES 1766
NEW ANTWERP 1805
RALEIGH ACADEMY
CITY BOUNDARY 1942
CEDAR SPRING
VINTON
THRASHERS CHAPEL
WM. MILLS
WM. ARMSTRONG 1753
BIG LICK 1834
BIG LICK-1881- POPULATION 400
ROANOKE
MALCOLM CAMPBELL 1796
INDIAN TRAIL
ERWIN PATTERSON 1799
FRANCIS BEATTY 1767
JAS ALEXANDER 1771
THOS TOSH
CHARLES HUNGATE 1749
ZION CHURCH 1828
EVANS MILL
CRYSTAL SPRING
TOLLIVER CRAIG 1787
JAMES MASON 1796
WM. TERRY 1755
AGNES TOSH 1760
SANDY ROAD
ALLYHACK
Horseshoe Branch
CAVE SPRING
TRADERS
ROBERT HARVEY HOME
STARKEY
WINDY GAP
BUCK MOUNTAIN
JAMES MASON 1796
YELLOW MOUNTAIN
SCHOOL HOUSE
RED HILL CHURCH
MASON KNOB
RIDGE
MOUNTAINS
FRANKLIN
CROWELL GAP
MURRAY KNOB
COUNTY
LE MILES
VIRGINIA